A Genealogical and Psychological

Memoir of Philippe Maton Wiltsee and his Descendants

With a Historical Introduction

Referring to

The Wiltsee Nation and its Colonies

Part First

---

by Jerome Wiltsee, Sr.

MCMVIII.

Copyrighted 1908 by
JEROME WILTSEE Sr.
Published June 1908

Printed by
G. W. MYERS, ATCHISON, KANSAS

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

FROM THE APPLICATION OF CERTAIN WALLOONS AND FRENCH IN 1621 THROUGH SIR DUDLEY CARLTON TO HIS MAJESTY OF ENGLAND FOR LAND IN VIRGINIA TO THE DEATH OF PHILIPPE MATEN AND THE DISPERSION OF HIS FAMILY.

FROM A. D. 1621 to A. D. 1632.

The European Progenitors of the Wiltsees of America—Walloons and French Petition the King of England for Land. Names of Those Who Apply Through Sir Dudley Carlton. The Walloon and French Immigrants of 1623. *Phillippe Matin at Fort Orange in* 1623 *and at Waalbogt in* 1626.

NEW AMSTERDAM IN 1626-1628.

Phillippe Maten Killed a Swaanendael in 1632. *Pierre and Hendrick Maten Taken Captives and Given to the Jesuit Priest of Quebec, Ca., in* 1633.

Page 7

CHAPTER II.

TREATS OF THE CAPTIVITY OF PIERRE AND HENDRICK MATIN, THE LATTER'S DESCENDANTS BY HIS FIRST WIFE.

FROM JEROME'S FIRST ACQUAINTANCE WITH CHARLES MARTIN TO HIS ACQUAINTANCE WITH SOPHIA MARTIN., INCLUSIVE.

FROM A. D. 1861 TO A. D. 1884.

Introduced to Charles Martin—The Business Part of Rulo in 1861—*Scene on the Street in Rulo on August* 16, 1861—*In Belonge's Saloon Among the Knights of the Golden Circle—Introduced to Charles Martin—Assaulted by him and the Knights—Relationship to Martin Revealed to Jerome—Martin's Birthplace—Their First Common Ancestor in America—The Condition of Canada in* 1633—*Arrival of the Jesuit Priests—Pierre and Hendrick Maton with the Jesuits at Quebec—Arrival of the Hurons—General Appearance of the Hurons—The Huron Council—Champlain's Speech—The Second Council—The Departure of the Huron Fleet—The Embarkation of the Priests, and the Two French Boys—The Huron Admiral—Funerals, Mourning, Burials on Scaffolds—The Lesser Feasts of the Dead—The Great Feast of the Dead—The Ceremonies—Lining the Pit—Filling and Covering the Pit—The Two Personal Souls—Threatened with Murder—The Funeral Feast—Hendrick Maton Choked—Mission to the Neuter Indians—Return of the Fathers with Pierre and Hendrick—Pierre and Hendrick Return to the Dutch—The Hanging and Burial of Poitier—Hendrick Martin and Relatives—Hendrick Martin's Dutch Wife—Richard Martin—The Squaw Wife—Charles Martin's Life History—His Estate—Sophia (Martin) Tracy, Charles F. Tracy and Their Daughter.*

Page 17

CHAPTER III.

CONTAINS AN ACCOUNT OF SOPHIA MATON AND DESCENDANTS OTHER THAN HENDRICK AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

FROM THE DEPARTURE OF THE WIDOW MATON TO THE DEATH OF JAMES RALSTON. FROM A. D. 1632 TO A. D. 1893-1905.

Sophia Maton Returns to Holland—Lyntje Maton, a Widow in New Amsterdam, Marries Adam Roelantson—Adam Roelantsen the School Teacher in New Amsterdam—Conversation with Jacob Brinmer of Wisconsin—Charles Martin's Account of James Ralston—His Life History—Conversation Between the Writer and James Ralston—The Island Occupied by Philippe Maton's Descendants Washed Away—The Migration of Roelantsons, Wilders and Martesens—Ralston's Talk With William Brimmer—William Brimmer's Talk of James Ralston—Ralston's Account of Himself—James Ralston, a Soldier and a Freighter—His Marriage—The Fulfillment of James Ralston's Predestined Fate—Pierre Martens alias Wilder—Hendrick Martens—Machelje Martens—Marten Martens Maria Martens.

Page 53

CHAPTER IV.

FROM THE RETURN OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN WILTSEE TO NEW AMSTERDAM TO HIS DEATH; ALSO THE GENEALOGIES OF HIS DAUGHTERS, SOPHIA AND JANNETJE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1655 TO A. D. 1783.

Return of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee to New Amsterdam—Hendrick, a Soldier at Fort Orange—Goes as an Interpreter to Quebec With Mohawk Indians—Arrival on November 20, 1658—Proceedings at the Councils at Quebec—Winters at the Mohawk Village—Assigns His Soldier Dues to Lucas Dirckse—Married—A Sea Captain——Writes From Arabia in Dutch—A Soldier at Wiltwyck—Assigned Lot Two in Hurley—Taken Prisoner at Hurley—The Way the Identity of Individuals is Made Determinate—The Sirnames of the Maton-Wiltsee Family—Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee's Children—His Home—His Real Estate and Personal Property—Sophia Hendrickse's Marriage—Her Children, Grandchildren and Descendants—Sophia's Various Sirnames, and Last Records—Jannetje Hendrickse's Marriage—Her Children, Grandchildren and Descendants—Her Second Marriage—Her Various Sirnames and Last Records.

Page 62

CHAPTER V.

IT TREATS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF HEN. SMITH, THE CORNELIUSES, ALIAS CORNELLS, AND OF DAVID CARY.

FROM THE ARRIVAL OF GOVERNOR WENTWORTH WITH IMIGRANTS AT MASSACHUSETTS BAY AND THE SETTLEMENT OF ROXBURY BY PYCHON, AND THE SETTLEMENT OF WATERTOWN BY RICHARD SALTONSTALL, UNTIL THE SETTLEMENT OF DAVID CARY AT POWNAL, VERMONT.

FROM A. D. 1630 TO A. D. 1765.

New Plymouth—Arrival of Governor Wentworth and Associates—Boston, Roxbury and Watertown Settled—Warwick Grants Land in Connecticut to Lord

Say and Seal, Lord Brook, Saltonstall and Others—People From Watertown and Roxbury Move to Wethersfield—Discontents From Watertown Move There in 1635—Malcontents Move From Wethersfield, Go to the Sound and Settle Ripawam—Richard Denton and Others Buy Land on Long Island at Hempstead, and Move There in 1644—Name of the Original Owners—Plan of Settlement—Herding Cattle—Must Attend Meetings—Churches Built—The Smiths—John Rox Smith—Other Smiths—John Smith's Deed of Gift—Land Allotted to Jeremy Smith—Children of John Smith Rox—Descendant of Hen. Smith—Smiths of Hempstead—Jeremiah Smith—Jeremiah Smith's Will—Joseph Smith—Richard Smith—French Settler of Flushing, David Cary—David Cary a Resident of Pownal, Vt.—Successive Deeds of Lot 50 From John Van Ornum Dawn to David Cary—Elizabeth Smith and Descendants.

Page 82

CHAPTER VI.

THE MARTEN WILTSEE LINE OF DESCENT.

FROM THE MARRIAGE OF MARTEN HENDRICKSE WLLTSEE AND MARIA VAN WYCK TO THE CLOSE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF ANNA, DAUGHTER OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE AND RUTH SMITH.

FROM A. D. 1690 TO A. D. 1850.

Marriage of Marten Hendrickse Wiltsee and Maria Van Wyck—Cornelius Barend Van Wyck—Theadorus Van Wyck—Johannus Theodorus Polhemius—Marten Wiltsee's Places of Residence—Of Flushing and of Queens Co.—Success Pond—Children of Marten Wiltsee and Maria Van Wyck—Maria Van Wyck's Last Record—The Authorized Spelling of the Name Wiltsee—Marten Wiltsee's Dutch Bible—Children of Cornelius Wiltsee and Ruth Smith—Geographical &c.—The Wiltsee Migrations—Arrival of Wiltsees in Dutchess Co.—John R. Wiltsee on the First Arrival of the Wiltsees, &c.—Cornelius Wiltsee Buys a Home and Builds a House—Cornelius Wiltsee One of the Purchasers of Fishkill Landing—Cornelius Wiltsee's Home and His Village, Hopewell—Copy of Cornelius Wiltsee's Will Made Dec. 15, 1755—The Will Proved—The Executors Sworn—Inventory of His Personal Property and Its Sale—Martin Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—Francis Wiltsee[6], Son of Martin, Son of Cornelius—Anna Wiltsee[5], Daughter of Cornelius, Son of Marten Wiltsee.

Page 94

CHAPTER VII.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, SON OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE TO THE CLOSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
FROM A. D. 1718 TO A. D. 1900.

Page 114

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM THE ARRIVAL OF JOHN GREENE AND HIS FAMILY AT SALEM TO THE FIRST DECADE OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.

FROM A. D. 1620 TO A. D. 1906.

Of John Greene's Migration to Providence, Rhode Island with His Sons John, James and Jeremiah—Thomas's Three Sons, James, Jeremiah and Gardner—

A Tradition of the Arrival at Providence, Rhode Island—James, Jeremiah and Gardner Green at Providence—James Green,[2] the Father of Russel Greene, Father of Sarah Greene, the Wife of Jeremiah Wiltsee—Jeremiah Wiltsee's Letter to Jeremiah and Gardner Green—Abel Green and Achsa (Booth) Green and Their Children—Francis Greene and Roxa (Booth) Green and Their Children—Willet Green and Polly Ann (——) Green and Their Children—Polly Green and Alvin Bentley and Their Children—Lidia H. Green and Lumen Bivens and Their Children.

Page 142

CHAPTER IX.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE,[1] SON OF THOMAS WILTSEE, TO THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.

FROM A. D. 1782 TO A. D. 1907.

Jeremiah Wiltsee—His Life at Pownal, Vt., and His Journey to Eric Co., N. Y.—Harris Hill and the Surrounding Country, and the People—In Seach of a Land Claim for Sale—Shedrick Benham's Claim—A description of Vermont and Its Purchase—Other Land Purchased Later Described—The Various Deeds to the Land Bought—Improvements Made by Jeremiah Wiltsee—His Seedling Nursery and His Orchard—His Cultivation of Flax and the Use It was Put to, etc.—The Certificate of His Marriage—His Children and Other Descendants—Caroline, Patience, Diana, Livingston, Rebecca, Jackson, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, George, Buradoe and Jerome—Jeremiah Wiltsee's Will—Caroline Wiltsee and Descendants—Patience Pyren A. Wiltsee—Diana Wiltsee, Livingston G. Wiltsee and Descendants—Accounts of The Deaths—L. G. Wiltsee's Children—Rebecca A. Wiltsee and Descendants—Her Death Cadwalader J. Wiltsee and Descendants—His Death—Maria E. Wiltsee and Her Children—Jeremiah S. Wiltsee—George W. Wiltsee and His Children—Buradoe Wiltsee and His Descendants.

Page 151

CHAPTER X.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JEROME WILTSEE, S. OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, S. OF THOMAS WILTSEE, S. OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, S. OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, S. OF MARTEN WILTSEE, S. OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN WILTSEE, S. OF PHILIPPE MATON TO THE FIRST DECADE OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, INCLUSIVE.

FROM A. D. 1834 TO *A. D.* VTJG.

Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. Wahl and Her Ancestors and Relatives, the Gekelers, Bentzes, and Wentzes and Wahls—Carlis P. Wiltsee and Elizabeth (Payne) Wiltsee and Their Family—The Paynes—Edward W. Wiltsee and Della (Johnson) Wiltsee, and Their Family—The Johnsons—George W. Wiltsee and Ina Laura (Peden) Wiltsee and Their Family—The Pedens—Jerome C. Wiltsee—Cora Elizabeth Wiltsee—Albert Byron Wiltsee and Augusta Moritz Wiltsee and Their Children—The Moritzes—Clarence H. Wiltsee and Louise (Weinert) Wiltsee and Their Children—The Weinerts—John Wiltsee and Elizabeth M. Peck and Family—The Pecks—James Wiltsee and Cora (Murray Alias Clark)—Wiltsee and Family—David Wiltsee—Mary Elizabeth Cora Wiltsee.

Page 179

CHAPTER XI.

FROM THE BIRTH OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE[6], S. OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, S. OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, S. OF MARTEN WILTSEE, TO THE CLOSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

FROM A. D. 1746 TO A. D. 1904.

Page 202

CHAPTER XII.

CONTAINS THE GENEOLOGY OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE'S CHILDREN BY HIS SECOND WIFE. FROM THE BIRTH OF BENONI WILTSEE TO THE PRESENT TIME.

From A. D. 1750 to A. D. 1905.

Jeremiah Wiltsee's Residence in Albany Co., N. Y.—Jeremiah's Return to Hillsdale, and His Second Residence in Albany County—Benoni and James Wiltsee Join the Loyalists—Exiled and Migrate to St. Johns, Canada—They Remove to Leeds County, Onterio, Canada—Land Granted to Them and Their Children by Great Britain—They are Styld "United Empire Loyalists" as a Mark of Honor—List of the Land Granted to Benoni Wiltsee—His Children—the Burial Ground at Wiltstown—Benoni Wiltse and His Descendants—Abner Smith, Nathaniel Clark Coleman, Wm. H. Coleman, Philip Wing Coleman, Britania (Coleman) Wiltse and Her Ancesters—Joseph Wiltse and Descendants—Isaac Neuton Chipmen, Joseph B. Chipman, Charles Stewart Wiltsee, Elizabeth (Wiltse) Conley, James Wiltsee and Descendant, Coleman Wiltse, Comfort Wiltse and Descendants, Isaac Brock Wiltse, Ernest A. Albert Wiltse, Mary Wiltse, Hannah Wiltse, Sarah Wiltsee, William Wiltse, Philip M. Wiltse and Their Descendants.

JAMES WILTSE.

James Wiltse—List of the Land Granted to James Wiltse and His Children—Children of James Wiltse and Their Descendants—When James Wiltse Received His First Land Grant—Henry Wiltse and His Descendants, Jeremiah Wiltse—Copy of a Deed of Land to Henry Wiltse to Complete His Title—Philip Wiltse, Lillie Wiltse, Samuel Wiltse, Leonard Wiltse, Cornelius Wiltse, Truman Wiltse, William Wiltse, Mary Wiltse, Sarah Wiltse, Mercy Wiltse, Elizabeth Wiltse, Pamelia Wiltse.

JEREMIAH WILTSE.

The Appearance, General Health, and the Religion of the Wiltses of Canada.

Page 217

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM THE BIRTH OF MARY WILTSEE,* DAUGHTER OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE, TO THE CLOSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
FROM A. D. 1720 TO A. D. 1902.

Descendants of Cornelius Wiltsee[4] and Elizabeth Cornell—Mary Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—Ruth Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—Cornelius Wiltsee[5] and Descendants: Thomas, Ruth, Cornelius, Hannah, Jacob, Henry, Mary, Elizabeth, James, Cornell, Hannah, Sarah, John and Benjamin, and their Descendats—Ransom C. Wiltse—Hendrick Wiltsee[5] and Children: Martin Wiltsee[6] and Andrew[6], and their Children: Isaac, James, Betsey, Maria, Andrew Stickholm, Alford, Charlot, Tryphena, Edmond, Clarinda, Hiram Terian, Peter P., Alonzo Henry, Mary, Sarah, Philip, Judson A., Martin, Clarinda, and their Descendants—Chauncy Wiltse and Andrew Wiltse—21. IX Johannus Wiltsee[5] and His Children: Margaret, Cornelius, Elenor, Elizabeth, Hendrick and their Descendants—22 X. James Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—
23 XI. *Jacob Wiltsee[5] and Descendants.*

17 V. Marya Wiltsee[5], da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Sept. 10, 1720, m. Thomas Barker. Child of Marya Wiltsee and Thomas Barker.

Page 237

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM THE BIRTH OF MARTEN WILTSEE[4], SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE TO THE COMPLETION OF MARTEN WILTSEE'S LINE OF DESCENT, EXCEPT JEREMIAH WILTSEE.

FROM A. D. 1707 TO A. D. 1900.

MARTIN WILTSEE.

Martin Wiltsee[4], son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton, and Descendants—Martin Wiltsee's Will—Martin Wiltsee's Land—Marytie Wiltsee[5], da. of Martin Wiltsee—Jacob Wiltsee[5], son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee—Jacob Wiltsee a Soldier of the Revolutionary War—He Sells His Bounty Rights to Land—Jacob Wiltse[6] and His Descendants—Annatie Wiltse[6]—Elizabeth Wiltse[6]—Daniel Wiltse[6] —Femetje Wiltse[6]—Marten Wiltse[6]—Martin Wiltse Sells Land—Martin Wiltse[5], son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee—Martin Wiltse, Jr., and Martin Wiltsee, Sr.—The Fishkill Ferry—Martin Wiltse's Farm—A Journey to New York City in 1790—Fishkill Landing in 1800—John Smith Sells His Land—Martin Wiltse's Land Purchases— Martin Wiltsees Daughter Seytje—Margaret Wiltsee[5] and Her Descendants—Jennetje Wiltsee[5] da. of Martin, son of Marten Wiltsee—Hannah Wiltsee[5]—Ida Wiltsee[5]—Sophia Wiltsee[4], da. of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton—The Onderdoncks.

Page 256

CHAPTER XV.

FROM THE BAPTISM OF HENDRICK WILTSEE,[4] SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE, TO CATHERINE WILTSEE,[4] DAUGHTER OF MARTEN WILTSEE, INCLUSIVE, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1693 TO A. D. 1850.

Hendrick Wiltsee,[4] Son of Marten Wiltsee—Johannes Wiltsee,[4] Son of Marten Wiltsee, and His Children—Lawrence Wiltsee, Son of Johannes Wiltsee, Son of Marten Wiltsee, and His Descendants—Wiltsees Who Signed a Pledge to Sustain Congress—Margaret Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee—Annatie Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee, and Her Descendants—Thomas Cornell and His Relatives—Jan Cornell's Will—Maria Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee, and Her Descendants—Jan Smith's Will—Peter Gifford and His Wife and Smith of North Prairie, Wisconsin—Catherine Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee.

Page 265

CHAPTER XVI

IT RELATES TO HENDRICK HENDRICKSE WILTSEE[3], MYNDERT HENDRICKSE WILTSEE[3] AND THEUNIS HENDRICKSE[3] AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1669 TO A. D. 1905.

Hendrick Hendrickse Wiltsee[3]—Myndert Hendrickse Wiltsee[3] and Descendants and the Bronkas—His Change of Name to Savage—Theunis Hendrickse Wiltsee[3] and His Wife's Ancestors—His Children: Geertrung, Isaac, Hendrick, Hillegant, Gerardus and Debora and Their Descendants — Isaac Wiltsee[5], William Wiltsee[5], Gerardus Wiltsee[5], Debora Wiltsee[5], Abraham Wiltsee[5], Pieternelle Wiltsee[5], Hendrick Wiltsee[5], and Their Descendants— IV. Hillegant Wiltsee[4], V. Gerardus Wiltsee[4] and Descendants — Albany Marriage Licenses The Various Spellings of Theunis Wiltsee's[3] Name.

Page 274

CHAPTER XVII.

FROM THE BAPTISM OF JACOB WILTSEE[3] TO THE COMPLETION OF THE LAST RECORDS OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1676 TO A. D. 1905.

Jacob Wiltsee;[3] son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee—Children of Jacob Wiltsee[3] and Abigail Ferguson—New York Dutch Church Baptism—Baptisms at

Tarrytown—Baptisms of the Children of Jan Van Weert and Mary Wilse—Hendrick Wilse[4]—The Tarrytown Dutch Church—Tappan Church Baptisms—Baptism in the Sleepy Hollow Church—Children of Daniel Wilzee and Elizbet Storms—Wiltsees Who Enlisted in the French and Indian War—Jan Wilse[4]—Jacob Wilse, Son of Jan Wilse—Abigail Wilzee[4]—Daniel Wilze[4]—Daniel Wilsea and His Children—Greenburgh—Children of Henry Wilsea and Jane—Marthen Wilse[4] and His Family—Peter Wilse[5]—Peter Wilse and His Children—L. M. Wilsee—Jacob Wilse[5]—Pamelia Archer's Brother and Father—Jacob, a Blacksmith—Jacob Wilsey's Home in New York City—Children of Jacob Wilsey and Pamelia Archer—Jane Wilsey.[6] Daughter of Jacob Wilsey—Benjamin Wilsey,[6] Son of Jacob—Benjamin Wilsey's Paintings—Children of Benjamin Wilsey and Amelia Wilson—Edmund Wilsey[7]—Children of Edmund Wilsey and Josaphine Grove—Mary Wilsey[7]—Jane Wilsey[7]—John Wilsey[7]—Rachel Wilsey[7]—Archibald Wilsey[6]—Ancestry of F. P. Wilsey—New York Dutch Church Marriage Records—Freemen of New York City—Early Real Estate Dealers in New York City—Transfer of Revolutionary War Land Claim—The Various Spellings of Jacob's Name.
Page 281

Memoir of Philippe Maton Wiltsee and His Descendents.

PREFACE TO THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

The purposes for which these historical inquiries are made are to determine the places of residence of the Wiltzi Nation and of its early colonies, and their source of origin.

The name of a nation and its place of habitation and of its colonies of the same name in distant countries, may be deduced from the names of the important objects along the lines of migration and at the places of settlement; and the original seat of occupation be fixed with certainty at the place the lines of migration concentrate upon when traced back from the seats of the colonies.

If the inhabitants of this place still retain the name of the colonies, even if the country is known by other names, given by intrusive settlers later, or by conquering strangers, or by adjacent tribes, the name of the people and of the locality occupied at the remotest period given will be sufficiently well determined.

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

Pytheas of Marsilia sailed through the British Channel, skirting the west coast of Europe from Cadiz on the Tanas, a river of Russia that empties into the Baltic Sea. He wrote about 320 years[1] B. C., mentioning the Teutons as then inhabiting a part of the Cimbric Chersonesus, or Jutland. The Teutons were people who spoke the various German dialects. Near Rostock, in Mecklenburg, is a city called Teutonwinkel at the present time. The Eddas and Sagas show that the people who inhabited the eastern and southern shores of the present Scandinavia, the islands of the Baltic and the southern shores of that sea to a certain distance inland, which now comprises Northern Germany, were of the same origin, and belonged to the same race.

The graves[2] prove that the shores of the Baltic and the Catagat were once thickly inhabited by a people having the same customs and religion; and from the situations of the graves, as well as from the objects in them, we learn that they were a seafaring people.

Strabo, writing near the close of the first century B. C., made a specific statement about the Cimbris: "That according to a tradition they left their country on account of an inundation of the sea. This, too, is said of the Ambrines, who inhabited the course of the Ambros, now the Emeren.

It is probable that this inundation extended to the Baltic seacoast and caused the departure of the Teutons and the Tigurini from their countries.

The Teutons passed up the Havel River to near its source. There the migrating horde divided. and those who left the island of Rugen established a winter camp and gave the place the name of Rugen[1], and the river it was near took the same name.

Those from the seacoast and the Havel River country, constituting the main part of the migrating nation, established a military camp and gave it their national name, and the river it was near the same name, viz: Wilschoten and Wils.

---

[1] In the time of Pithias, the Goths lived around the gulf of the sea, called Mentinomon (The Frischer Hoff), a day's sail from the Island of Albatros, where they gathered amber to sell to the Teutons.

[2] Vikings, vol. I, pp. 53-4.

[1] These names appear on the maps as Regen River and City, and as Vilschaten and Vils River, plainly variations of Rugen and Wiltz, the names of those who occupied them, "V" substituted for W, as it often was for W more recently.

They continued their journey, and joined their old neighbor nation, the Cimbri, in overrunning and completely subduing Gaul. The Cimbri and Teutons established a military camp in Gaul, and left their wounded and infirm, and their baggage that they could not take with them, with 6,000 men to guard the camp.

They fought the Roman army of 80,000 men, and destroyed nearly all. The Teutons went into Italy, and fought several successful battles; but were defeated in Aix, B. C. 102 years, and the army dispersed.

A part of them probably returned to their military camp in Luxemburg, and a part to the camps in Bavaria. The Scandinavians had now conquered the people of the Baltic seacoast—the remnant of the Teutons.

CAESEAR'S ACCOUNT OF THE ADNITUCI.

Caesar says this of the Adnituci: "They were descended from the Cimbri and Teutons, who, when they were marching into our provinces in Italy, having deposited on this side the River Rhine such of their baggage trains as they could not drive or convey with them, left 6,000 of their men as a guard and defense for them. These having, after the destruction of their countrymen, been harassed for many years by their neighbors, while one time they waged war offensively, and at another resisted it when waged against them, concluded a peace with the consent of all, and have this place as a settlement.

A river rises in Luxemburg near the latitude of 50°, not far from the longitude of 50″ 40′, and runs nearly east, and then in a southeasterly direction, then nearly south, and again takes a course nearly east and empties into the Sure River, a tributary of the Miselle.

This river is called Wiltz, and a city on its bank is called Wiltz. The settlement of this country at a date so early as to give the name of the settlers to the river on whose banks they settled, points back to the conquest of the country by themselves and their allies.

Under the name Wiltzi the people of the Havel River country and of the Baltic seacoast and islands went forth to fight battles and plant colonies until the twelfth century or later. Writing near the close of the ninth century of the people near the Baltic Sea, King Alfred of England says: "North of the Old Saxons are the Oborites, and northeast of them are the Wyltie, who are called the men of the Hevel, etc. People of the name Wyltse are mentioned in early English history, and people of the name still live there. There is a river Wiltz that took their name, and King Alfred gave their country the name Wiltshire. The city of Wilton has its name from them. These people were the descendants of Teutonic Wiltzi and their Scandinavian conquerors who migrated to Britain.

VAGUE TRADITIONS OF THE ORIGINAL HOME OF THE WILTZI NATION, AND OF ITS COLONIES.

E. W. Rutenber, a local historian of Newburgh, N. Y., wrote this tradition to a Wiltsie friend: "I know but little about the tribe Wiltsi. It was a Saxon tribe to whom Julius Caesar gave the name when he invaded Gaul. This tribe fled before Caesar into Denmark, and nothing has changed about it except to add an 'e' to Wiltsi. Any other form than Wiltsi is corrupt."

Charles H. Wiltsie of Rochester, N. Y., wrote: "I have always understood that our family name is Dutch or Danish, and that it was derived from Wild and zee, the latter word meaning sea. They first spelled their name Wildzee, which means wild people of the sea."

John J. Wiltse of Des Moines, Iowa, wrote: "Three brothers of the name of Wild-Zee, meaning Wild-Sea, came here from Germany about the time of the Revolutionary War and married, and their descendants are scattered everywhere."

Isaac B. Wiltse of Momence, Ill., wrote: "Uncle Joseph Wiltse told me that among the imigrants that first landed in America at New York was a man by the name of Wiltse, who settled in New Amsterdam, and from him were descended all the Wiltses that we know of."

Preface.

The completion of this work is the accomplishment of a purpose contemplated from early childhood. Ancient and modern histories, general and local and state; country and church records, and genealogical works, Bibles and manuscripts and rosters have been examined, and family traditions added, together with information attained by retrospective vision in no other way accessible.

All of the available records of Wiltses in America have been sought after and collected and arranged along the various lines of descent to which they belong. Those who have cherished family pride and had personal regard for their ancestors sufficient to lead them to do so, having courteously and kindly furnished them to be printed.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.

The following gentlemen and ladies have furnished information used in this work:

Messrs.—Theodore M. Banta, B. A. Bartholf, Alanson Green, Hugh Hastings, Theo. A. Hoffman, Isaac Huntting, Edward Marshall, Arthur P. Sutphen, Herold Wilson, James W. Wilsey, L. M. Wilsey, Isaac B. Wiltse, John Wiltse, Charles H. Wiltse, Judson Wiltse. E. S. Wiltse, E. M. Wiltse, Jerome Wiltsie, H. C. Wiltsie, J. T. Woolsey, Richard Wynkoop, Joseph J. Wiltse, Thomas Wiltse.

Ladies—Huldah Armstrong, H. E. Blodgett, Jennie Bogardus, Abbie E. Bates, M. E. Bowman, Mary Confer, Caroline Emmons, Annie S. Hanks, Diana Hershey, Sarah L. Kimbal, Mary T. Lampman, Alva Munn, S. M. Sibley, S. J. Terrel, Sarah Wallace, Britania Wiltse, Lillie Wiltse, A. H. Wiltsie, Hannah E. Van Wyke, Mrs. Harriet Belknap, Mrs. J. E. L. Wiltsie, Miss Ellen Wiltsie.

TABLE OF DUTCH BAPTISMAL NAMES WITH THE CORRESPONDING ENGLISH NAMES.

MALE.		FEMALE.	
Aarend, Aart.	Arthur	Aaglne, Aaghje	Agatha
Areen.	Aaron	Adda.	Adine
Andres, Drier.	Andrew	Adela.	Adelaide
Arie, Adrans.	Adrian	Adriaantje.	Adriana
Arnout.	Arnold	Aefje.	Eva
Balt.	Balthazer	Agnietje.	Agnes
Barent.	Bernard	Aalje, Aletta	Adeline
Barlet.	Bartholomew	Alida	Adela
Bastiaan.	Sebastian	Aletta.	Letitia
Bandenyn.	Baldwin	Annaken, Annetje.	Ann
Christoffel.	Christopher	Baltje	Elizabeth
Christiaan.	Christian	Barber.	Barbara
Daam.	Adam	Bertje.	Bertha, Betty
Denyo.	Dionysius	Beltje, Bella	Isabelle
Dirrick, Dirk, Direk	Richard	Bell.	Arabella
Diedrick, Diris	Theodore	Betje.	Betty
Epje.	Egbert	Christyntje.	Christiana
Ernst.	Ernest	Diertie, Dierwertje	Debra
Evert.	Everard	Dirkje, Dorke.	Dorothy
Frans.	Francis	Eitie, Teitie.	Sophia
Filips, Flip.	Philip	Elsеje.	Alice
Fliris.	Florence	Emmetje.	Emma
Goris.	George	Engettje.	Angeline
Gerrit.	Gerard		
Gillis, Jellis.	Giles		

Note—Acknowledgement is made by name along through this work to many who have given information whose names do not appear in this list.

MALE.	
Giel	Michael
Govert	Godfrey, Geoffrey
Gysbert, Gyselbert	Gilbert
Hans	Jack
Hendrick, Henrik	Henry
Huggen	Hugh
Jacobus, Rubus	James
Japik, Jaap	Jacob
Jelle	Jellins
Johnnes	John
Jachem	Joiachim
Jan, Jovst	Adrian, Adriannus, Justus
Jorris, Jnrian, Jurge	George
Karrd	Charles
Kasper	Jasper
Kersten, Kustiaan	Christian
Klass	Nicholas
Krelis, Kees, Kors	Cornelius
Laurens, Louris	Lawrence
Leenbert	Leonard
Leiven, Liewe	Leo
Lodewyk	Ludwicus
Louis	Lewis
Lukas, Luytje	Luke
Matthys, Thys, Tys	Mathias
Meewes	Bartholomew
Myndart	Menardus
Obadja	Obadiah
Otto	Otho
Paulus, Pauwel	Paul
Petrus	Peter
Philp	Philip
Philippe (Fr.)	Philip
Roeleph	Ralph
Roelof	Orlando
Roelant	Roland
Rutjert	Roger
Rykaard	Richard
Saal	Soloman
Sander	Alexander
Staats	Eustice
Stoffel	Christopher
Teewes	Mathew

FEMALE.	
Fanneken	Fanny
Femmetje	Phoebe
Floortje	Flora
Fytie	Sophia
Geesje	Charity
Geertrung	Grace, Gertrude
Garretje	Garreta
Geertje, Giertje, Geertrug	Gertrude
Grietje	Margaret
Hansje	Johanna
Hecke	Ruth
Heiltje	Hellen
Hendrickje	Henrietta
Hillegunda	Huldah
Heylte	Hall
Jakomina, Jaapje, Jakomyntje	Jacoba
Jannetje, Janne	Jane
Jaltje	Gellia
Johanna, Jonneken	Joan
Jasyntje, Jesma	Justina
Katryne, Saatje, Katryntje	Catherine
Klaartje	Clara
Klaarje, Klaryne	Nicola
Kryn	Quirina
Lyntje, Lena	Helena
Leentje	Magdalena
Leonora, Lenoor	Ellenor
Letje	Letitia
Lutje	Charlotte
Lysbet, Lysje	Elizabeth
Machtelde	Matilde
Madalena	Magdalena
Margrietje	Margaret
Martyntje	Martina
Maria, Mariken, Marritje, Marytje, Maartje, Maarske	Mary
Marya, Marietje	Maria
Natje, Annaatje	Anna
Neeltje	Nelly, Elinor, Cornelia
Nierje	Agnes
Paulyntje	Paulina
Roostje	Rose
Saartje, Sytje, Seytie	Sarah
Styntje	Christiana
Tenntje, Tenntie, Thenntie	Eunice
Toontje	Antonia
Trnytje	Gartrude
Tryntje	Catherine
Wyntje	Lavina
Ydtje	Ida
Yannaka	Susanna

MALE.

Thennis, Antonius, Teunis .....Tony, Anthony
Tiebout. . .....Theobold
Tielman. . .....Tilman
Tyman. . .....Timothy
Willem, Gillem. .....William
Wouter. . .....Walter

KEY TO THE NAMES OF PERSONS OCCURRING IN THE EARLY DUTCH RECORDS OF ALBANY AND VICINITY.

(From Pearson's Albany Settlers and Records, Etc., p 84.)

"The student who searches the early Dutch records meets many difficulties, none of which are more vexatious than their personal names. The majority of First Settlers ordinarily used no surnames—some evidently had none. In these cases individuals were often distinguished by personal peculiarities, trades, etc., which, though sufficient for the time, gave little or no aid to one tracing the pedigree of the family. It is only after great familiarity with the early writings and a careful noting of the use of surnames as they are sometimes subscribed to wills, conveyances and other important papers that any connection can be established between First Settler and his later descendants. But while many individuals had no surnames whatever, apparently a few families had two or more.

"It was not uncommon for some individuals to have two or more surnames and to use them indifferently.

"The change in the spelling and pronunciation of names is likewise a source of considerable embarrassment. * * * * *

"The system of nomenclature in common use among the early Dutch settlers consisted in prefixing the child's name to the father's Christian name, terminating in s, se, or sen, in baptism, but one name was usually given; the patronymic was used by custom in all cases, and in the absence of a surname was sometimes adopted as such. Thus the children of Rutger Jacobsen (Van Schoenderwoert or Van Woert) were respectively Margaret Rutgers, Engel Rutgers and Harman Rutgers, and Rutgers was subsequently assumed as the family name. Two sons of the First Settler Wynant Garrets (Vander Pool) were Melgert Wynants and Gerret Wynantse. The First Settler Herman Tomase Hun (Van Amersfort) had a son Tomas Harmense and a daughter Wyntie Harmense. The First Settlers Philip and David Schuyler were more commonly called Philip and David Pieterse, being sons of Peter Schuyler. Occasionally two patronymics were used, as Samuel Arentse Sammelse Bratt; i. e., Samuel Bratt, the son of Arent, who was the son of Samuel. The use of surnames gradually increased among the Dutch from the time the province was occupied by the English in 1664; and after the first quarter of the following century few names were written without the addition of a family name.

ABREVIATIONS.

pltf.	plaintiff	Wede.	Widow
s.	son	Bp. or bpt.	baptised
Sen.	Senior	Ch.	child
van.	from	da. or dau.	daughter
v. s.	versus	deft.	defendant
wide.	widow	do.	the same
wit.	witness	Jr. or Jun.	Junior
D. C.	Dutchess County	h. v.	his wife
Wyck	Ward or Precinct	h. w.	house wife
Imgashreven	Shrieved, confessed	pars.	parents
Gatrouant.	Married		

[1] Principally taken from American Ancestry, Vol. I.

Note—Names were sometimes changed from the Dutch to the Latin form of spelling, and sometimes dropped and others assumed and they were frequently misspelled.

Two dots over a letter in a word signifies that the word is divided into syllables where the dots are. The Dutch abbreviated words without indicating the omission.

Memoir of Philippe Maton Wiltsee and His Descendants.

CHAPTER I.

FROM THE APPLICATION OF CERTAIN WALLOONS AND FRENCH IN 1621 THROUGH SIR DUDLEY CARLTON TO HIS MAJESTY OF ENGLAND FOR LAND IN VIRGINIA TO THE DEATH OF PHILIPPE MATEN AND THE DISPERSION OF HIS FAMILY.

FROM A. D. 1621 to A. D. 1632.

The European Progenitors of the Wiltsees of America—Walloons and French Petition the King of England for Land. Names of Those Who Apply Through Sir Dudley Carlton. The Walloon and French Immigrants of 1623. *Phillippe Matin at Fort Orange in* 1623 *and at Waalbogt in* 1626.

NEW AMSTERDAM IN 1626-1628.

Phillippe Maten Killed a Swaanendael in 1632. *Pierre and Hendrick Maten Taken Captives and Given to the Jesuit Priest of Quebec, Ca., in* 1633.

THE ORIGIN OF THE WILTSEE FAMILY OF AMERICA.

Two colonies from the same place migrated to remote countries in different centuries, and form intrusive nations of the name of their mother country. Emigrants from one intrusive nation pass into an adjoining country and form a tribe of the same name. In this country the use of fixed surnames is established. Because of oppression in this country, people are forced to return to the intrusive nation their ancestors went from. One marries a Dutch wife and continues to use his name spelled as it was where he came from, in Norman French; while his wife, being Dutch, uses her language. They emigrate to a distant country and he (Phillippe Maten) and she (Sophia Ter Bosch) as Forefather and Forebear raise a family, giving their first-born son the French name Pierre, and the second one the name Hendrick. These sons retain the spelling of their surname as it is spelled among the French and English, but Dutchize it among the Dutch.

An imperfect knowledge of the country their ancestors were from first, and traditions of their imigrations are transmitted from generation to generation, and the name of that first country retained and finally used as the Gentile name of the family in America. (See the Historical Introduction.)

THE DUTCH FOREBEAR OF THE WILTSEES OF AMERICA.

Two children were taken from the poorhouse and sent to the stone schoolhouse by Jacob Powers. The boy said that his name was Jacob Sutphnn. "Sutphon is the name of a city beyond the river Yssel in Holland," said the writer, "and we may be related. My first Dutch forebear in America was from beyond the River Yssel."

"That's bosh. You're not related," said David Wilhelm. "Yes, my ancestor was Bosch or Ter Bosch, Sophia Ter Bosch, and she came from near the Ta River," said the writer.

Note—The Amsterdam Trading Company expired in 1618. The West India Company was chartered June 3, 1621, for the term of twenty-four years, from the first of July, 1621. They completed their arrangement on the 21st of July, 1623.

SOPHIA TER BOSCH'S HOME IN HOLLAND.

By a table in a saloon at Arago, Neb., sat Louis Nolte in the fall of 1865. Looking steadfastly at the writer he said: "I have seen men in Europe that looked like you, Mr. Wiltsee, and I'm sure you are descended from the same ancestry as they were. They lived in the arrendissement of Almelo, at a place called Oatmarssam (out of the marshes) in Overyssel, Holland. A large marsh, called Vriein-Veen, is between Almelo and Ommen. Oatmarssam adjoins it. They call the heavy timber Ter Bosh, and the people living there go by that name. One of your female ancestors came from there."

"It is hard to tell just where in Holland my Dutch ancestors had their homes," said the writer, "for some of them came to New Netherland by the way of Brazil."

"Hard to tell," said Nolte. "Why, I have told you about the home of the forebear of the family. I see where it was and cannot be mistaken, but you do not seem to know it."

PHILLIPPE MATON A SOLDIER UNDER PRINCE MAURICE.

After a moment Nolte continued: "Mr. Wiltsee's first forefather that came to America had some experiences in the battle of Turnhout in 1597 that it may be he does not know of, and so did others of his relatives.

PAUL AUGUSTINE: "To what army did he belong?"

NOLTE: "To the army of Prince Marice of Holland, in command of the contingent from Luxemburg."

AUGUSTINE: "Then he was a Protestant?"

NOLTE: "He was a Protestant and in all the battles fought in Austria by Maurice."

AUGUSTINE: "Who had command on the other side?"

NOLTE: "Count Frederick of Heremburg in command of an army of Germans and Spaniards."

Mr. Wiltsee's ancestor had relatives of the lady he married later in his command. They went to Oatmarsam together at the close of the war and he got married and then went to Amsterdam and worked at dying wool, and came from there to America. He talked both Dutch and French.

OF THE WILTSEE NAME AND THE NATION AND PHILIPPE MATON.

In September 1892, the writer was in the road in front of the barn. A man on horseback rode up from the north to even with the barn door, which was open. Heedless of the man's efforts to prevent him, the horse entered the barn and went to eating hay. Arousing himself the man, with great effort, compelled him to leave the barn. He reined him to one side and remained silent.

"Your horses is hungry and very headstrong," said the writer. "No," said the man, "he is not hungry, for I took him from his feed less than an hour ago, and he is not headstrong. He is bewildered. He never acted so before."

"Isn't your name Swansen?" the writer inquired.

"Yes," said the man, "it's Lewis Swansen."

WRITER: "Are you a native of Denmark or of Sweden? Your name indicates that you are one or the other."

SWANSEN: "Well, Mr. Wiltsee, are you a Dane or a Swede? Your name indicates that you are one or the other."

WRITER: "I am not either, and not descended from either. My father's paternal ancestor came from Holland."

SWANSEN: "S and se and sen at the ends of names mean son of in the Danish and Swedish languages. Your name certainly indicates that you are one or the other by descent. I have found this to be so both in the Swedish and the Danish languages."

WRITER: "The Hollanders formed their names in that way."

SWANSEN: "They may have; I guess they did. I don't know about them, but one of your ancestors came from Copenhagen to America. The records show it, and you'll find it so."

WRITER: "That ancestor was born on the ocean coming here. He went from here as a sailor to Copenhagen. Some years after his return he signed his name to a paper in Albany and put Van Coppenhagen to it."

SWANSEN: "His being born on the sea would not make his name Wiltsee though. Wiltsee is the most ancient name of the Baltic Sea. There was a nation on the south coast of the Baltic Sea called Wiltze. History shows that. That country was with Denmark at one time and your name is from that nation."

WRITER: "My first ancestor in America was named Maton—old French for Martin; but spelled as they pronounced it, and not exactly Martin."

SWANSEN: "It was Martin, sure enough—plainly so, I think."

WRITER: "There is no r to the name in the passenger list of the vessel he came on."

SWANSEN: "Do you mean that list of passengers that you'll write to a lady in California for a copy of, and that she'll send you four years from now from San Francisco?"

WRITER: "Well, yes, that's the copy of the list of passengers who came to America on the New Netherland in 1623."

SWANSEN (Laughing): "You'll send to a lady for it, I am sure."

WRITER: "I'll send to a lady and she'll send a correct copy."

SWANSEN: "It's Philippe Maton in the passenger list. Maton is old French for Martin. It's Marten plain enough to me. It's very plain."

SIR DUDLEY CARLTON'S LETTER TO CALVERT.

Sir Dudley Carlton addressed a letter to Secretary Sir George Calvert from The Hague, July 19, 1621, in these words: "Here hath been with me of late a certain Walloon, an inhabitant of Leyden, in the name of divers families, men of all trades and occupations, who desire to go into Virginia and there to live in the same condition as others of His Majesty's subjects, but in a town or incorporation by themselves, which being a matter of some consideration, I requested of him his demands in writing and the signatures of such as were to bear part therein, both of which I send Your Honor herewith. * * * *

Sir Dudley Carlton subsequently forwarded a second enclosure which was in the form of—

"The promise of certain Walloons and French to emigrate to Virginia, etc., and is by far the more interesting of the two.

It is in French and in the form of a Round Robin, the signature and calling of the head of each family being appended, the person signing stating in the outer circle whether he is married, and, if so, the number of his children Some only made their marks.

PROMISE OF CERTAIN WALLOONS AND FRENCH TO EMIGRATE TO VIRGINIA.

We promise, my Lord Ambassador of the Most Serene King of Great Britain, to go and inhabit in Virginia land under His Majesty's obedience as soon as conveniently may be and this under the conditions to be carried out in the article we have communicated to the said Ambassador and not otherwise, on the faith of which we have unanimously signed the present with our sign mannel.

ENDORSED BY SIR DUDLEY CARLTON.

The proposal was accepted and in a letter of September, 1621, the Virginia Co. advised the Governor that the D. U. T. J. E. will take over "stores of silkworm seed and abundance of vine plants, requests that a straight charge be given for the preserving of vines and mulberry trees," adding, "that because the skill of handling is only derived from the Frenchmen, we cannot but recommend that to your favor and regard, that they may be kindly used and cherished."

Note—This conversation is given in full as it occurred, because of its intrinsic value. It is in part a repetition of what has been said elsewhere, and confimatory of it. Such examples of retrospective vision and prophecy have always been common to the writer and and others in his presence; in fact, they have been common experiences in every tribe and nation in the world from the beginning to the present day. They have been of so common occurrence with the writer and those in his presence as to cause him to be accused of controlling their talk and actions.

NAMES OF THE WALLOONS AND FRENCH WHO WISHED TO EMIGRATE TO VIRGINIA.

(This is the only list containing names of Walloons and other families in the book.)

Monsiuer de la Montague, apothecary and surgeon; marrying man.
Monsieur de la Montague, medical student; marrying man.
Jacque Conne, tiller of the earth; wife and two children.
Henry Lambert, woolen draper; wife.
George Beava, porter; wife and one child.
Mitchel du Pon, hatter; wife and two children.
Jan Bullett, labourer; wife and four children.
Paul de Pasar, weaver; wife and two children.
Antoine Gronier, gardener; wife.
Jean Gourdeman, labourer; wife and five children.
Jean Campion, wool carder; wife and four children.
Jean de La Met, labourer; young man.
Antoine Martin; wife and one child.
Francois Fourdrin, leather draper; young man.
Jan Leca, labourer; wife and five children.
Theodore Dufour, draper; wife and two children.
Gillaim Brogue, labourer; young man.
George Wantre, musician; wife and four children.
Jan Sage, serge maker; wife and six children.
Marie Flit, in the name of her husband, a miller; wife and two children.
P. Gautois, student in theology; young man.
Jacques de Lecleilles, brewer; marrying man.
Jan La Rou, printer; wife and six children.
Jan de Croy, sawyer; wife and five children.
Charles Chancy, labourer; wife and two children.
Francois Clitden, labourer; wife and five children.
Philippe Campion, draper; wife and one child.
Robert Brogue, labourer; young man.
Philippe de le Mar, carpenter; young man.
Jeanne Martin; young girl.
Pierre Cornelle, vine dresser; young man.
Jan de Carpentry, labourer; wife and two children.
Martin de Carpentier, brass founder; young man.
Thomas Farnareque, locksmith; wife and seven children.
Pierre Gaspar.
Gregoire Le Jenne, shoemaker; wife and four children.
Martin Framerie, musician; wife and one child.
Pierre Quesnee, brewer; marrying man.
Pontus le Gean, batting cloth weaver; wife and three children.
Bartholemy Digand, sawyer; wife and eight children.
Jesse de Forest, dyer; wife and five children.
Nicolas De la Martier, dyer; wife and two children.
Jan Damont, laborer; wife.
Jan Gille, labourer; wife and three children.
Jan de Trou, wool carder; wife and five children.
Philippe Maton, dyer, and two servants; wife and two children.
Anthoine de Lielate, vine dresser; wife and four children.
Ernon Catoir, wool carder; wife and five children.
Anthoin Desendrie, labourer; wife and one child.
Abel de Crepy, shuttle worker; wife and four children.

Note—Artisans of Amsterdam and Belgic refugees had applied to Carlton for encouragement to go to Virginia.

Note—Miss Sarah Louisa Kimbell, of San Francisco, Cal., was written to on October 9, 1896, for a copy of the names of the emigrants who applied to Sir Dudley Carlton to be brought as colonists to Virginia in the year 1621. The list arrived on October 24 of the same month.

Adrian Barbe, dyer; wife and four children.
Michel Lensier, cloth weaver; wife and one child.
Jerome Le Roy, cloth weaver; wife and four children.
Claude Ghiselin, tailor; young man.
Jan de Crenne, glass maker? (frittener); wife and one child.
Louis Broque, labourer; wife and two children.

There were 227 emigrants, including 55 men, 41 women, 129 children and 2 servants.

The signatures are in French and very indistinctly written. The version here given has the authority of Mr. Sainsbury of Her Majesty's Public Record Office.

The substance of the answer of the Virginia Company is to the effect that the Company do not conceive any inconvenience, provided the number does not exceed 300 and they take the oath of allegiance to the King and conform to the rules of government established in the Church of England. Cannot recommend the King to aid them with shipping; the exhausted stock of the Company prevents them from affording help. Land will be granted to them in conveinent numbers in the principalities, boroughs and corporations in Virginia.

The conditions that the Virginia Company offered did not satisfy the Walloons. The Provincial States of Holland thought it best to secure them for the West India Company, and the subject was taken into consideration for the purpose of securing their service. The directors reported favorably and measures were immediately taken to give them employment until the Company was formally organized and able to send them out as colonists. The views of the directors were approved by the Provincial States, and the attention of the magistracy of Amsterdam was officially directed to the subject. * * * *

The Amsterdam Chamber equipped the New Netherland a ship of two hundred and sixty tons burden, and embarked on board of it a company of thirty families. The greater part of these colonists were Walloons who, disappointed in their application to Carleton, now emigrated to America under the auspices of the West India Company and the spring of the year 1623 was the era of the first permanent agricultural colonization of New Netherland under the authority of the West India Company. The superintendence of the expedition was intrusted to Cornelius Jacobson May of Hoven, who was to remain in New Netherland as the First Director of the colony. (See Brodhead, Part First.) History of N. Y. State.

ARRIVAL OF THE NEW NETHERLAND—DISTRIBUTION OF THE IMMIGRANTS.

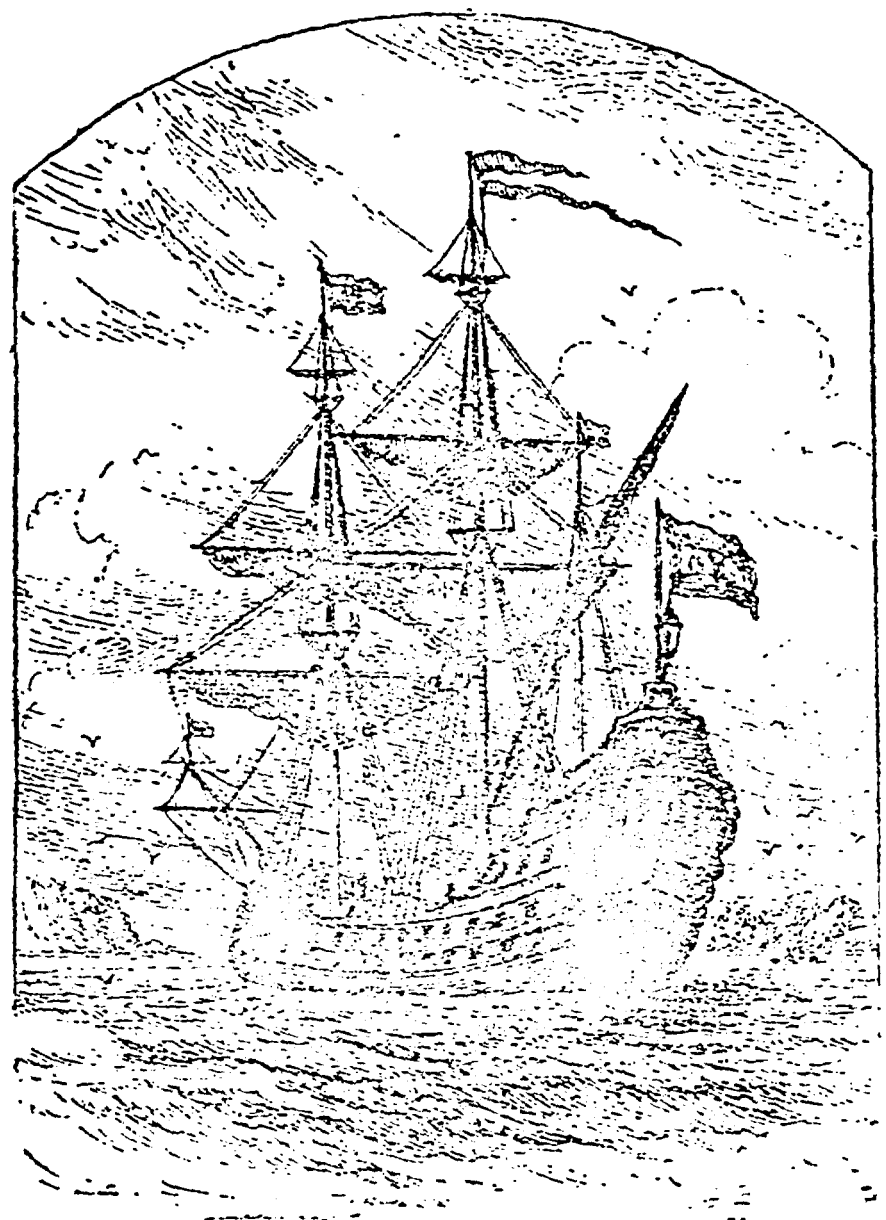
"The New Netherland sailed from the Texel in the beginning of March, and, shaping her course by the Canary Islands and the coast of Guiana, arrived safely in the beginning of May, at the North River. * * * *

"Eight men were left at Manhattan to take possession for the West India Company. Several families, together with a number of sailors and men, were detailed for service and colonization on the South River and to the eastward of Manhattan. The New Netherland then went up the North River to Castle Island. When she had proceeded as far as Sopus, which is half way, her draft of water was found to be a serious impediment. The ship was, therefore, lightened with some boats that were left there by the Dutch that had been there the year before, a trading with the Indians upon their own account, and gone back to Holland. By this means they 'brought the vessel up.' On the west shore of the river, just above Castle Island, 'a fort with four angles, named Orange,' which had been projected the previous year, was immediately thrown up and completed. About eighteen families settled themselves at Fort Orange under Adrian Jarvis, who

---

Note—Fac simile No. 23 of this Round Robin was procured of A. S. Clark of New York City. Its prependicular measurement within the outer circle was two feet and one inch through the center. The horizontal measurement was nineteen inches. The inner circle, containing the pledge of the applicants, which is written in French, is six inches in the perpendicular and five inches in the horizontal measurement.

[1] From John Camden Hatten's "Original List of Emigrants Who Went to American, 1600-1700." It is the only list in the book containing Walloons.



THE SHIP "NEW NETHERLAND."

stayed with them that winter. After the construction of Fort Orange, the colonists also placed upon Princes Island, formerly called 'The Murder Island,' a fort, which was named by them 'Fort William,' and open in front, with a curtain in the rear and garrisoned by sixteen men for the defense of the river below.' As soon as the colonists built themselves some huts of bark around the fort (Orange) the Mahikanders, or river Indians; the Mohawks, the Onidas, the Onandagas, the Cayugas and the Senecas, with the Makawana or Ottawa Indians, came and made covenants of friendship with Jarvis, bringing him great presents of beaver or other peltry, and desired that they might come and have a constant free trade with them, which was concluded upon. For several years afterwards the Indians were all as quiet as lambs and came and traded with all the freedom imaginable." (See Brodhead.)

THE NAMES OF THE BUILDERS OF FT. ORANGE NOT PRESERVED.

"I do not find any record of the names of the soldiers who built Fort Orange in 1623."—Hugh Hastings, the N. Y. Historian, to the writer in a letter bearing the date of February 5, 1898.

A FAMILY TRADITION.

Philippe Maten and has family were of the detail of eighteen families sent to Fort Orange in 1623. He assisted in building Fort Orange and Fort William. The family remained at Fort Orange until the return to Manhattan in 1626 of those having families. The home of the family was then established at Waalbogt, on the west shore of Long Island. The Walloons on the South River and those at Fort Nassan returned to Manhattan and Long Island in 1626. In 1628 the colony at Manhattan numbered 270. Each family had its homestead on the Company's land and was furnished with a cow and had its milk. Fort Amsterdam was completed with four bastions and a facing of stone.

The Indian tribes in New Jersey were in a state of continual enmity and inland passages were seldom made. Only a single yacht was employed in trading.

SWAANENDAEL SETTLED.

"The West India Company equipped the 'Wavis' and a yacht to go to New Netherland in the middle of December, 1630. The command of the vessels was given to Pieter Hayes of Edam, North Holland. They shipped emigrants and a large number of cattle to begin a colony on the South River and carried whaling equipments with them. The yacht was captured by Dunkirk privateers. The Wavis pursued her course to South River and arrived early in the spring of 1631 with her cargo. On the west shore of Cape Cornelius, on the bank of the Horekill, near where the town of Lewis now is, Hayes erected a brick house as a residence and a fort enclosed with palisades. The place was named Swaanendael. Gillis Hassett was placed in charge of it. A pillar, surrounded by a piece of tin on which were emblazoned the arms of Holland, was erected to assert the Dutch title and the colony of Swaanendael got along for a while. De Vries prepared to visit New Netherland.

---

[1] Writing of Albany in 1643, Father Jaques says: "Ascending the river to the 43rd degree, you met the second Dutch settlement, which the tide reaches, but does not pass. Ships of a hundred and a hundred and twenty tons can come up to it. There are two things in the settlement. * * * First, a miserable little fort, called Fort Orange, built of logs, with four or five pieces of Bretinel cannon and as many swivels. This has been reserved and maintained by the West India Company. This fort was formerly on an island in the river; it is now on the mainland towards the Hiroquois, a little above the said island. Their houses are mostly of boards, and thatched, with no mason work except the chimneys."

Note—Fort Orange was the extreme limit of civilization in 1661, when the great flats were bought.

NEWS OF THE DESTRUCTION OF SWAANENDAEL REACHES HOLLAND.

"Early in the year 1632 another ship and yacht were equipped, with which David Pieterson de Vries was to go to the South River as 'commander and patron.' The expedition left the Texel towards the end of May. Just before it sailed, Minuet brought news from the Manhattan to Amsterdam that the colony at Swaanendael had been destroyed by the savages and thirty-two men killed outside of the fort as they were working in the fields. De Vries proceeded on his way. He arrived at the South River December 5 and anchored off Swaanendael. A well-armed boat was sent into the kill the next day to open communication with the savages. The silence of the grave hung over the desolate valley. Not a savage was seen lurking about the ghastly ruins. Reaching the spot where their little fort had been, they found the house destroyed, the palisades nearly all burned and the ground around bestrewn with the skulls and bones of their murdered countrymen, intermingled with the remains of horses and cattle. Gloomy and sorrowful, De Vries returned on board the yacht and ordered a gun to be fired to attract the inland Indians.

"The next morning a smoke was seen near their devastated fort. The boat was sent into the creek again. Two or three savages were observed prowling among the ruins. Mutual distrust prevented any intercourse. Fearful of the Indian's arrows, De Vries took his yacht into the creek to give a better shelter than the open boat afforded. The savages soon came down to the shore, but none, at first, would venture on board the yacht. At last one made bold to go, and De Vries, presenting him with a cloth dress, sent word to the chief that he wished to make peace.

A SAVAGE RELATES THE STORY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF SWAANENDAEL.

That night one of the savages remained on board the yacht and was prevailed on to relate the catastrophy which had befallen the colony. Pointing out the spot where Hayes had set up the pillar bearing the tin plate with the arms of Holland, he said that one of their chiefs, not thinking that he was doing amiss, had taken down the glittering metal to make it into tobacco pipes. But Hossett, who was then in charge of the fort, made such an ado that the savages, to hush up the affair, slew the chief who had done it and brought a token of their deed to the Dutch commander. Hossett told them that they had done wrong, that they should have brought the chief to the fort, when he would have been simply forbidden to repeat the offense. But the mischief was done. The friends of the slaughtered savage instigated their companions to a bloody vengeance on the unsuspecting strangers. A party of warriors soon visited the settlement, where they found the most of the colonists at work in the fields, having left one sick man at home and a large mastiff chained up. Had the dog been loose they would not have dared to approach the house. Hossett, the commander, stood near the door. Three of the boldest savages, under pretense of bartering some beaver skins, entered the house with him and, as he was coming downstairs from the garret where the stores lay, struck him dead with an axe. They then killed the sick man and, going to the place where the dog, which they feared the most, lay chained, they shot him "with full five-and-twenty arrows, before he was dispatched." The rest of the colonists, who were scattered over the fields at work, were then approached under the guise of friendship and all were murdered. A formal peace was ratified the next day and presents given the Indians."

THE WRITER'S RETROSPECTIVE VISION AT MARSHALL HALL.

When the Grand Army of the Republic met in Washington in September, 1892, the writer attended. An excursion was arranged to go to Aquia Creek and return, on Sunday, September 18th. He and a part of the excursionists left Washington in the forenoon on the "Charles McAlister," and stopped at Marshall Hall at an entertainment. While there the following conversation occurred between him and the proprietor about the early settlers of the country:

Note—See Brodhead's History of New York State, Part I.

WRITER: "Are you descended from one of the early settlers here?"
MAN: "Yes, I am an F. F. V."
WRITER: (inquiringly) "An F. F. V?"
MAN: "Yes; we mean by that, that we are descended from the first families of Virginia."
WRITER: "I, too, am descended from a first settler of the country; not of Virginia, but of New York. How far from here is it to where the Dutch made a settlement near the mouth of the Delaware River in 1631?"
MAN: "It is nearly due east of here about 150 miles. You refer to Swaanendael, do you not, where the town of Lewis is?"
WRITER: "Yes, Swaanendael was the name of the place. My first paternal ancestor in America was killed there. He had two sons with him. The Indians made prisoners of them; and they were taken to Canada, and given to the Jesuit priests of Quebec who took them to the country of the Huron Indians and kept them as waiters until they got away in December, 1639. I am descended from the younger one."
MAN: "Have you ever read an account of the destruction of Swaanendael?"
WRITER: "I never have. I never heard that it's in print."
MAN: "It is printed, and I have read it. I thought you had not read it, or you would not tell me what you have. Nothing is said in the account of any children. It says all the people there were killed in the field but two, who were killed in the house, and one of them was sick."
WRITER: "That was the Indians' account of it, wasn't it?"
MAN: "Yes, an Indian told De Vries so."
WRITER: "When these children returned to their relatives in New Netherland, they told them that they were alive, and recounted all that had occurred at Swaanendael, and their experiences with the Indians and the Jesuits in Canada. The men were not killed in the fields, but while clearing land in March. There were no fields there in 1632. My ancestor was 50 years old when killed, or over that."

"De Vries was not in America when the colony of about 30 men was planted in Swaanendael in 1631. He says 32 men were killed outside of the fort, and Hossett and the sick man at the fort. He certainly knew the number of colonists left at the fort, and that they had been joined by others. He probably heard that two boys had been there. He does not mention them. It was more convenient to report the men killed, and state the number inaccurately, and say nothing of the children, than to concern himself about them. It would have been inconvenient and dangerous to hold a careful investigation and require the savages to account for them; so without retaliating for the murders, or requiring compensation for the property destroyed, or in any way acknowledging personal responsibility for the protection of his colony, he made a friendly treaty with its destroyers, and proceeded with other affairs. It is no wonder that the red men departed with joy, in astonishment that he did so.

"He did not consider it desirable to be accurate in statement as to the date of the occurrence, nor to furnish complete records of the butchery, hence the lack of an account of the captivity of the children taken to Canada."

THE FAMILY TRADITION.

Philippe Maton and his sons, Pierre and Hendrick, and a servant, went from Waal-bogt to Swaanendael in the winter of 1631-2 to see the country and learn what inducements were offered there to settlers, with a view to moving there with his family if he was suited. Maton was taken sick, and his children and servant awaited his recovery, expecting to return to Waal-bogt. The Indians in fulfillment of a prearranged plan, chose a favorable time; and, apportioning the work among themselves, some under the guise of friends, entered the fort and murdered

---

[1] See Voyages From Holland to America, by David Peterson De Vries, p. 114; p. 17, Second Series.

Document XXIX. Jesuit Relations, by le Jenne (Burrows Brothers' Translation, Vol. XII, p. 205), says, probably in relation to the capture of the shallop at Kinterhook: "I sent Father Pierre Pyaart, who had come from the Hurons, in a bark to assist the French in case they were atacked, as I was told they [the savages] had once atacked a Flemish bark and sunk it to the bottom."

Hossitt and Philippe Maton, while the others dispatched the men out of doors. The two boys, hearing the victims' cries and seeing the slaughter of the men, fled and hid in the brush. When found by the Indians, they were taken as prisoners to their village, and provided for. A few days later a party of Mohawk Indians returning to their village near Fort Orange from an expedition south, seeing the children, took them overland to Esopus. They were taken on board of a sloop to continue their journey with the children to Fort Orange by water. At Kinderhook, the passengers the crew disembarked early in the morning, some to hunt game, and others to prepare breakfast. While they were thus engaged, a party of Mohican Indians lying in ambush near by for the purpose of plunder, suddenly rushed upon those engaged in cooking breakfast, and killing them, sunk the shallop, and waylaid and killed the crew, and took Pierre Maton and Hendrick with them as prisoners to their canton on the Connecticut River; and, in the following spring, went with them to the St. Lawrence River opposite Quebec and gave them to the Jesuit fathers of that place, who kept them there a year, and then took them to the Huron country to assist them at their mission as servants; and kept them until in December, 1639.

---

[1] It is probable that Pierre and Hendrick had informed le Jenne of the manner of their capture, and of the sinking of the bark; but that he carefully guarded against further disclosure of his knowledge of that affair, to shield himself from blame for retaining them when they wished to return to the Dutch.

CHAPTER II.

TREATS OF THE CAPTIVITY OF PIERRE AND HENDRICK MATIN, THE LATTER'S DESCENDANTS BY HIS FIRST WIFE.

FROM JEROME'S FIRST ACQUAINTANCE WITH CHARLES MARTIN TO HIS ACQUAINTANCE WITH SOPHIA MARTIN., INCLUSIVE.

FROM A. D. 1861 TO A. D. 1884.

Introduced to Charles Martin—The Business Part of Rulo in 1861—*Scene on the Street in Rulo on August* 16, 1861—*In Belonge's Saloon Among the Knights of the Golden Circle—Introduced to Charles Martin—Assaulted by him and the Knights—Relationship to Martin Revealed to Jerome—Martin's Birthplace—Their First Common Ancestor in America—The Condition of Canada in* 1633—*Arrival of the Jesuit Priests—Pierre and Hendrick Maton with the Jesuits at Quebec—Arrival of the Hurons—General Appearance of the Hurons—The Huron Council—Champlain's Speech—The Second Council—The Departure of the Huron Fleet—The Embarkation of the Priests, and the Two French Boys—The Huron Admiral—Funerals, Mourning, Burials on Scaffolds—The Lesser Feasts of the Dead—The Great Feast of the Dead—The Ceremonies—Lining the Pit—Filling and Covering the Pit—The Two Personal Souls—Threatened with Murder—The Funeral Feast—Hendrick Maton Choked—Mission to the Neuter Indians—Return of the Fathers with Pierre and Hendrick—Pierre and Hendrick Return to the Dutch—The Hanging and Burial of Poitier—Hendrick Martin and Relatives—Hendrick Martin's Dutch Wife—Richard Martin—The Squaw Wife—Charles Martin's Life History—His Estate—Sophia (Martin) Tracy, Charles F. Tracy and Their Daughter.*

THE WRITER'S JOURNEY FROM ST. JOSEPH TO RULO AND HIS RECEPTION THERE.

When returning from Wisconsin July 9th, 1861, the writer embarked on a river boat at St. Joseph, Mo., for Rulo, Neb. The river was low. As they passed along, the pilot sat near the bow of the boat with a line and plummet measuring the depth of the water, and calling out the number of feet and inches nearly continuously in a loud, gutteral tone, placing the rising inflection on the number designating the feet and the falling on that designating the inches.

The banks of the river, covered with timber and an occasional cornfield, caved into the river at places; and broods of wild turkeys sunning themselves near the river, hastened away to hide themselves, frightened at the noise made by the boat.

The boat landed at Rulo. The boat-hands ran a gang-plank out to the river bank, and he walked ashore. A building for the storage of river freight stood near by. A wagon road extended from it to the bluffs nearly a mile away. There two buildings stood facing the river. At the top of each a signboard extended the whole width of the building. On the north one, in large letters, were the names: "Easley & Shearer;" on the south one were "Martin & Goldsberry."

Several men in front of Easley & Shearer's store awaited his arrival. A diminutive Canadian-Frenchman with a long, aquiline nose and a small chin that gave his countenance a parrot-like expression, and with bow-legs walked towards him in a way that reminded him of the wabbling walk of a duck and inquired: "Are you a traveler?"

"I am on my way to Falls City," said the writer.

"Don't go there," said the man. "If you go to Falls City, you'll be in hell."

"I am on my way to my family west of Falls City," said the writer. "Can you show me the right road to take to go to it?"

"If you wait a little while, I can do better than that," said the man. "A man is working for me that lives that way. He will show you the road."

"Don't buy land near Falls City. If you buy any, buy it near here, and you'll have good land and good neighbors. You can buy good land near here very cheap."

"I want to establish my home near here," said the writer, "and the land I'll buy is nearer here than to Falls City. I shall buy 80 acres of that level land about five miles northwest of here, and eighty east of it with water and timber along the ravines. Then after you buy that 80-acre farm half way there, that has a stone basement kitchen and a frame house made of cottonwood on it, and move into it, we'll be neighbors, but distant ones."

"You must be well acquainted in this country," said the man, "to describe it so well, and know just where you will buy a home, and where I will, and where we'll live. You must be able to see into the future to do that."

"I have never been nearer here than Falls City," said the writer, "but just now I see where our homes will be. It's noon now, and I must get something to eat."

"You can get crackers and cheese at Martin's store if they will suit you. I'll go with you and introduce him to you. You will want to know him, I am certain. My name is Albert St. Louis—what is yours?"

At the store he was introduced to Charles Martin, F. L. Goldsberg and Hoyt Schuyler. They had sold out their goods to John Roy, storekeeper for the Iowa Indians. All were very polite and agreeable. Each one had an aquiline nose, and looked as though of a distinct class of men. When leaving Rulo, the writer passed by a small frame house on Lot 3, Block 6, then used as a school house. It was one o'clock, and T. V. Thomas, the teacher, stood in the door ringing the bell.

RULO AND ITS INHABITANTS IN 1861.

Up to 1861, the buildings in Rulo were made almost exclusively of cottonwood from the Missouri bottom, east of the river.

Its inhabitants were Canadian-French, and their half-breed progeny, Irish, German, Missourians, and Iowans. Isrial May and W. D. Scott were from Ohio; Hugh Boyd and Ben Cunningham were from Pennsylvania; E. H. Johnson was a Vermonter; James Hosford and Richard Coupe were from New York State.

Of this motley population, the majority were Secessionists. They had an organization of Knights of the Golden Circle with upwards of thirty resident members, who were insolent, and aggressive, and abusive. The Jayhawkers of White Cloud, Kansas, and those of Falls City, were giving them close attention; and a committee from White Cloud went to Rulo in August, 1861, to ascertain their intentions. They had learned that an effort had been made to set the Iowa and Sac Indians to fighting the Union men, and they had determined to bring the leaders to an account for it. To counteract this the Knights singled out individuals among the Union men of Rulo and the surrounding country, and determined to drive them away.

E. H. Johnson and others suspected the writer of being an agent of the government, sent there to inquire into the political status of the town, and make a report of such as were of doubtful loyalty. He heard them make such assertions about him to each other.

THE WRITER'S SECOND INTRODUCTION TO CHARLES MARTIN, AND THE ACCOMPANYING OCCURRENCES.

In Rulo, August 16, 1861, E. H. Johnson said to the writer: "You told me that you would like to see Charles Martin. He is in Belonge's saloon. He came today on purpose to see you, and you can see him by going there."

JEROME: "He has promised to meet me here several times and did not come. He can see me here on the street."

JOHNSON: "He will not come out to the street to see you. He has got his friends all together in the saloon to see you meet. I'll introduce you. Be careful what you say and do, for he thinks you are a government spy sent here to report on him. Don't try to arrest him, or he'll shoot you, and his friends will take his part and clear him—I have warned you—now, come in."

JEROME: "Well, come in and introduce me to him. He'll shoot me will he? Then I will go, for I like his terms."

JOHNSON: "You like his terms, do you?"

JEROME: "I do; and accept them with pleasure. Come in.'



CHARLES MARTIN.

The writer led the way onto the platform and in at the east door. There was a bar at the west end of the room with space at each end for passages to go behind it. Back of the south passage, a door opened into a back room. A bench stood at the south side of the room, occupied by men, and men were standing all over the floor. The writer and Johnson stopped near the door. "I don't see anything of Charlie Martin here," said Johnson. "Where is Charles Martin? I hope he is not hiding."

"I am not hiding," said Martin. "I'm here."

JOHNSON: "Well, where? The man is here that you came here to see."

MARTIN: "He can see me here, if he thinks it is best for him to do so."

JOHNSON: "He says now that he doesn't want to see you, or talks that way."

MARTIN: "Well, he better not want to see me."

JOHNSON: "Are you afraid? Is that why you keep out of sight?"

DARVEAN: "You are behind the bar, Martin. Why are you there?"

MARTIN: "I sat down here so no one can see me shoot him if I do it."

JOHNSON: "If you are not afraid, and not hiding, stand out on the floor where you can be seen. I want to introduce you."

MARTIN: "I have had one introduction to him; but I'll stand out in sight and be introduced again."

(Martin stepped from behind the bar with a revolver in his right hand. He had buckskin breeches on, and Indian moccasins, and a foxskin cap.)

"I can see you now," said Johnson. "Mr. Wiltsee, Mr. Martin—Mr. Martin, Mr. Wiltsee—this man right here by me."

(Neither one bowed or spoke when introduced.)

"How do you like my looks?" Martin inquired.

"Well," said Jerome, "for a part Indian, brought up with Indians and half-breeds, that has had a squaw for his wife and another for a slave, and run with Indians the most of his life, your dress becomes you, and you look as you should, and your revolver adds luster to your appearance."

MARTIN: "For a part Indian, brought up with Indians and half-breeds, that has had a squaw for his wife and another for a slave, and run with Indians the most of his life, my dress becomes me, and I look as I should, do I? And my revolver adds luster to my appearance, does it?" (Cocking his revolver, and pointing it at the writer he inquired): "How do I look now?"

ST. LOUIS: "Run out doors! He'll shoot you!"

JEROME: "If any running is to be done, you do it. I haven't got that habit." (Unbuttoning his vest and throwing his shoulders back, he defied Martin to shoot.)

ST. LOUIS: "He will shoot you if you don't run out doors! You won't shoot him out doors will you, Martin? Don't shoot."

MARTIN: "I won't shoot him out doors."

JOHNSON: "He won't shoot you out doors, but he will in here, if you stay! You better go!"

JEROME: "You invited me to come in here by his request, and I came; and I'll not go out for all of you! As for his shooting, it will be with his mouth only. I invite him to do all the shooting he dares."

JOHNSON: "He doesn't want you in here now, and we don't want you shot."

POITIER: "If he will not go out himself, let's put him out. Take a hold of him with me, and you push him, St. Louis." (Poitier and Johnson grabbed him by the arms, and St. Louis began to push. In an instant Poitier fell to the floor and Johnson fell across him; and St. Louis lay doubled up in the southeast corner of the room. Rising to their feet, the three resumed the attack, and again measured their length on the floor.)

"From now on," said the writer, "I'll knock down and throw out every one that raises his hand against me."

"Can you? Can you knock St. Pierre down and drag him out?" St. Louis inquired."

Note—The History of Nebraska, p. 1300, says: "The other settler was Charles Martin,' a wonderful man even among the hardy pioneers of the plains. Martin is described as tall and commanding in figure, Roman nosed, keen-eyed and straight as an Indian. * * * This Martin put up one of the first stores in Rulo, and was a partner to F. L. Goldsberry."

"I can do what I said I would," was the reply. "He has bargained for some of my land, and I want him to take it. I shall not help you abuse him; and if much of it's done here, he'll go away, and I'll lose the sale of the land. You have got a big fuss on your hands," said St. Pierre.

."Get back to your corner and stay there, St. Louis," said the writer. "Stand back, Johnson; and you, Poitier, sneak behind the bar and stay where it's safe for you to be, you foreign importation and betrayer of the country of your adoption. Coward, I see you just as the first light of the sun illumines the sky before it's second rising. Men have surrounded your house to administer retributive justice to the town's leading rebel, for instigating Indians to murder white men, and kill their families. I see the foot-race you make; and, craven, I hear the pitiful begging you do for your life, and hear your vain cries for help. Four men take you in their arms, and another puts a rope around your neck, and they carry you south of here to a tree. The man throws the end of the rope over the limb of the tree and ties it, and the others release their hold on you. Then the men mount their horses and ride away. Then three men of your society wrap two blankets around you, and carry you to a place of hiding in the brush, and bury you south of the street on the hill west of here.

OF E. H. JOHNSON:

"I see you, Johnson, after a drunken, disgraceful life of 40 years, 3 months and 18 days from now, expelled from your children's houses, without a friend or means of support, killed by self-administered poison, returned here at a son-in-law's expense to be buried by strangers.

OF ALBERT ST. LOUIS:

"I see you, St. Louis, a resident of this country for 30 years, and childless, without friends, but with means to live on; and fattened to helplessness. I see you transported to Denver, then to California and back here, fattened, gouty, and helpless, to be waited on, living west of this town about two miles, a burden to mankind, and unable to die for nearly a half century. Such are the decrees of Fate. Let them be fulfilled to completion. Consider which of the three pictures suits you the best; and, if you please, send me word."

Now, forced to advance by Party Power, carrying him in short, sudden jumps to one side and then to the other, he said, with a shining countenance, to Martin, who had his revolver pointed at him: "Put that revolver out of sight, Martin, or you'll be put out of sight forever."

"O, look at him! Just see him! Look! Look!" said Darvean. "He's working himself this way! He's coming, Martin. He'll be to you in a minute to fight! Throw your revolver behind the bar out of sight!"

Tossing the revolver behind the bar, Martin said: "It's put out of sight now, and I'll not get it again!"

"It is well for you that it is out of sight," said Jerome. "I should hate to witness the execution of any one by Party Power, and especially one who has but two years, four months and seventeen days to live before his predestined death is to occur in weather so extremely cold and snowy that wild beasts of the mountains will die of exposure, and wild fowls drop from their lighting places frozen to death; and horses and cattle cannot be driven to their watering places nor induced to leave shelter for food; and, at whose burial no woman nor child can attend, no priest or preacher perform the funeral rites, and no Bible be used; but the Ritual of the Knights of the Golden Circle by E. H. Johnson in mock ceremony, in the presence of twenty-eight members of the declared rebel sympathizer, hauled there by ox teams in sleighs to consign his corpse to the frozen earth."

"The reading of our Society Ritual at my grave by E. H. Johnson, with no one present but the members of our society and rebel sympathizers, suits me exactly; but to have it done when it's so cold that they'll suffer does not suit me," said Martin.

"I must try to have my funeral when they will be comfortable—when there is no snow falling, and none on the ground; but when it is spring weather, and a gentle breeze is blowing from the south. Have you ever seen me among Indians, or anywhere but here?"

JEROME: "I never saw you anywhere but in Rulo."

MARTIN: "I should like to know who has been talking to you about me."

JEROME: "St. Louis mentioned you to me, and went with me to your store and introduced us. You heard what he said. E. H. Johnson has mentioned you to me several times. When Abe. St. Pierre and I went from here to look at his land, when by the graveyard, he pointed towards the northeast at a house with two evergreen trees by it, and said: 'That house is E. H. Johnson's. He has a man there helping build a corn crib, that you will want to see. It is Charles Martin.' It excited my curiosity, and I have wanted to see you."

MARTIN: "Why should St. Pierre direct your attention to me, and to a wish that you would have to see me?"

JEROME: "St. Pierre may be a spiritualist, and be may have been impelled by the spirit to tell me what I'd wish."

MARTIN: "Why should you want to see me any more than others?"

JEROME: "It may be because an affinity exists between us."

MARTIN: "I am not a spiritualist, and I never heard that he is."

JEROME: "We are all spiritualist when afflated by spirit power, as you will soon be aware personally. Do you think that one whose attention is called to another within a mile of him with whom he has an affinity, will not want to see him?"

MARTIN: "I do not know anything about that. What affinity is there?"

JEROME: "Are we not descended from a common ancestor?"

MARTIN: "It seems to me that we are; I see now that we are."

DARVEAU: "If you have a common ancestor, you are related, and ought to be friends. Go to him, Martin, and shake hands with him and you two be friends."

MARTIN: "Not yet. I'll wait until I see what he is at. This may be done to take advantage of me by getting me off my guard. If everything looks right, I'll shake hands with him."

JEROME: "Another time will do as well."

MARTIN: "Yes, any time will do."

JEROME: "Yes, or we can get along if we never shake hands. You can tell whether I am trying to take advantage of you or not if you will answer a few questions I'll ask you. I have answered your questions, and it's but fair that you should answer mine."

MARTIN: "Ask your questions. I'll answer them."

JEROME: "Your birthplace was 36 miles from Montreal, and 12 miles west of the St. Lawrence, wasn't it?"

MARTIN: "Yes; at a little Indian village—St. Jacque."

JEROME: "You left there when 19 years old, and went to Albany by the way of Oswego, and clerked on a Hudson River boat one season. Then you came to St. Louis and from there to Blacksnake Hills, and worked with Joseph Roubedeaux for the fur company."

MARTIN: "I took Francis Dupuis' place at Blacksnake Hills in 1837, and stayed two years. Then I went up the river to Bellevue, and kept their books there."

JEROME: "Since leaving Bellevue you have trapped and hunted, and dealt in furs, and worked at mining, and kept a boarding house in San Francisco, and helped build a bridge, and attended bar on a Missouri River boat to Ft. Mandon and back, and kept store here in Rulo."

MARTIN: "I have done all you have mentioned and more."

JEROME: "You left Canada when quite young, and in the night."

MARTIN: "Yes, it was night when I left Canada."

JEROME: "You left there to get away from two half-breed girls."

MARTIN: "You know about that, too, do you?"

JEROME: "If I did not, I could not tell you of it."

MARTIN: "They were in delicate health, and I had been waiting on them. I have heard since that each had a daughter."

JEROME: (to Johnson.) "You see that Martin left Canada because of having got too close to half-breed girls. There is one test that I'll put to you to determine whether we had a common ancestor or not, with certainty. In spelling the last syllable of your name should you use a letter i or e?"

JOHNSON: "He uses an i of course. There is no other way to spell it. I is always used. I have seen it in print a thousand times."

JEROME: "If the letter i should be used in spelling his name, he is not a relative of mine; not the man I know him to be."

MARTIN: "A letter e should be used in spelling my name. That is the Dutch way. I am from the Dutch. The French and English use i. My ancestors used e, but got to using i because the French used it when they spelled our name."

JEROME: "Our Dutch ancestor and all his children spelled the name Marten in the Dutch way using e in the last syllable. French was the language used in writing the petition sent to King James of England for land for a colony of Dutch and French to settle on in Virginia in 1621. The most of these petitioners came to New Netherland in1623. Our first common ancestor signed his name Philippe Maton."

MARTIN: "That is old Norman French, and the same as the name is pronounced in Canada now. They omit the "r" in spelling the name, and give the letter "i" the sound of "o," scarcely sounding the "n," not putting the accent on the first syllable. The French settlers of Canada were Norman French. The other French and the English called us Martin."

JEROME: "Yes, but the Dutch Dutchized the name into Martensen, and often abreviated "sen" to "se" or "s." Instead of continuing the surname from generation to generation unchanged, they added "sen" to the Christian name of the father for the surname of the children."

MARTIN: "Yes, most of the nations formed surnames in that way, just as Johnson is formed from John, meaning son of John.'

JEROME: "Our second paternal ancestor in America married a Dutch wife as his second one. About 1690, their children and they began to use their ancient national name, generally held sacred from use heretofore by all; but his first wife, the Mohawk, and her son continued the use of Maton in its Dutch-spelling, generally. Philippe Maton came to America as a soldier-emigrant in the employment of the West India Company, in the ship New Netherland, in 1623. He was one of the detail sent up the Hudson River to build Fort Orange, and Fort William on Princes Island."

MARTIN: "What became of Philippe Matin?"

JEROME: "The Indians were troublesome at Fort Orange in 1626, and the Dutch that had families there moved to Wall-Bogt. Maton went from there to the new Dutch settlement at the mouth of the Delaware River with one servant and two sons, in the winter of 1631-32. The Indians massacred the colony and Maton and his servant, and took the boys with them prisoners."

MARTIN: "It was Delaware Indians that did it then; for Delawares occupied the country there, and on the west side of the Hudson River nearly to Fort Orange. Delawares did that murdering. They killed our first ancestor in America. Mohawk Indians that had been visiting the Andastes Indians in Virginia took the children from the Delawares to return them to the Dutch, or they would have been killed."

JEROME: "These Indians were taking the boys up the Hudson River on a boat, and stopped at Kinderhook to hunt and cook breakfast, and other Indians killed them, and sunk the boat, and took the boys with them to the Jesuit priests at Quebec in July, 1633."

MARTIN: "The Hurons and Algonquins of the Ottawa River and the Abanakis of Maine were at war with the Mohawks, and kept war parties in their country and camping across the river from Quebec all that winter, coming and going. Kinderhook was in the Mohicans' country, but the Mohawks had driven them to the Connecticut River country in 1626. A large war party of them had returned, and seeing the opportunity, they killed the Mohawks and took the boys and went the next summer to the French, taking them along to give to them and make a treaty with them. They had heard that the French wanted boys."

THE RELATIONSHIP OF CHARLES MARTIN AND JEROME.

JEROME: "These boys were named Pierre and Hendrick. Pierre was born in Holland, but Hendrick, our common ancestor, was born on the ocean. You are descended from his first wife, but I am from his second. I am of the sixth generation from him."

MARTIN: 'So am I as I see it. How near are we?"

JEROME: "We are one sixty-fourth of the same blood, I think."

MARTIN: "That is as I make it."

JEROME: "We have followed our common ancestor and his brother from the country I was born in into the land of your birth. I will turn the job of tracing

them through your native country over to you."

ST. LOUIS: "What, to Charles Martin? Can he do that?"

JEROME: "Of course he can do it when I am here with him. He is familiar with the country, and he talks and reads French with facility, and the records are kept in the French language in the Jesuit relations. I reserve the privilege, though, to interrupt him, to call his attention to any record of importance that he may overlook, and to quote it, and to explain passages when necessary, and to describe the conditions under which the things talked of occurred. Tell us first the condition of Quebec, and the surrounding country, and of the Jesuit Fathers."

MARTIN TELLS THE CONDITION OF CANADA IN 1632.

"The English sent a fleet under Admiral Kirke to conquer Quebec. Kirke anchored off Tadoussac, and sent by boat to Quebec, and demanded the surrender of the place. He heard of a French fleet that was coming up the St. Lawrence, and went and conquered the fleet, and then went to Quebec and Champlain capitulated.

"There were three Kirks—Thomas, Daniel and Louis, and Jacque Michaels; all Hugenots from Dieppe who had been driven from France to England, and had come to Quebec to retaliate on the Catholics; and they did all the damage they could. Peace was made at the convention of Susa, and Kirke's proceedings were declared unlawful.

"In 1632, Emery de Caen was sent to Quebec to receive possession from Kirke. He sent a boat from Tadoussac with an extract of the decision of the commission, and a letter patent from the kings of France and England, ordering the captain to surrender the fort within eight days. Kirke made the French produce the original writings and then left the place."

THE JESUIT FATHERS GO TO CANADA.

"The Jesuit Superior notified Le Jeune in March, 1632, to sail to New France. He and Father de Nouiss and Brother Gilbert left Dieppe the next day. On the first day of June, they saw land covered with snow. They entered the St. Lawrence on the 3rd of June. On the 18th they cast anchor at Tadoussac, near the mouth of the Sagneway River. They first saw savages there. The foilage on the trees was just beginning to appear. They left Tadoussac to cast anchor at the Basque Scaffolds. The Basques had scaffolds that they used to dry fish on, two leagues from Tadoussac, that they called Pignale. The ship-owners of Jeon de Luz and Silure sent vessels out for the purpose of catching fish and drying them there. Bellin named the place Echefort aux Basque. Le Jeune went ashore there. They arrived at Quebec on Monday, July 5th. There was no place to lodge. The Father's home was stripped of everything but two tables. Doors, windows and sashes were carried away or broken. All else but the fort was in ashes.

THE HURONS.

The Hurons went to the French to trade about the beginning of the seventeenth century. Some soldiers, seeing them wearing their hair in ridges on the middle or side of their heads, with them shaved everywhere else, said they looked like boars (*hures*) and called them Hurons.

They were great liars and thieves, and stole with hands and with feet; and the feet had to be watched as closely as their hands.

They had at one time occupied both sides of the St. Lawrence River to the ocean, and northern New York; but they had been driven away. Their war parties and hunting parties continued to go there.

After the return of the French in 1632, the Hurons arrived in fifty or more canoes, making a fine sight while on the river.

The Huron country lay between Lake Ontario and Georgian Bay. It did not exceed twenty or thirty leagues in length or seven or eight in width. The Jesuits extended the name Huron to a much larger section of country. The general name of these people was Wyandot. There were four nations. The first two settled there in the fourteenth century. These two adopted two others—received them into the country—one in the latter part of the sixteenth century, and the other at the beginning of the seventeenth.

THE FRENCH OF CANADA.

"The first French in Canada were granted a seignery at the confluence of the Loiret River with the St. Charles. The priest's house was built on the site of Cortier's fort, and named Notre Dame das Anges. They set palisades around an inclosure about 100 feet square, in the spring of 1634. They had two double rows of fruit trees 100 feet in length. There were eight or ten rows of apple and pear trees. Fine apples had been seen there. M. de Caon left his cattle with them. They had two, and the family there had two, and M. Giffird two. They had two little heifers and a bull, and two sows, each with a litter of pigs, that they kept in the court around the house. The Indians crossed the river to see things and trade, on the ice in the winter, and after it broke up in the spring, they crossed on the floating cakes of ice, using long poles that reached across the openings between them.

LE JEUNE ADOPTS CHILDREN.

"An Indian living on an island built his house by Le Jeune's and gave him his boy. The English had left a little Moor or Negro with a Frenchman. He gave him to Le Jeune. When he talked to him of being baptized, he thought they wanted to skin him to make him white like then, and was very much frightened. In December, 1632, he was given two more, and was happy. He taught them to read and pray in Latin and in their language. On the first day of April, 1633, the Captain of the Alguquins went to him and gave him some elk meat. The tribe had killed ten. Le Jeune tried to beg his boy of him, but he would not let him have him. Le Jeune then went across the St. Lawrence River and built a hut of brush, and stayed with the Montagnais Indians, under the pretense of learning their language and doctoring them, until he got sick. He secured two of their children. He would go out with his bell and ring it to attract the children to him, and get them into his tent, and teach them, and then give them food so they would come again. He went a second time on July 13, 1633. Savages had been camped there all winter, and coming and going. He does not say anything of getting any white children. He avoided mentioning them purposely. He says: "Since visiting the child the second time, I have been to see others beyond the great St. Lawrence river." He says in May, 1633: "Last year I was master of two. I have become rich for I now have more than twenty children. At first I had six, then twelve, then fifteen, then twenty. He got the Maton boys of a Mohican band of hunters that arrived in June.

TRAINING THE CHILDREN.

"Le Jeune had the children say the Pater, the Ave, and the Credo in Latin and in Indian, and explained the mystery of the Holy Trinity. He made the sign of the cross, and prayed, and concluded with a Pater Noster that he had them sing; and the women, listening at the windows, joined in the singing.

ARRIVAL OF THE HURONS.

"In 1633. the Hurons arrived in July, a few at a time up to July 28, when about 145 canoes arrived at once, carrying from 500 to 700 with their merchandise. Each Huron followed his own fancy in wearing his hair. Some wore it short on one side leaving the ear bare, and long and tied up over the other ear. Some had strips shaved across their heads from crown to forehead. Some wore a queue standing up on the crown of their heads, but shaved around it. Some were shaved where others wore long mustaches.

The squaws wore their hair long, tied up with bead work. A girl or woman that was engaged, or one that had left her husband, had her hair cut off and let it hang over her forehead.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE HURON COUNCIL.

"When the Hurons had assembled, Champlain had the Fathers summoned. The Hurons sat, without order, flat on the ground. The people of one village were near those of another; the young men in the best places they could find, and the chiefs on a log. There were about sixty men besides the young ones.

"A chieftain said that the Bear tribe and others had met to hold a council was the French. The savages responded with ho, ho, ho, raising the last ho very high. Then the captain said that they had come to see their brothers and friends, the Frenchmen, to strengthen their friendship and alliance. All offered packages of beaver skins as presents to Champlain, and the French accepted them.

"Champlain and the other French told the Indians any lie that they thought would gain their favor. Champlain said he had always loved them, and that he wished to have them for brothers; that the French cherished their friendship very highly, and feared nothing; that he had been sent by the King to protect them and he'd do it.

"These are our Fathers. They are held in very high esteem in France. We love them more than our children or ourselves. They are going to your country as proof of their affection. They are not going to your country for your property. It is neither hunger nor want that brings them here. Honor them and they will teach you the way to heaven.

"Brebeuf told them in their language that they were going with them to live and die in their country; that they would be of their people and their brothers, and Louis Amantache confirmed it all. The savages, according to their custom, evinced their satisfaction by their profound aspirations: ho, ho, ho. Each one wanted to carry Brebeuf. Two captains spoke after that, and vied with each other in trying to honor Champlain and the French.

THE HURON CHIEF'S PROMISES.

"Brebeuf went to the French fort to see the Hurons. The captain of the Bear tribe tried to persuade him to go and live in his village. He offered to take him and as many as he wanted to go. He said the people would not steal, and he would be safe; he carried the whole country on his shoulders, and it was the best belonging to the Hurons, and he would protect him, and he should want for nothing.

"The Fathers decided to remain at La Rochelle, it being one of the most populous places, and where all councils of the country were held for final action. They dared not declare their intentions for fear of offending those of other villages. Brebeuf asked Champlain to notify the captains that he wished that all the French should live at La Rochelle, which he did. It was decided that the Fathers were to be taken to different villages and meet at La Rochelle afterwards.

"Another council was held on the 4th of August. Champlain made presents that corresponded in value to those the Hurons had made him. The Hurons spoke of the friendship existing between them and the French, and said it would be strengthened by their going to their country. Those who were to take the Fathers had received their pay, and taken charge of their baggage, and gone to the storehouse to sleep.

"A one-eyed savage of the Island tribe, allied to a prisoner, went among the cabins about 10 o'clock crying out that they should not take Frenchmen in their canoes, that the relatives of the prisoner were along the river watching to kill Frenchmen during their passage up it.

"Brebeuf and de Nouiss went to the fort and informed Champlain. They found the captain of the savages on the way in council. According to Champlain's orders, they told him that he desired to talk to him before their departure. A savage passed through the camps the next morning at break of day, and proclaimed that they would not depart that day.

"Champlain assembled the captains of the Hurons, the captains of the Montagnais, and the Island Savage who had made the outcry. He asked the savage why he had aroused that opposition, and he replied that the whole country was in a state of alarm, and that it would be best if the French were not embarked to be taken to the Huron country, for the relatives of the prisoner would not fail to kill some of the party, and then war would be declared, and the Hurons would be dragged into it, if they defended the French. They would be attacked, and the whole country lost; but if the prisoner was released, the trouble would be ended immediately, and the river and the whole country be free of the trouble.

"Champlain did all in his power. He proposed peace and war, and used

threats, and gave very pertinent reasons. The savage answered that he had given warning of their intentions, and he could not restrain the young men; that the French ought to postpone their departure for that year, and then the river would be free.

"Champlain said he had talked with God, and that the Fathers were loved by all who knew them, that he wanted no other witnesses of this than the Hurons themselves, who had cherished that affection so strongly that they were going to teach them great things. He told them, too, that if a savage was seen with arms, he would give his men permission to fire and kill him.

"Brebeuf addressed the Hurons. He told them: 'You are our brothers. We wish to go to your country to live and die with you, but as the river is closed, we shall wait until the coming year.'

THE FAIR AND FINAL FEAST.

"The Indian fair is soon over. They erect their huts on the day of their arrival; they hold their council and make their presents on the second day. On the third and fourth they trade, sell, buy, barter their furs and tobacco for blankets, capes, shirts, little beads, iron arrow points, hatchets, kettles and other things. It is a pleasure to see them do their trading. When it is over they take one day more for their last council, for the feast that is made for them, and the dance; and early the next morning they disappear like a flock of birds, says Le Jeune.

"On the third of August, Champlain made a feast for all the Hurons. The dishes of the feast were sagamite, compounded of peas, of bread crumbs or pounded sea biscuits and prunes, all boiled together in a large kettle with water, and salted. They relished it very much. These Hurons were tall, powerful, able-bodied, well made, and of splendid figure and good natured. Five or six hundred of them, dressed, some in bear skins, some in beaver, and others in elk skins, went to the chapel on the 1st of August and squatted down, one by the side of the other before the altar, and listened to the services.

"On the fourth they packed thei rluggage and took down their houses and their riches and carried them with them to use on the way to their country, a distance of about 300 leagues. Pierre and Hendrick Maton saw them arrive and erect their bark houses, and attended their councils, and heard their speeches, and saw them make their presents, and receive those given them.

"They went with them to the chapel, and they witnessed their departure on the fourth "like a flock of birds" (the Relations says), seven hundred and over together, in a fleet of 200 canoes. Such sights as these seldom fall to the lot of language, and in churchservices by Brebeuf, who had been among the Hurons

Pierre and Hendrick were kept at Quebec under instruction in the Huron language, and in church services by Brebeuf, who had been among the Hurons in 1626, and learned their language, and became accustomed to their ways.

MARTIN'S ATTENTION CALLED TO A RECORD HE OMITTED.

JEROME: "Are you not aware, Mr. Martin, that you have overlooked a very important record of our ancestor and his brother?"

MARTIN: "I have not noticed anything that I have not mentioned."

JEROME: "It is this: When the Indians held their first council, one of the chiefs said that as six Frenchmen were going to the Huron country, they ought to be lodged in six villages, and he wanted to know why all the villages but La Rochelle should be deprived of these blessings?"

JOHNSON: "What blessings?" "Yes, what blessings?" said St. Louis, and Bob, White Cloud, and Darveau, altogether, as if mad.

JEROME: "The blessings of having Frenchmen in their villages."

"I can't see what blessing it would be," said St. Louis.

JEROME: "I quote from the Jesuit Relations[1] as I see it printed there. I am not the author of the remark. As Mr. Martin did not see it, I gave it as valuable testimony. It is the statement of a chief that six Frenchmen would go among the Hurons. I will quote further as to what positions the Frenchmen stood in with relation to each other."

MONSIEUR DE CHAMPLAIN'S REPLY TO THE CHIEF.

"I quote further: 'No,' said Sieur de Champlain, 'I desire that they should all live together for two reasons. I send two little boys, and a young man with

the Fathers. If they are separated they will, perhaps, quarrel with your people, for they will have no one to govern them; besides, if our Frenchmen are separated they will go where they please, and if some of the Frenchmen wish to talk to one of them they will not know where to find them. But, if they live together, those who remain at home will know where the absent ones can be found. Have a little patience and you will all have Frenchmen in your villages.'"

MARTIN: "The two little boys talked French; and as stated by the Indian Chief, they were of the party of six that is mentioned by Champlain. It is important testimony. They remained with the Fathers at Quebec until the following summer. The priests said mass every morning and evening, and went to the chapel and prayed evenings, and said vespers and made exhortations Sundays and on fast days. Champlain had the Angelus sounded at the beginning, and in the middle, and at the end of the day, according to the custom of the church. The Fathers trained the boys to be Catholics, and fitted them for the uses they intended to put them to."

JEROME: "Yes, Le Jeune says: 'It was very edifying to see an old man more than 60 years of age learn from a little French boy whom we have here, to make the sign of the cross, and other prayers that he asked to be taught.' It was Pierre that they made teach religion to the Indian. The old man was Manitangatehe, a relative of Coriganon, the Montaqnois sorcerer and prophet, and to Mestigoit the 'My Host,' and to Postedchanon, with whom Le Jeune spent the winter of 1633-'34 in the woods, returning in the spring of 1634. 'Extreme Unction was administered to him on Holy Sunday, and the soul went to celebrate Easter in Heaven,' Le Jeune says. His son-in-law furnished Castelognes and a tobacco punch for use in the other world, but they buried the punch in the garden, according to the custom of the Catholic Church."[1]

JOHNSON: "Charles Martin came here expecting to get in trouble with you, and to shoot you! Now he claims relationship to you, and you appear to be on very friendly terms. Both of you go on quoting page after page from the Jesuit Relations, and neither of you ever read a word of them. I cannot understand this; there is too much of the supernatural about it. I am afraid to be here!"

(Several went away, but other remained, and Johnson stayed with them.)

JEROME: *"Then we'll drop that subject for the present."*

WHITE CLOUD[1]: "He is a Medicine man, and he's made one of Martin. Some of us think that he's a spy here to report what we say and do, to the government. I believe it. St. Pierre ought not to let him have the land he promised him. I would not sell an abolitionist land. He says no one ought to own negroes, for it's not right."

JEROME: "The Iowa Indians have a reservation by themselves. Your place is with them, not here."

WHITE CLOUD: "You talk like the Indians have no rights here. We were the first owners of this country."

JEROME: "The Iowas were not the first owners of this country. The Otoes lived here a hundred years ago. The Iowas came to Highland, Kansas, in 1837, and some crossed the Nemaha several years after then. It is not what I say nor what some rebel sympathizers think I'm here for that makes you say what you do. It's Satanic Power from the Devil, your creator, that sets you to talking."

MURRAY: "You ought to thresh him, Wiltsee."

WHITE CLOUD: "Do you think I'm a coward? Do you want to fight?"

JEROME: "You are not a coward. You are too willing to fight. I could easily scare the notion out of you, but it is unnecessary for me to do even that much. I'll leave it for Indians of your tribe to kill you as an outlaw and a murderer."

Note—Those present when these scenes occurred are all dead or moved away, but Joshua Murray, who lives on his place south of Rulo, paralyzed and unable to articulate plainly, and St. Louis, who lives west of Rulo, bed-ridden with excess of flesh. January, 1908.

[1] See Burrows Brothers' Translation of Le Jeune's Relation for the year 1633, Vol. V, p. 26.

[1] See Burrows Brothers' Translation of Jesuit Relations, Vol. VI, pp. 117, 121, 125.

[1] A son of the deceased Iowa Chief, White Cloud.

WHITE CLOUD: "I see! The members of my tribe will shoot me four years from now. I shall get into a quarrel, and ride around shooting my enemies, and get shot and die after I have killed three. Well, it is right that it should be so."

JEROME: "You forsee how you'll die. You, too, are a Medicine man."

WHITE CLOUD: "Well, I am. I shall be shot four years from now for murder; but you will live here a half of a century or so, and all the French, and Half-breeds, and Indians now living here will be gone or dead, nearly. This is a fine country—one of the best in the United States for corn. After a railroad comes through this town, eight years from now, you will see load after load of corn, in rows a quarter of a mile or so long, coming here to be sold. I shall not see them—well, I see them now, and it's sufficient for me. You'll have a sword that belongs to my tribe. A man will take it out of a grave near the southwest corner of section 30, township 2, and give it to you. A member of my tribe was buried there in an Indian mound, and the sword was buried with him. I'd make you give it to me, if I only could live until then."

JOHNSON: "You'd make him give it to you, would you? How could you? I'd like to see you make him give it to you. That man will take it from the grave, and three stone axes, and a half dozen hemispherical stones that the Indians used to crush corn with, and give them to him. I should like to know how you would manage to make him give that sword to you!"

JEROME: "You are accustomed to seeing Indian relics, are you not?"

JOHNSON: "I never have seen but few. I have never seen one-fourth as many as I see now that you will find, or have given to you, or buy near here, or fetch from the Niobrara country with bones of mastodons and other animals. and curios; and keep in your east room, in a walnut case made exclusively for the purpose, and take to Falls City with you. You will even search Indian graves for them."

JEROME: "Well, Cass Jones will get a sword from that intrusive grave, on the top of an Indian mound on his land, twenty-two years from now, and I and others will open the mound, and uncover twelve whole skeletons and several bundles of bones. I shall take the skulls of old Wanthon and his son home with me, and keep them several years. How his skull slopes backwards and spreads out at the sides, and what rolls of bones project forwards over his eyesockets. His long, humped nose bulged out like the bowl of a spoon, and his lower jaw overlapped his upper one. He was 6 feet 4 inches in height, and had very broad shoulders. I do not believe I ever saw a more powerfully built man. I see him as when fully matured."

JOHNSON: "I see him as you describe him. I see that you will call the skull Wanthon, and take it home with you; but I do not see that he was named Wanthon."

WHITE CLOUD: "Those skulls will not be all that will come from that mound. The ghosts of those Indians will rise up, and hustle you around and nearly throw you out. I should not want them to come at me in that way."

JEROME: "Several men will be there with me, and none of them will want the ghosts to go at him. All will hurry out of the grave, and Ironsides will run south until he falls down. Cass Jones will turn around and say: 'What is it in that grave? What are them things, anyway?' Old Wanthon will lead in the attack on me, and they'll force me against the west wall and raise me up. When I call out: 'Stop this! What are you at? Don't you know me?' Wanthon will say: 'We don't care to know you! You have molested us here, and it is not time for the resurrection. We'll get rid of you!' Those of my party will know me, and apply their power in my favor, and release me, telling who I am. When I command them to leave the mound, and go to the place designed for them to occupy, they will depart in a northwesterly direction in the air, as electric bodies in their natural forms."

JOHNSON: "You and Bob talk strangely of very strange occurrences that you will engage in—of a battle with Indian ghosts; and you claim that some of them are of your Party. How is this? We all see that the occurrence will take place, but we cannot discern the distinction you make between them."

JEROME: "The distinction is rendered visible by Party Power only, and beyond my personal control. It is late and I must go home to my family now."

THE GENEALOGICAL INVESTIGATION RESUMED.

At Belonge's saloon, August 24th, Charles Martin said: "We broke off our

genealogical investigation last week, because other people were frightened. Let's go on with it today, and let them listen to it or leave.

The Fathers did not go to Three Rivers, on their way to the Huron country in 1634 until July first.

"The Hurons had sent a war party into the Iroquois country, and it had been ambushed and terribly defeated. Two hundred had been killed and one hundred made prisoners. This had so frightened the Hurons that only eleven canoe loads of them came to Three Rivers. A sickness had commenced near the Atlantic coast and spread over the whole eastern part of the continent, and killed almost all of some tribes. The crews of Hurons took the sickness. Monsieur du Plissis Bockard called them together, and the Hurons and Bissirinians concluded not to embark any Frenchmen. At the close of the council, one of the Bear Nation gave Brebeuf to understand that three of them could embark with him and his companions. Brebeuf refused to go, unless five were taken. The Bear tribe found place for six. The Fathers resolved to set out, and distributed their baggage and made presents. Bochart gave them others, and made them a feast of three kettles.

"The contagion now seized several of the savages. Their canoes were reduced to three. The Fathers were disembarked, and had to find men to unload their baggage. They resolved to set out, and leave the two little boys until some other time. They took what was necessary for their lives, and what belonged to the sacrifice of the Mass, and gave orders for the rest.

"Brebeuf had recourse to Jesus, and made a vow to the glorious Saint Joseph, the new patriarch of the Hurons. Everything became quiet immediately, and the savages were so satisfied that they had embarked Father Daniels in a canoe. Brebeuf embarked with Father Antoine Daniels and a lay member.

"Father Ambrose Davost embarked with two others on July 15th. The others followed on the 23rd by the way of the Bissirinnians and the petit Nation.

In the Relations that close August 7, 1634, Le Jeune says: 'For the year we are about to begin at the departure of the ships, this is the way in which we shall be distributed, and what we shall do: Father Daniels and Father Davost with three brave young men and two little boys, will be among the Hurons.'

"It was difficult to pass the rapids. They had to land and carry the canoes and their cargoes through the woods on their shoulders.

"When going to Quebec, the Hurons took coarsely broken corn sufficient to last time to eat both ways, and put a part into caches as they went, to use on their way back. If they failed to find the caches, they had to fast until they could catch fish or buy something. The French had to endure the stings of gnats and mosquitoes, and walk in silence in mud and water through entanglements of the forests, if they did not understand the language of the savages.

There were 35 portages, some of them more than three miles in length. The savages had to jump into the water full 50 times to keep canoes from going over falls, and several trips had to be made at some of the portages to get around troublesome rocks.

"The Indians stole the most of Father Davost's outfit and compelled him to throw a little steel mill away, and almost all of the Father's books and papers; and deserted him among the Algonquins at the island, where he suffered much. He was so worn out when he reached the Hurons, and so dejected that he did not get over it for a long time. Father Daniel, and one of their men—Pierre, the Indian—were abandoned, and compelled to seek another canoe.

"Hendrick was left at Nipissing Island until taken along by some French traders on their way to the Huron country.

"Brebeuf says in his Relations of 1635: 'The little Martin was rudely treated and finally abandoned at the Bissirinnians, where he said so long that it took him about two months on the way; and he did not arrive among the Hurons until the 19th of September.'"

The course Martin foretold was followed in 1896, with the result that he foresaw. This is what the Relations say:[1] . . . le petit Martin fort tren rudement traitte et en fin abandonne aux Bissiriniens, on il demoura si longtemps quil fort quelque deny mois su chemin, et narina any slunous que le drienemreme de Septembre. Relations 1635, p. 26.

Note—The French founded a mission at Three Rivers in the spring of 1634, called Conception; and placed Monsieur du Plissis Bochart in charge of it, and sent the Fathers and Pierre and Hendrick with them to be taken to the Huron country.

Martin continued after a moment of contemplation:

"The little Martin was Hendrick, our ancestor. He lacked but three days of being two months on the journey.

The Fathers have avoided giving the baptismal names of these children purposely everywhere. They were afraid that they would be traced up through their account of them, and taken away by the Dutch, and for that reason, too, they called them French. You will begin tracing the boys up through the Jesuit Relations in 1896. You will go to a Catholic Priest in Falls City to see if he has the Jesuit Relations. Not having them, he will write to the head of the Jesuit school at St. Louis for you—to W. Polard, S. J.—inquiring what they say of Hendrick Martin. He will hand the letter to his best French scholar for him to make an investigation. This man—Collet—will find the passage I have quoted, and ruin it in translating it, by omitting the word 'le,' which is essential to a correct understanding of its meaning; as, by its use, it points out that there was more than one boy Martin accompanying the Fathers to the Huron country. You will send Collet five dollars, and he will search elsewhere, and establish that they were not of Canadian parentage."

rudement traitte et en fin abandonne aux Bissiriniens, on it demonra si long—temps, quil fort quelque deny mois su chemin, et narrna-ame slunous que le drie—neureme de September.—Relations 1635, p. 26."

O. W. Collet wrote the following to W. Polard, S. J.:

"It appears that this Martin, who is called a *petit garcon* (p. 24), was one of two boys who were with the Jesuits and left Three Rivers with them in July, 1634, via the Ottawa River for the Huron Mission—there is nothing more about Martin in the Relations—the abandonment was by the Indians who were paid to transport the Fathers and their company. I am unable to trace Martin. There is nothing relating to him in the Relations, save the short paragraph copied. There are a number of Martins in Tanquay "Diction noire Genealogique das Familles Canadienes," but I am unable to connect the "boy" of the Relations, 1635, with any of them; there are no Martins, nor Maartins, nor Maartens—there is no Hendrick, Heinrich or Henry Marten—in a word, I find no track of him."

The excerpt from Brebeuf's Relations was taken to Ferdinand Godfornin, an old country Frenchman, for him to translate. He at once said: "This is old French of the style of two or three hundred years ago." He read it over and over, rubbing his head, and then said: "It is all plain enough, except I do not understand why the word 'Le' is used before 'petit Martin' at the beginning of the sentence. That puzzles me."

JEROME inquired: "Isn't Le an article, and equivalent to the in English?"

GODFERNON: "Yes, it means the. It is the in English, but I do not understand why it is used there."

JEROME: "In English when there are two or more persons of the same name, and we wish to point out a distinctive characteristic of one of them, we use an adjective distinctive of that characteristic preceded by the article the, as Brebeuf has in this case."

GODFERNON: "That is it. We do in French, too. That is why it is used. The name Martin is a sirname. There was a small Martin and a larger one. There may have been more; but there certainly were two. The expression shows it. It's plain enough. Le should be retained."

JEROME: "There were two brothers—Pierre and Hendrick Maton. Hendrink, the little one, was my ancestor."

GODFERNON: "It does not show any of that here. It only shows that two or more of the name of Martin were with the Fathers."

MARTIN: "Jean Nicollet accompanied Brebeuf to Nipissing Island. Brebeuf arrived among the Hurons on the 5th of August. After landing him, and his church ornaments and other outfit, the savages left him with them alone, without provisions or shelter, and went to their village. He hid his parcels in the woods, and set out to go to the village, taking what was most precious, and found it three-quarters of a league from the landing. As soon as he was seen in the

---

[1] Rev. H. Ber, who also made some translations not given here.

Note—O. W. Callet shows that the "Little Martin" mentioned by Brebeuf was not connected with a Canadian family. The relations show that two boys, said to be French, were with the Jesuits at Quebec in the years 1633-4, who followed after the Fathers, to the Huron country, in 1634, and that their surname was Martin.

[1] Sent by W. Poland, S. J., to Jerome.

Note—In Burrows Brothers' Translation, Vol. VIII, p. 81, "the" is omitted.

village, one of them cried out: 'Why there is Echon coming again,' and everyone ran out to salute and welcome him. He went to the richest Huron for food and lodging, and staid until the French had gathered together in Teandeonihata and his cabin was built. He and two of the Fathers, and one of the people were there more than a month and a half. The others of the French lived in another cabin."

"The French who went to the Hurons in 1634 were Jean de Brebeuf, Antoine Daniels and Ambrose de Avost. Simeon Baron, Robert le Loq and Francis Petit Prc, and Pierre and Hendrick Maton, and others.

They determined to build their cabin at Ihonitiria because the inhabitants of Teandeonihata had decided to move their village the next spring.

DESCRIPTION OF THE FATHER'S CABIN.

"Brebeuf compares the Huron cabin to a bower or an arbor, which, instead of being covered with branches and vegetation, is covered with large pieces of cedar, ash, elm, fir or spruce bark, and without different stories, chamber, or garret, or cellar, or chimney, or windows; with a hole in the top for the smoke to go out, of various sizes two brasses in length, or ten, twenty, thirty or forty, the usual width being about four brasses, and the height about the same. This is the way they built his. He employed the people of Oënrio and Teandeonihata to build it, giving them presents as pay. It took almost until October, before they occupied it. They divided it into three parts. The part nearest the door was used as the ante-chamber, as a storm door, and as a storeroom for provisions, in the fashion of the savages. The second was their kitchen, their carpenter shop, their place for grinding wheat, their repository, their parlor, their bedroom. On both sides, in the fashion of the Hurons were two benches on which boxes to hold clothing and conveniences were placed. Below, in the place where the Hurons kept their wood, they placed bunks to sleep in, and to store away their clothing. They had the earth for bedsteads, and used boughs or bark for matresses and pillows, covered with rush mats; for sheets and covering they used their clothes and skins.

The third part of their cabin was divided, by the use of carpentry, into two parts, which made its appearance good, and it was admired for its novelty. Their Chapel was in one part in which they celebrated mass every day and retired to pray. They put their utensils in the other. The cabin was six brasses long, and three and a half wide. It leaked and was very cold. They put in two doors, made by a carpenter, and set up their mill and clock, and the savages visited them from admiration, and said they were *ondaki*, that is Demons. They thought it was a living being, and that it heard, when some of the Frenchmen called out at the last stroke, for a joke: "That's enough," and it stopped striking. They called it the Captain of the day. They said it was speaking when it struck, and they used to ask it what it said. They told them that at midday, it said: 'Come put the ketle on,' and that when it sounded four in the afternoon in winter, it said: 'Go out, so that they could close the door.' These they remembered, and often came at dinner to eat, and went away when it struck four.

THE FATHERS' MONEY, THEIR FOOD, THE SICKNESS.

"The money with which the fathers bought their wood and food, and paid for their bark houses, and other necessaries was little beads or tubes of glass, knives, awls, blankets, kettles, hatchets, and similar things which they carried there with them. There was a great crop of corn there that year. Their living was cornmeal, and fish in certain seasons. They did not eat meat often, as that was not a game country, unless they ate dogs as the Indians did, who raised them for that purpose, as sheep are raised by the whites.

There were more than 30,000 souls in the Huron country, and the Newter Nation was much more populous, and the Iroquois largely so. There were twenty towns all speaking the same language.

The Indians were many of them sick with an epidemic, a sort of measles that oppressed the stomach. Some of the French were attacked with the disease, but not seriously. They looked to their health with wonderful care.

The two Maton boys were kept waiting on the priests, when engaged in church ceremonies, and at learning Huron. The Relations for 1635 say: 'At last on the 23rd of the month of July, the savages embarked our two Fathers and a young French boy who had already passed a year in the country.' They

were sent to Quebec with Brebeuf's letter: This boy was Pierre Maton. There was no other French boy there but Hendrick with them.

THE FATHERS' METHOD OF HOLDING DIVINE SERVICES.

"During the summer and the fall, the Hurons lived in rural cabins, taking care of their crops, or were on the lakes fishing, or away trading. About the beginning of December, when winter set in, they returned to their village home.

At the beginning of the year 1635, the Fathers concluded to preach publicly to them all, and acquaint them with their reasons for going into the country. They had no suitable church, so they gave instructions in their cabin. This was the most they could do, because the Indian games, and dances, and feasts occupied their time. They called the people together with a bell, or by the help of the Captain of the village. To give more majesty to his appearance, Brebeuf used the surplice and the square cap. At the beginning, while on his knees, he chanted the Pater Noster, translated into Huron verse. Father Daniels, as its author, chanted a couplet alone, and then they all together chanted it again. That done, all being seated, Brebeuf arose and made the sign of the cross, for them, having recapitulated what he said the last time, he explained something new. After that he questioned the young children. He gave a glass or a porcelain bead to those who deserve it."

THE TWO LITTLE FRENCH BOYS RETRACE THE LESSONS.

"To arouse emulation, we have each lesson retraced by our *two little Frnch boys*, who question each other—which transports the little savages with admiration. Finally the whole is concluded by the talk of the Old Men, who propound their difficulties, and sometimes make me listen in my turn to the statements of their belief.' (See Jesuit Relations of the year 1635, Burrows Brothers' Translation, Vol. VIII.)

FATHER LE JEUNE GOES TO QUEBEC FROM THREE RIVERS.

"On the twenty-first, I left Three Rivers to come to Quebec in order to be there [here] according to the wish of the Fathers, at the coming of the ships. . . . On the fourth of July a shallop sent from Monsieur Plissis Bochart, commandant of the fleet, gladdened all our French. . . .

"On the 10th [of July, 1635]' a bark which was ascending the river, brought us Father Pijart. At the same time, two of our Frenchmen, coming down from the Hurons, presented to us the letters of the Fathers who were in that country." Ibid.

THE HURON ADMIRAL.

MARTIN: "The Hurons had an Admiral. His name was Tsondechavnanonan. He was admiral of the whole country. All matters pertaining to migration, and all the news of the nations to which the Hurons went by water on their fresh-water seas and rivers were reported to him. He took cognizance of all the affairs relating to the Iroquois and the Nenter Nation, to say nothing of the daily settlement of differences between his compatriots, that he made. His name was so well known that, if it was desired to communicate something from the Hurons to more distant nations, it was usually uttered in the name of Tsondechavanonan.

"I give all these accounts somewhat abridged; but all that is essential I give as I see them in the Jesuit Relations as it seems that they should be in English," said Martin.

THE FUNERALS OF SAVAGES.

"It might be said that the exertions of the savages were made to amass means with which to honor the dead. Their wealth consisted in axes, porcelain

---

[1] The Hurons only went to Quebec once a year.

Note—Charles Martin spoke English with difficulty ordinarily, but, afflated with the spirit, he spoke it with distinctness of articulation, and usually correctly, and what he said was preserved in writing at that time, and it has been re-written and much abridged as given here.

and robes, but nothing seemed sufficiently precious for the purpose. They lavished these upon them in such quantities that one would think that they did not place any value on them. They went almost naked in the depths of winter, when they had handsome robes of great value in store, so as to reserve them for the dead, making it a point of honor to do so. When one's health was despaired of, they did not find it difficult to tell him that his life was near its close. They even prepared, in his presence, what was needed for his burial, and showed the various articles to him that he was to wear.

"As soon as he had expired, they placed him in the position in which he was to be placed in the grave, a crouching posture, similar to the one he was in before his birth, all refraining from tears. After these duties were performed, the whole residents of the cabin made it resound with cries, and groans, and loud wailing; 'the children crying Autom, if it was their father, and if the mother, Aien, Aien—My son My son." To hear them, one not seeing them bathed in tears, would think it ceremonial mourning. They made their voices tremble lugubriously with one accord, until a person of authority made them stop.

"When they had ceased the Captain went through the cabins and made known who was dead.

On the arrival of friends, the relatives of the dead began anew to complain and weep. Friends living in other villages were notified of the death, and each family having one who took care of the dead, they went immediately, and took charge of everything, and determined the day on which the funeral would be held, which usually was as soon as it was light on the third day, a feast being first made by order of the Captain for the dead, each furnishing the best he had. This was done to console each other, no one eating of what he prepared, but all exchanging dishes, on account of those of other villages, who often went in great numbers, and to serve the soul of the deceased, which they believe eats its share, taking pleasure in the feast.

The kettles being emptied by distribution, the Captain proclaimed that the body was about to be borne to the Cemetery. The whole of the village assembled in the Cabin, and the weeping was resumed. Those who had charge of the ceremonies, got a litter ready, and placed the corpse enveloped in a bear robe on it on a mat, and then four bore it to the cemetery, the people following in silence.

A tomb was made of bark, supported on four stakes eight or ten feet in height. Before the corpse was put into it, and before arranging the bark, the Captain made known what presents the friends had given, such as kettles, axes, beaver robes, porcelain collars, etc., the most agreeable consolation for the loss of a friend in this country and elsewhere. If the deceased had been a person of importance, friends, and neighbors, and Captains of other villages went and took presents. Sometimes a porcelain collar was put around the neck of the corpse, and a comb, a gourd full of oil, and two or three little loaves of bread were placed near by, and that was all. A large share of the presents went to the relatives to dry their tears; another share went to those who had directed th ceremonies, as pay. Frequently some robes were laid aside, or some hatchets, as gifts for the youth. The chief put a stick into the hand of one of the latter, and offered a prize to any one who would take it away. Others threw themselves on him, and sometimes remained struggling for it an hour. When this was over each one returned to his cabin. During the whole ceremony the wife or mother stood at the foot of the grave, calling to the deceased, and singing, and complaining in a lugubrious voice. They inter those killed in war, and the relatives make presents to their patrons if they have any, to encourage them to raise a force and avenge the death of the deceased. On occasions of the burial of these who have drowned double presents are given. People from all the country often gather together and contribute. This is done to appease the sky or the lake, they say.

There even are special ceremonies for little children who die less than a month or two old. They do not put them in the bark tombs, as they do others, but inter them on the road—in order, they say, that if some woman passes that way, they may secretly enter her womb, and she may give them life and bring them forth. The mourning does not cease when the funeral ceremonies are over. The wife continues it the whole year for the husband, and the husband for the wife; but the great mourning properly lasts ten days only. During this time, they remain lying on mats enveloped in furs, their faces against the

---

See Burrows Brothers' Company Translation of the Jesuit Relations, Vol. X. pp. 265-273.

ground, without speaking or answering anything, except *Cway,* to those who go to visit them. They do not warm themselves in winter, they eat cold food, they do not go to feasts, they go out only at night for their necessities. They cause a handful of hair to be cut from the back of the dead; they say this is only done when the grief is profound,—the husband practices this ceremony generally on the death of his wife, or the wife on the death of her husband.

This is what there is of their great mourning."

THE LESSER MOURNING.

The lesser mourning lasted all the year. During which year neither the husband nor the wife remarried. If they had, they would have been talked about throughout the country. It was the mother's privilege to send the daughters to the feasts, for without the command, many would not have gone. When they went visiting they did not salute any one, and not even say "Cway," nor grease their hair; the women did it, however, when their mothers told them to, for the latter had their hair and even their persons at their disposal.

The graves were not permanent, as the villages were stationary only during a few years while the supplies of the forest lasted. The bodies only remained in the cemetery until the Feast of the Dead, which usually took place every twelve years. They frequently honored the dead from time to time by making feasts for their souls throughout the village, as they did on the day of the funeral, and they renewed their names as often as they could. They gave presents to the Captain to give to him who would take the name of the deceased, for this purpose. If he had been held in consideration while alive, the one who resuscitated him, to make himself known under this name throughout the country, made a magnificent feast, after which he made a levy of resolute young men and went on a war expedition to perform a daring exploit to make it evident that he inherited the courage of the deceased as well as the name, and virtues.—Ibid.

THE SOLEMN FEAST OF THE DEAD.

"Pierre and Hendrick had become accustomed to seeing small babes buried by the wayside in the ground. and the other people wrapped in furs, and placed above the ground on pole scaffolds, and to listening to the speeches made in their praise, and the long-measured wailings and loud lamentations made by their friends and relatives; and had witnessed the funeral feasts, and seen the placing of food for the dead at their graves, and attended the games in which the young men of the villages contended for prizes, but these were temporary burials only.

In 1636 they were present and witnessed the Solemn Great Feast of the Dead. With the Hurons, this was the most solemn and the final ceremony. Each of the four nations comprising the Huron Confederacy, gathered its dead at intervals of ten or twelve years, and conveyed them all to a common place of burial; and all who had died in that period of time were buried in a comman grave, with horrid solemnity, and feasting, and games."

"The Bear Nation was the principal one of the Huron Confederacy, and Ossossine was their chief village. Their great council house was here. Ossossine stood on the eastern margin of Nattawassa Bay, encompassed by a wilderness of pine. In the spring of 1636 the chief and elders of this nation assembled here in a general council to prepare for the celebration of a Solemn Great Feast of the Dead.

"All withdrew from the council to the villages to gather and prepared their dead. The corpses were lowered from the scaffolds, and the buried were lifted from their graves. Their coverings were removed and they were arranged in rows amidst their weeping, wailing, shrieking relatives. Each family reclaimed its dead, and applied itself to removing the flesh that remained on the bones and to wrapping them in skins and robes of fur. The recent corpses were left entire, wrapped carefully in furs. The spectacle of the village dead of the last twelve years was frightful. All were carried to a large house and hung to the cross-poles that supported the roof. The mourners seated themselves here to

---

Note—As these scenes arose successively to Martin's view. and he related what occurred, the bronzed features of the hardened man contracted and relaxed with emotions of sorrow, and hatred. and disgust, at what occurred at each change. and his countenance. at times. glowed with the power within that inspired him and impelled him to talk.

feast, and the squaws of the house distributed food. A chief addressed them, lamenting the deaths of the deceased, and extolling their good qualities. The solemnity over, the mourners from every town of the Bear Nation, except three or four that had rebelled, began their converging marches towards Ossossine in processions, to the scene of the final rite. The relatives carried the bones bound in bundles like faggots, but the bodies that were entire were borne on litters.

"Slowly defiling along the forest paths, as they passed beneath the shadows of the pines, at intervals they uttered wailing cries in unison, in supposed imitation of the voices of disembodied souls on their way to the spirit land. When they stopped at night at some village, the inhabitants went forth and welcomed them. The Jesuit Fathers were invited and urged to attend, and regarding it as an edifying display of mortality, they hastened to summon their French attendants to contemplate and profit by it. Processions of mourners were fast arriving, and the throng was swelled by invited guests of other tribes, until the bark houses were filled to overflowing, and gleaming fires marked the camps of others in the surrounding woods. The young men and women were practicing archery and other exercises for prizes. There was a long delay. The Jesuit Fathers and their attendants lodged in a house where more than a hundred bundles of bones hung from the roof in shapeless rolls, or made into effigies, adorned with feathers, beads and belts of dyed porcupine quills. From this throng of the living and the dead, after spending an almost unendurable night, Brebeuf and his attendants were conducted by some of the chiefs to the place prepared for the burial ceremony. It was a cleared area of many acres in extent in the forest. A pit about ten feet wide and thirty long was at its center. A strong, high scaffold was erected around it. Numerous upright poles were planted on this with cross-poles extending between, on which to hang the remains of the dead and the funeral gifts.

"The officiating chiefs gave the command to prepare for the ceremony. The relics were taken down and opened for the last time. The squaws fondled and caressed them, and lamented over them; and some had paroxysms of grief. At length the procession formed, and each bearing its dead, moved to the ground, and each defiling to a spot assigned to it on the outer limits of the clearing, laid its bundles down; those who carried the funeral gifts spread them out and displayed them. There were many robes of beaver and other rich furs that had been collected and preserved for this festival. The number was immense, and their value very great. They lighted fires on all sides, and hung kettles up; and the circle was like a fair. The gifts were repacked at three o'clock in the afternoon and they and the bones were shouldered. At a signal from a chief, the crowd on every side ran to the scaffold like soldiers to assault a town, and scaled it by rude ladders and hung their gifts and the relics to the poles that stood on it, and then removed the ladders. The chiefs, standing on the scaffold, harangued the people below, praising the dead, and extolling their gifts which their relatives, in their names, bestowed on their sorrowing friends. Meanwhile other functionaries lined the grave throughout with rich robes of beaver skins. Three large copper kettles were next placed in the middle, then a scene of hideous confusion ensued. The bodies which had been left entire were thrown into the grave and arranged in order on the bottom by several Indians there for that purpose, amid wild excitement and the uproar of hundreds of voices.

"Night closed in and the concourse bivouacked around the clearing, their fires illuminating it all, and the forest on all sides around.

"Brebeuf and his French companions went to the village. One of the bundles of bones, tied to a pole on the scaffold, had fallen into the grave, and, increasing the frenzy, precipitated action towards completing the burial.

"Guided by the unearthly din and the glare of the flames, the priests soon reached the spot and saw what seemed an image of hell. Countless fires filled the large space, and in all directions the air resounded with confused voices. The Indians stood naked under, and around, and on the scaffold, throwing the naked bones of their dead into the pit, where men stood arranging them with poles when they fell around them. When the priests arrived, nearly all the souls [bones] had been thrown in. It had been done in almost a turn of a hand, for each one, thinking there would not be room enough, made haste. When they had finished, the pit was full within about two feet. They turned the edges of the robes which bordered the edges of the pit back over the bones and covered the remaining space with mats and bark. Some dishes were put in. The confusion and noise ceased. The Indians cast dirt, and nets full of sand, and logs, and stones into the pit, until it was filled full. Then they began to sing in

voices so sorrowful and lugubrious that it represented to the priests the horrible sadness and abyss of despair into which those unhappy souls were forever plunged.

"The Fathers had fifteen or twenty Christians interred with these infidels, and said a Deprofundis for their souls with strong hopes that this feast would cease, or would only be for Christians, and take place with ceremonies as sacred as the ones they saw were foolish and useless.

"Brebeuf asked a Captain why they called the bones of the dead Aterkon. He gathered from his conversation that many think we have two souls, both of them divisible and material, and both reasonable; that the one separates itself from the body at death, after which it either changes into a turtle dove or, according to the most common belief, it goes away at once to the village of souls. The other is bound to the body and remains in the ditch of the dead after the feast, giving it information, and never leaves unless some one bears it again as a child. As proof of this, he referred to the resemblance some have to deceased persons and he pointed out cases of metempsycosis.

"The people lighted fires and hung their kettles and passed the night there. The morning was spent in giving presents. The greater part of the robes in which the souls [bones] had been wrapped were cut into pieces and thrown from the height of the stage into the midst of the crowd for anyone who could to get them.

"The Fathers went to the old village to spend the night. It was nearly ruined. Nearly all of the Indians were sick. The Fathers, pretending to give the children sweets, baptised them against the Indians' wishes. The Indians had thought before then that the disease came from the Mohawks, who had brought it from the Andastes nation in Virginia, who were infested by Ataentsie, the mother of him who made the earth. They now thought the Fathers were not men but Demons.

"The Fathers made the Indians prostrate themselves upon their knees before an image of God, and repeat a formula of a vow, which contained a resolution to believe in God, and to serve Him faithfully; and then promise to erect a little chapel in His honor in the spring, in case it should please Him to show them mercy, and to deliver them from their contagious malady.

"On the 30th of November, 1636, they made a vow on their part, they and their domestics, both for the welfare of their whole village and for the preservation of their household.

"The Father Superior pronounced it at mass, holding the holy sacrament of the altar in his hand. They bound themselves each to say three masses, one in the honor of their Lord, another in the honor of the blessed Virgin, and a third in honor of St. Joseph, with the determination to renew, for the same purpose, on the day of the immaculate conception of the Virgin, two that they had made the last year.

"They bound the domestics to three special communions, and to say their beads twelve times.

THE FRENCH THREATENED WITH DEATH.

"A friendly Savage went to the Fathers out of breath and said: 'My nephews, you are dead men. The Attigneen Angahae are coming to split your heads while the people of this village are away fishing.' The Fathers heeded the warning and prepared the Domestics to conform to the will of God. They [the Domestics] prepared themselves reverently with the determination not to die with their arms folded, but if an attempt was made to murder them to make a defense. The priests determined to await death before the altar. This was at La Conception, the residence at Ossossine. On the following evening, a friendly Indian went to the Fathers to get them to appear before the Indians that wanted them killed. He wanted them to go quietly and answer at the council, for they were dead men. The Fathers told him that they would willingly be present, and the Father Superior hastened to appear in person. He went

---

Note—Ten Fathers and twelve domestics were with the Hurons in 1637-38. Of the domestics only Pierre and Hendrick Maton were there four years in 1738.

to greet the prominent men of the village. They lowered their heads and indicated by jestures that all was over with him and the others. The old men were all assembled, and a Captain that was opposed to the Fathers was there. He spoke of the contagion, attributing it to the black-robes. He said that Echon came to the country four years before; and he said that the visit would be only for five years, and the time appointed had nearly expired. To end the matter, a general council was demanded to hear him thereupon. Brebeuf drew up a statement to leave to be carried to Quebec.
Charles Garnier and Paul Ragneneau.

"The Fathers had recourse to the great Saint Joseph in their desperate state of affairs. All made a vow to God to say holy mass in his honor for nine consecutive days. They began it on October 28, 1637, the day of Saints Simon and Jude.

"Father Brebeuf thought it best to invite the Indians to his *Atsataoin*, his farewell feast, the one given by Hurons when about to die. Their cabin was crowded with people whose mournful silence saddened the Fathers more than their own danger. Day after day passed to the astonishment of the inhabitants of the village, and the gentlemen of the assembly threatened the death of the French no more. They had not finished their novena before all the trouble was over. After they had finished their routine masses, on the sixth of November, in St. Joseph's honor, they enjoyed incredible peace, at which they wondered when they considered the condition they had been in. None of them had perished in the persecutions under the pretense that they were the cause of the malady, but some had been beaten and hatchets had been raised very close to the heads of others. (See Jesuit Relations, Burrows Brothers' Translation, Vol. XV, p. 67, or the original work.)

"An Indian nearly choked Hendrick Maton to death in 1638," said Martin. "There were only Hendrick and Pierre Maton with the Fathers called French boys. The Relations say: 'Some savage, I do not know who, lately almost strangled a young French boy near our cabin; but seeing me hasten towards him at hearing the noise, the cruel wretch escaped by running.'

"Francis Joseph le Mercier says this of the conduct of the two boys in 1638: 'You cannot believe how much benefit has resulted from the good example of those whom we have had during the last four years. Our savages speak of them with admiration, and place a higher value upon our faith when they see those who do not wear our costume practicing just what we teach.'

"Their food consisted of soup made of Indian corn, crushed between two stones, or pounded in a mortar, and seasoned with smoked fish. It was served in a large wooden dish. Their beds were the ground, covered with pieces of bark, or with mats. Their mission covered thirty-two hamlets and villages, and the savages who were sick were baptized. 'I arrived in the Huron Country on Sept. 10, 1639,' says Mercier. 'There are thirteen Fathers of us here, all French, with some young men who are given to us for the care of temporal matters and who, with us, take the place of lay brethren.' (See B. B. Translation, Vol. XV, p. 49, and compare with Martin's account.)

The pestilence ruined the town of Ihonatiria, and the Fathers removed their mission there [St. Joseph] in 1638 to Teanaustage, a town at the southern border of the Huron territory. In 1639, they determined to establish a central station as a base of operations. They chose the site of this station on the right bank of the River Wye, about a mile from its mouth, where the Wye issues from a little lake; and built their mission and called the place Sainte Marie, and they abandoned the house at Teananstaye, and the house and chapel at Ossossane. They made the towns of the Huron country, proper, into four districts, and the towns of the Tobacco Nation into the fifth. Each district was assigned to two or more priests. They made their missionary excursions in November and December, because the Indians were gathered in their settlements at that time of the year. They made their journeys through the forests in the mud and snow, carrying vessels and utensils for the service at the Altar, and blankets to lodge on on their backs, and were accompanied by lay brothers with trinkets and trappings of various kinds to trade with the Indians for furs and provisions.

---

[1] St. Joseph—Phonatira.

"In November, 1639, Garnier and Jogues established a mission with the Tobacco Nation at the head of Nattawassage Bay, among the mountains. Children screamed at the black-robed sorcerers, and the squaws called on the young men to split their heads with hatchets.

THE MISSION OF THE NENTER NATION.

"The Fathers, Jean de Brebeuf and Joseph Charrmanot, left Sainte Marie on a mission to the Nenter Indians Nov. 2, 1640. They were to make provisions for the journey and find guides at the southern border of the Huron Country. The guides did not arrive, and they took another Indian with them. The Relations say they took two French domestics with them, as much to assist them on their journey as to make a show of trading with their help, to pass as merchants in the country in case the doors should be shut against them. These domestics were Pierre and Hendrick Maton. They made four days' journey in the woods, carrying their food and other necessaries, and their stock of peddlers' goods on their backs. The paths sometimes led through swamps, and brooks, and rivers without other bridges than fallen trees. They led nearly south, and were followed They slept without shelter four nights. They arrived at the first village of the Nenter Nation, Kandorcho, near where Brantford, Canada, now is, on the sixth day. To go to the village of the Captain who managed the public affairs, they had to pass through many hamlets and villages to the midst of the country. They found the doors closed everywhere. The name Echon resounded on every side, as that of one of the most infamous of sorcerers. The women and children cried out that Pest and Famine had come to destroy them. The pretext of trading made intercourse possible and they were able to reach the Chief Captain's village. He was away at war, and not expected back until spring.

"The Fathers explained that they had brought presents and wished to form an alliance and publish the gospel in their country. A council was held and the Captain said that they would not accept the presents, as the head chief of the country was away engaged in war; but they could give the people instructions freely. There were about 12,000 Nenter Indians living in about forty hamlets and villages, four of which were east of the Niagara River in a line east and west, the last near where Lockport is.

"The Relations say: 'The Fathers deemed it expedient to retrace their steps to lead our domestics out of the country before commencing, then to take their way the second time and begin their duties.' This they did. They had fixed upon a plan to have all the domestics sign a contract binding themselves to them as servants for life. Pierre and Hendrick longed to return to their countrymen and relatives, and did not feel disposed to sign a contract of that nature.

"The Fathers suspected that they intended to return to New Netherland, and lest they should make use of this opportunity they went back with them to the frontier village of the Nenter Nation and ordered them to return to the Fathers at Sainte Marie with the merchandise.

"They started off with the packages through the Nenter Indians' country, and Brebenf and Chanmenot followed them across on the 29th of November and on to the last Nenter village. The boys had been there and gone away the day before. The Fathers gave up the chase there and returned to the other side of the river without them."

THE FORMS OF THE DONATION PAPERS.

Note—Mr. John Moran, who was a resident of the Township of Nottawesauga, County of Simeo, Province of Canada, in the last part of the first half of the nineteenth century, told the writer this, which occurred there in 1846: "A prairie fire broke out and was consuming fences and crops and buildings. The inhabitants took water from a pool within a bowl-like depression of a diameter of about thirty feet, to put out the fire. After dipping out an immense quantity of water the supply gave out, and a human skull was exposed to sight. The people investigated further and discovered the remains of the skeleton. Below this they unearthed about 300 such skeletons of the aboriginal Tobacco Nation. Besides the skeletons, they found large copper kettles, stone beads, tomahawks and pipes. Many such pits were found, and about ten of them opened. The government then prohibited further desecration of the graves. He said further that the inhabitants cleaned these kettles and use them to boil maple sap in when making sugar. He said he had, while plowing on his father's farm, picked up as many as three dozen gun flints in a day.

"I, the undersigned, declare that, of my individual and free will, I have given myself to the Society of Jesus, to serve and assist with all my power and diligence the Fathers of said Society, who work for the salvation and conversion of souls, and particularly those who are in the conversion of the poor savages and barbarians of New France among the Hurons, and this in such method and dress as shall be required, and as shall be judged most suitable for the greater Glory of God, without claiming anything else whatever except to live and die with the said Fathers in whatsoever part of the world I am required to be with them; leaving to their free disposition all that concerns me and may belong to me (excepting what shall be found declared in special memorandum drawn up for this purpose) without desiring that any inventory besides shall be made of it—wishing to give up all for God, without any reserve, or any resource except Himself. In attestation of which I have signed the present declaration which I pray to God to bless forever find acceptable.

"Done at the Residence of Ste. Marie of the Hurons, this 23rd of December, 1639.

le Coq. [with paraph]

FORM OF CERTIFYING OF THE ACCEPTANCE OF THE DONATION.[1]

"I, the undersigned, Superior of the Mission of the Society of Jesus to the Hurons, certify that I have accepted the aforesaid donation, inasmuch as it is needful that it should have its full and entire effect, according to the form and the spirit of our Society, of which aforesaid donator has been duly informed.

"Done in the same Place, Year and Day.

Hierosme Lalemant [with paraph]
le Coq. [with paraph]

PROMISES OF THE FATHERS.

"The Fathers promised on their part, accepting him as Donne in the capacity of a Domestic Servant during his lifetime, to continue in the same service as in the past, or in such other as we shall deem advisable among the said Hurons or elsewhere; promising on our part to maintain him according, with food and clothing, without other wages or claims on his part, and to care for him kindly in case of sickness, even to the end of his life, without being able to dismiss him in such case, except with his own consent, provided that, on his part, he continue to live in uprightness, diligence, and fidelity to our service, even as by these presents he promises and binds himself to do."

(Signed, Etc.)

THE RETURN OF PIERRE MATON AND HENDRICK TO NEW NETHERLAND.

L. G. Wiltsee said to the writer in his early childhood:

"One of our first ancestors in America, and his brother, passed through this country near here, two hundred years or more ago from Canada, where Jesuit Priests had kept them several years with them among Indians. They had got away from the priests and they were on their way back to their relatives in New Netherland, at New Amsterdam.

"They crossed the Niagara River near Lewiston, on the ice, and went to the Nenter Indian village where Lockport is, and to the village of strangers east of there—no, to the site of that village. The Aneurchronons—let me see—that tribe had migrated the year before, and a part had stayed with the Neuter Indians and a part had joined the Hurons; and these among the Hurons had told the boys where they were from, and the way from there to Fort Orange by Indian paths. They followed Indian paths to where Batavia now is, and to Attica, and up the Tonawanda Creek to its source. They crossed to a branch of the Genesee River and followed it to the Genesee, and went up that and crossed to the Canistoe, and the Chemong, and went to the Susquehannah and up it, and across

[1]Burrows Brothers' Company, Publishers of Jesuit Relations, Vol. XXI, p. 305
[1] Ibid, p. 307. [2] Ibid, p. 297.

to the Delaware, and up its Papachton branch, and crossed the country to Esopus Creek, which they followed down to its first branch above its junction with the Hudson River. Here they established Wiltmeet, and traded with the Indians and took their furs to the mouth of the Esopus and shipped them at Wiltwyck, which places were named from their Gentile Name."

In explanation of what L. G. Wiltsee had told, his mother said: "Those young men had been taken prisoners by Indians when they killed their father and destroyed the Dutch colony at Delaware Bay years before. They had passed from one Indian tribe to another as prisoners, and been taken to the St. Lawrence, opposite Quebec, and given to the Jesuits there, and kept a year waiting on the priests, and learning church ceremonies—counting beads and crossing themselves, and ringing a bell under priests' coat tails, and praying to saints. They were then taken to the country of the Huron Indians, and put through the same performances, and made to accompany the priests wherever they went, through rain and snow without shelter nights, carrying packages of beads, knives, hatchets, awls, blankets, and other merchandise to trade for food and furs of various kinds.

At last the priests, Brebeuf and Chaumenot, brought them with them, loaded with their burdens as always before, into the country beyond the Niagara River in Canada. The Indians there were displeased, and would not let them into their houses. They called the priests blackrobes, and named them Pest and Famine, and believed they were there to destroy them with sorcery; and they had to lodge out of door nights. They learned that the priests intended to make slaves of them for life, and had a contract for them to sign their liberty away; so they left them; and, to escape the more easily, they passed among the Indians by their ancient tribal name, Wiltsee. Yes, they followed the leadership of Famine and Pest for many years among Indians."

THE HANGING AND BURIAL OF POITIER.

The writer was in Belonge's saloon with Charles Martin September 9th, 1861. Edward Shearer entered. He said to Martin: "I was in hopes I should find you here alone. I want to talk to you privately. Well, I hear that men who fight with their fists, run when they see a revolver. I have brought mine with me. It may be that this one will leave here now!"

"Be careful what you say, Shearer," said Martin, "or you'll have a fight on your hands. This one will not run."

"I heard that he did run from you," said Shearer.

"Who did you hear ran at the sight of a revolver? Throw out any more insults to me, and there will be a foot race towards your store with the toe of my boot thumping the seat of your breeches. You came to a public house to talk privacy, thinking that because you are a coward others are, and you can insult them. If you had said in a decent way that you wanted to talk with Mr. Martin privately, I would have left the room."

Said the writer: "Now, I will not."

After a while Shearer said: "I feel uneasy about Poitier. I am afraid something has happened to him. I have not seen him since the Jayhawkers were here, and I cannot find anyone who has, or received a letter from him. If he had gone away on business he would have written back to some one. It's over three weeks."

"Something has happened to him sure enough. He was found dead, hanging to a limb of a tree, the morning after the Jayhawkers were here, by three of us, and we buried him," said Martin.

"Then the Jayhawkers have hung our Grand Superior Commander," said Shearer, "and nothing has been done about it."

"They went off to the army at Leavenworth that night," said Martin, "or something might have been done."

"We must be careful what we say about it, or they will kill us," said Shearer; and went to his store.

Martin said: "Whether that man's name was Poitier or he was living under the name of the city in Southern France that he came from, I do not know. He had only been here a year. He had bought the house north of here that stands with difficulty through brush and under branches weighted down with snow, partly in the street, and a lot to move it onto, and lived alone in the house. I

Note—Wiltmeet was destroyed by the Dutch under Dirck Smit March 15, 1660

went to him and told him to keep out of the sight of the Jayhawkers, when I saw them riding into town; for I remembered what you said when you sent him behind the bar here; and I talked to him about that, but he paid no attention to what I said. In a little while, several of them were here in the saloon treating him. One treated, and another, and another, and then he treated. I saw that he was getting drunk, and went to him, and told him so, and told him to go to one of the neighbors and stay over night, and he would be safe; but he would be alone in his house. He was a single man. The Jayhawkers went to treating him again, and I saw that he was drunk and sleepy. In a little while he was gone. We looked for him and did not find him. He had gone to his house, and gone to bed.

"The Jayhawkers lost track of him, and did not know where he lived; so they sent two miles into the country and over, and two men came in and showed them his house. I have heard. They went there and took him away by force, and hung him on an oak tree across the street south of here. As soon as we could see to go around three of us went to his house, and could see that he had been to bed there, and that things were disarranged. I thought then of what you had said, and we went to the tree, and he was hanging to the limb, dead. We took him down and wrapped him in two new blankets, and carried him up the hill west of here, and buried him south of the street in the brush; and were through before it was fairly light. No one saw us; and we did not mention what we had done."

Mr. Liberte entered the room, and Martin said: "There is one of the men, and Abe. St. Pierre is the other that helped bury him."

Liberte commenced talking about it, and Martin said: "I have told Mr. Wiltsee of the death and burial of Poitier."

Liberte replied: "I will tell him, too;" and went on and told about it all. (Louis Darveau and others enter the saloon.)

The writer said: "Mr. Martin, if you and these other men will tell me your most important experiences, I will write your account of them down and preserve them."

"I will do it," said Martin, "and get them to do it."

"Will the accounts we give him be printed?" Darveau inquired.

"He will write them and preserve them. He will write my Life History with our family genealogy, and have it printed."

"I don't see that he'll have anything printed about me," said St. Louis, "only where he'll tell about my crooked legs and my wabbling like a duck when I walk, and of my aquiline nose, and small chin making the expression of my countenance like that of a parrot."

"Is he capable of doing the writing? I don't think he is,' said Darveau.

"He is the most capable man in this country, or that will ever be here," said Martin.

"Who is he, and why is he here?' Darveau inquired.

With his eyes turned up in their sockets, and his index finger pointing toward the zenith, Martin answered: "The Master of Life, and he is here to take control of his affairs here."

"Then we must be careful what we do!" said Darveau.

"Not necessarily—he has not taken offense at what I did," said Martin.

"How do you know him?" Darveau inquired.

"I know by Party insight," said Martin. "I have never been in the state he puts me in, anywhere but when with him. I know he does it, and the 'Master of Life' is the only one that can do so. He has had me seeing what is written in the Jesuit Relations, and quoting from them today; and I never saw the writings before. I see everything connected with whatever he refers to."

THE GENEALOGICAL CONVERSATION RESUMED.

"Pierre Maton and Hendrick learned that their sister, Lyntje, was the wife of Adam Roelanston, formerly the school teacher at New Amsterdam, and that they were living there. They visited them and learned that their mother and the younger members of the family had gone to Holland," said Martin.

Note—Liberte was a son of the Liberte who deserted on Lewis and Clark's expedition, passing as Mr. January.

Note—In reporting these records, the expressions used are given of necessity.

MARTIN: "A man has been living in White Cloud that says he descended from the first Dutch school teacher in New Amsterdam. He was here the night the Jayhawkers hung Poitier, and went away with them to Leavenworth. If his name is James Roelantsen, he has changed it to Ralston, because of a crime he committed when a boy. The governor of Pennsylvania offered a reward of $10,000 for the arrest and conviction of James Roelantsen. Any one that convicts him can get it."

JEROME: "I saw that offer of $10,000 for the conviction of James Roelantsen in a paper while I was living in New York State. The paper said that it was reported that James Roelantsen was living at White Cloud, Kansas, under the name of James Ralston, and that he ought to be arrested and brought to justice. He is distantly related to us, and I shall not disclose his identity to anyone. I would not take the reward. I will talk to him of these things twelve years from now when he is working on the Catholic church at Falls City."

MARTIN: "I would not take that reward either. He is a soldier in the Seventh Kansas cavalry at Leavenworth now. So he'll be working on the Catholic church in Falls City twelve years from now, and you'll talk with him? Then he will not get killed in the army?"

JEROME: "Adam Roelantsen's wife died in the spring of 1646. He and Pierre Maton, and Hendrick, went to Holland together in the summer, and visited the family. Then Pierre and Hendrick went on the ocean several years as sailors. Hendrick was owner of land at New Town, L. I., in 1655-56. He enlisted as a soldier, and was stationed at Ft. Orange, in the summer of 1658. He went with Mohawk Indians to Quebec in September, 1658, as interpreter, and did not return to Ft. Orange for nearly a year."

MARTIN: "He and the Mohawks did not return to Onengienira, their village (now Fonda), until the following winter. His term of enlistment had expired, so he remained with the Mohawks. He spent the 100 guilders bounty ($38.00) buying nice things for the War Chief's daughter and married her. They expected a child after a few months, and she wanted him to go to Ft. Orange and get what was due him for services as a soldier and rations, and buy things for the baby. He promised her to go there and get his pay and buy the things she wanted, and take them to her. He did not return. She expected him back, but after a while, she commenced to worry about him. A boy was born in December, and he had not returned, nor sent her any word why he had not. She finally heard from Dutch traders that he had exchanged what was due him for goods at Ft. Orange and bought a boat and taken them to New Amsterdam and sold them, and married a Dutch widow; and that he had gone to the West Indies as captain of a merchant vessel, trading between the two places. Then she gave up ever seeing him again, and got over her despondency, and went on in her usual way."

JEROME: "He used her very mean. I almost hate him for it."

MARTIN: "The Indians treat squaws in that way, and they expect it. She bore it patiently. The child was born then and healthy; and she named it Richard 'Marten."

JEROME: "Hendrick Martensen was a soldier at Wittwyck when that village was destroyed by the Indians in June, 1663. and taken prisoner, and thought to be killed."

MARTIN: "He would have been killed, but the Indians remembered him as a trader with them years before; and five Mohawks that were with that war party claimed him as a member of their tribe, and took him home with them."

JEROME: "He must have met his wife then at her village, and have seen their child."

MARTIN: "He did; and made a big show of affection for her and the baby. He thought his Dutch wife and children were killed, and that he would stay there, and they thought so too.

"After a while he heard from some Dutch traders that his Dutch wife and children were alive and well. Soon after this, he left alone in the night, and went back to Wittwyck to his family there. After this, his squaw wife lost faith in him, and the Mohawks no longer claimed him as a member of their tribe."

JEROME: They had sufficient reason to lose faith in him."

---

[1] He was named Robert Richard Martenson by his father.

MARTIN: "The French missionaries converted her and made a praying squaw of her; and she went off with them to the Catholic school at Sault Saint Louis, and died in about seven years. The French brought her child up. He would have been made the War Chief of the Iroquoise Confederacy if she had not gone away from her tribe, and taken him with her. She was an Oyender, through whom the chieftianship of the confederacy would descend from her father. As soon as she deserted her tribe the head women in it held a council and deprived her of her hereditary authority; and with that act, all was gone—all was over with her and her child. It was considered a great thing to be War Chief of the Iroquoise Confederacy."[1]

JEROME: "After that boy had grown up, he visited his relatives at New Town, Long Island. It was near the end of the century."

MARTIN: "He went to see them when he was 25 years old, but his half-sisters did not use him well because of his Indian blood. His father took his part as his father always. He enlisted as a soldier in the expedition to Albany in 1689, under the name of Richard Martens."

JEROME: "His father enlisted then, too, as Hendrick Martensen. Only fifty soldiers were wanted, and fifty-three had enlisted. His father was 66 years old, so he was discharged with two others of the old men. Richard returned to the family at New Town when his term of enlistment had expired."

MARTIN: "After the others of the family resumed their gentile name, he got married to a Dutch woman, under the name of Robert Wiltsee; and he had a son named Jacob baptized there in 1697.

"Richard went to Quebec, and his descendants were as far down the river, at one time, as Tadoussac. Then they returned from there to Lorette, nine miles from Quebec, came from there to nearly opposite Montreal where father raised his family, me with the others. None of them ever returned to New York until I did. I am of the fifth generation from Richard, and you say you're the sixth from Hendrick, his father. That shows that we are one-sixty-fourth part the same blood."

CHARLES MARTIN'S LIFE HISTORY.

"I was born in 1816 in a little Indian village of a few houses, two stores, a blacksmith shop and a Catholic church. The place was called St. Jacque—St. James in English. It was in the county of Montcolm, Canada, about 36 miles from Montreal, 12 from L'Assumption, and nearly the same distance from Terrebonne and the St. Lawrence River. My father had a farm there. Father's name was Joseph Marten. Mother's was Rozalia Dacos. The French called me Martin, but the Indians and half-breeds called me Dacos after my mother.

"I was sent to the parochial school, and instructed in religion by the Catholic priest. I went to the school at L'Assumption, and to the school at Montreal. A brother of mine kept store there then. He is dead now. His name was David Joseph. He was an educated man, and he was elected to the Canadian senate from there. I ought to have died instead of he, for he was a successful man, and I'm a failure. I had a brother Jean Louis, and two sisters who attended school at Nicholet a while with the nuns. Rozalia married Jean Louis Melanson. They are living in Canada. Sophia married Charles Francis Tracy of Boston, Massachusetts. They are living in St. Louis, Missouri, and have one little girl. My only child, Louis, is attending school in Canada. My wife died here. She is buried near the southeast corner of the village graveyard. My adopted daughter died before she did, where I lived, south of here a half mile or more, and was buried on the bluff south of the house.

"I left Canada in 1835 when in my nineteenth year, and came up the St. Lawrence river and across Lake Ontario to Oswego, and up the river of that name by boat. I crossed to Rome at the portage, and took a boat down the Mohawk River to Fonda, a village said to be built near or on the site of the Mohawk village where my half-breed ancestor was born, and landed there, and spent several days looking around the country of my tribal ancestors. Then I came down to Albany and hired out as a clerk on a Hudson River boat that made

---

[1] Tears ran from Martin's eyes while he related these occurrences.

Note—Richard Wynkoop, genealogist, wrote: "Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee must have had a son Robert. I find that Robert Wiltsee had a son, Jacob, baptized August 8, 1697, in the New York Dutch church.

regular trips to New York and back while the river was open. When it froze, I got into business in Albany for the winter.

"I took passage to Tonawanda on a canal boat in the spring, and went to Buffalo and took passage from there to Fort Dearborn, on a lake steamer. I came along up the Chicago River, and crossed to Des Plains River, and followed it to the Illinois and that down to the Mississippi, and took a boat to St. Louis. From there I came on a boat to Black Snake Hills to take the place of Francis Dupuis, and work for Joseph Roubedeaux. I stayed nearly two years. The American Fur Company sent me to Bellevue, this territory, to clerk for them in the spring of 1839. I stayed nearly two years, and then went with Francis Dupuis to St. Louis with Fontinelle's children, and left them to attend school. I married a Santee Sioux woman that fall at Bellevue, and Francis Dupuis and I hunted and trapped for the fur company. We went up the Missouri River to Fort Manden, and along its tributaries, and returned down the Niobara River to the Santee Indians, where my wife had been from spring.

"My son, Louis Joseph, was a healthy babe, a month or two old. We took her and the child and went to Bellevue, and from there we went on to St. Louis with what furs we had collected.

"In the spring of 1842, we went to Ft. Laramie. The American Fur Company built Ft. Lamarie that year at the junction of the Laramie fork with the Platte. Kit Carson had been there in 1826, and Major Drips had built a big house there as early as 1835, and stored his goods there. It was the last place inhabited by white men, and the country beyond swarmed with hostile Indians. I wintered there, but Mr. Dupuis returned to his family at Highland, near Wolf Creek, Kansas. His wife was a sister of White Cloud, the Iowa chief. I followed trapping and hunting, and trading all of the season of 1843.

"When Francis Dupuis and his companions returned from their journey with Fremont to Fort Hall, after they had rested, I accompanied them to Bellevue. It snowed and was terrible cold all the way. The snow drifted, and it was knee deep on the level almost everywhere. The horses and mules could not get grass to eat, and one after another gave out, and we took their packs off and left them to die. We found the last one standing up one morning dead and frozen stiff. Our food had nearly all been used, so we cut the meat from the mule's hams and shoulders, and took it with us to eat. I heard enough from the others, and endured enough myself to know that a man can endure more exposure, and hunger and other hardships than any horse or mule can live through.

"I continued hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians anywhere and everywhere that there could be found an opening for the business. I was up and down the two Plattes and the Niobrara, and their tributaries to their sources, and along the Yellowstone and among the Black Hills. I was in Oregon, Washington and New Mexico, and alone when not with the Indians. Their villages were dirty—so filthy with litter, lice and excrement that they were almost unendurable. Dung was at the bases of the tepees, and even in them, and along in the alleys, and mixed up in the soil where it was let to remain and be walked in, and carried into the dwellings; and some of them kept their ponies tied to their lodges, and even in them. There were so many privations and hardships that I got tired of the business. In the fall of 1848 I collected all the property I had, and tied it up into packages, and loaded them onto ponies and took them to Bellevue; and from there I took them to St. Louis in a boat, and collected what was due me. I needed rest, so I went to New Orleans to see that city. While there I met Albert Prevost. He was a pilot on one of the river boats plying between there and St. Louis. I returned to the latter place on his boat and got there just in time to come up the Missouri with John and Joseph Labarge to where Louis and Clark made the treaty with the Indians in 1804 at Council Bluffs—Ft. Atkenson, later called Ft. Calhoun."

"Did the boat's crew make you pay respects to the river god, Neptune, as you passed Bellevue?" Darveau inquired.

"No," said Martin. "They knew I had passed many times; but they put on their disguises, and threw several men into the river who had never been by there, and called it making them pay respects to Neptune. Then they helped them out, and took them to the bar and treated them."

THE BRIDGE AT RED BUTTE.

"The Mormons and other emigrants began crossing the plains in great numbers in the spring of 1849, and William Kenellen, John Richards, Francis Dupuis, Louis Darveau, Albert St. Louis and I, went up the North Platte to Red Butte,

160 miles above Fort Laramie the following year, and built a pontoon bridge across the river, of logs held together by chains. Then some of us resumed hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians, making headquarters there.

THE PEACE COUNCIL OF 1851.

"In 1851, I attended the peace council at the mouth of Horse River, down the Platte from Laramie 35 miles. I went there before it commenced with my wife and babe.

"I remained until all the Indians were gone. There were 1,000 lodges and upwards of 10,000 Indians. There were Sioux, Cheyennes, Pawnees, Rapahoes, Omahas, and deputations from the Crows, the Snakes, the Aricrees, the Assiniboins, and the Monataries. Nothing was accomplished.

HOW MARTIN PROCURED THE PI-UTE GIRL.

"In the spring of 1852, I and my wife went to the Santee Sioux Indians to visit, hunting and trapping on the way there. We took two ponies, two tents and a gun and 25 traps. We hunted along up the Niobrara River a hundrd miles or so when returning and then crossed the prairie to the Loup Fork of the Platte to the Wolf tribe of Pawnees to trade. We placed pads on the shoulders of our ponies, and used two poles to each pony—the upper ends resting on the pads, and the lower ends on the ground—and placed our furs, tied in packs, on these when traveling; and the ponies partly carried and partly dragged them.

"The Wolf tribe of Pawnees had just returned from New Mexico where they had been in a battle with the Pi-Utes, and lost their war chief, and got badly whipped. They had taken a girl prisoner, and brought her with them to sacrifice, to accompany the soul of the war chief to the happy hunting ground and wait on him there. They had set two posts about 12 feet apart, and tied her between them, and placed dry wood around her in a circle, and formed in a circle around her, and the Medicine man was pounding his drum, and the tribe performing a sacrificial dance, preparatory to burning her to death. We arrived, leading our ponies, just as they closed the dance. I tried to get them to release her and make her a member of their tribe, but they refused. I unloaded a pony and offered to give it to them to release her, but they would not. Then I unloaded the other, and offered them both and they refused. I put my two tents on the ponies, and they held a council. They concluded to let her live, on the condition that I would keep her with my family, and never release her. It was the best they'd do, and I took her, and left the ponies and tents, and traded furs for other ones, and left there with them, and went to Laramie.

"I went across the Rocky Mountains with my family along with several of the French at Red Bluff the next spring, and had my wife and Joseph, and the Pi-Ute girl with me. I separated from the French at Baker City and tried to get shells of the Pacific coast Indians to use in trafficking with Indians in New Mexico, but did not meet with much success, and I went on to San Francisco that fall and wintered there.

CHARLES MARTIN'S BOARDING HOUSE.

"I started a boarding house in San Francisco that winter, on the southwest corner of Montgomery and California streets. General William T. Sherman[1] ate his meals at our place the most of the time from his arrival in April until he left San Francisco in July, 1853. There were other officers of the army who took their meals at our place. General Hitchcock, the commander of California, ate there, and there was Captain Mason and Lieutenant Whiting. They boarded with us, but lodged at a Mrs. Ross', where they could have more privacy. The times got harder, and those who went with me came to San Francisco, and we concluded to return, and get land here for our children. Word was sent us that this tract of land would be allotted to half-breeds, and we wanted our children to have their shares of it.

---

[1]General W. T. Sherman says (see his Personal Memoirs, Vol. 1, pp. 128-9): "Turner and I had rooms at Mrs. Ross's, and took our meals at restaurants down town, mostly at a Frenchman's named Martin, on the southwest corner of Montgomery and California streets. General Hitchcock, of the army, commanding the Department of California, usually messed with us; also a Captain Mason, and a Lieutenant Whiting, of the Engineer Corps."

"I continued to keep a boarding house, and they to board with me, doing what business we could, and making sales of everything we thought it would be troublesome to bring here with us, and preparing our outfits to return with in the following spring. We started as early as we thought there would be grass for our horses.

CHARLES MARTIN'S RETURN TO NEBRASKA.

"We had to come slow, and make long stops with the Indian tribes along the way, to trade and rest our horses. Winter set in before we were at Fort Larimie; and it snowed, and our horses could scarcely get any feed. The snow was knee deep when we got to Fort Karney (Nebraska City), and our horses were nearly starved and tired out. We put up there about ten days, and then several went to Sioux City, and I drove to the Santee Sioux tribe with my family and what I had. James Ralston had returned with us. He went to Ft. Leavenworth.

"I drove to Ft. Larimie early in the spring of 1855, and waited there to buy cattle and horses that had become lame, and unfit to travel, of emigrants. I finally went to the mountains to get more; they had stood the journey so well. When I had all I wanted, I started back very slow towards Ft. Karney, to give the lame ones a chance to recover. From there I followed the river down, and hunted Mr. Dupuis up. We got two tents, and I put mine up near where the Bowkers live, and he set his up southwest of there about 60 rods. Stephen Story was living where St. Stephens now is; and we three were all the white men living on the Half-breed Tract.

"I let my cattle and horses graze wherever they wanted to.

"After Rulo was laid out into blocks and lots in 1857, I sold out to the Bowker brothers, and built my dwelling house[1] and store, the first built in Rulo, and went into business with F. L. Goldsberry. My house was never fully completed, but we lived in it as long as my wife lived. Joseph went away to school in Canada, and I got my meals at Kenselleur's or Johnson's, and lodged in the store. My wife died in the fall of 1858. Lizzie, the Pi-Ute, died in 1857, and I'll die in January, 1864, and Joseph will go before me in June.

CHARLES MARTIN'S STORE AND CELLAR.

In the fall of 1862, Martin said: "Come with Johnson and me to my store, and let me show you my relics and furs that I am keeping there. I sleep there, but I eat my meals at Kenselleur's house."

Martin led the way and the two followed him. They entered the building at the east door and went into the lean-to part. Johnson raised a trap door and said: "Look in here, Wiltsee! How do you think you would like to be knocked down and thrown in here,[1] and fastened in over night among the rats without any light, as Martin did Jacque Duetta, to make him give him a deed to his land?"

"If I did that," said Martin, "it was because I had to get what he owed me. He had kept getting trusted for goods, and promising to deed me land for pay for what he got, and did not intend to do it. I was tired of being lied to, and demanded a deed of him. He had planned to go away without paying me and I had heard of it. I determined to make him pay, and took possession of him and put him in the cellar, and removed the ladder and shut the door down and rolled a salt barrel on it; and he gave me a deed to the land."

Note—Wilson Maddox told the writer the following of these men: "Late in December, 1854, Charles Martin, William Kenselleur, Charles Ronleau, John Richards, Peter Livimore, Eli Badard and three others, drove up to my house with three covered wagons (four horses to each wagon, and several others), late at night, to put up with me. The snow was deep, and it was cold! O, how cold! I made them and their horses as comfortable as I could, and they stayed about ten days. They had twelve sacks of flour gold. All of them would leave their gold, one or two sacks in a place, where any one that wanted to could have taken it, and all of them leave the house and be away all night, or to bed and asleep, as though it was of little value, when it represented nearly all they were worth. They had made sacks of two shot bags riped on one side and sewed together. Martin, Ronleau and Livermore each had two sacks full, and the others each had some gold in a sack. Charles Martin went to the Santa Sioux Indians, Ronleau, Bedard, Kensellear and Richards went to Sioux City."

[1] Martin lived on the northwest quarter of Section 17, Township 1, Range 18, East of the 6th Principal Meridian.

[1] It was an unwalled cellar about 12 feet by 12 feet and 6 feet deep, for storing butter and eggs and vegetables.

A pine table and two chairs, a water pail and a broom were in the room, and a buffalo robe and blanket, a bundle of furs, and an iron-bound chest were by the side of the room.

MARTIN'S FURS, RELICS, ETC.

"Come this way," said Martin, "and see my furs." He unwound a rope from around the furs and opened the bundle, and laid them around him on the floor. There was the skin of a white bear, the skin of a grizzly bear, and the skin of a black bear; the skins of a red fox, of a black fox and of a gray fox; an elk skin and its horns, a moose skin and horns and a mountain sheep's skin and horns, and a buffalo robe and deer skin; and the pelts of various small fur-bearing animals. He discoursed on the value of his furs, and pointed out the superior qualities of each. He unlocked and opened his iron-bound chest, and lifted out a drawer containing many coins. These he spread out on the table. There was an octangular, fifty-dollar California coin of wrought gold, and ancient Spanish coins of different denominations and value, and many other coins—American, Canadian and Mexican.

"Now," said Martin, "I do not want it to be mentioned that I keep these things here; for I might be robbed of them. I wanted you to know that I have them. When I die, Johnson will settle my estate. He will turn my cattle over to the Bowker brothers to pay them what I owe them. These furs Johnson will sell, and use the proceeds, and this money, to pay Kenselleur for taking care of me; and himself for what he does, and my funeral expenses. What there is beyond this will go to my relatives. I shall give you nothing. I have shown you these things and told you what I have, so you may know that I leave them under E. H. Johnson's charge."

CHARLES MARTIN BECOMES OFFENDED AT JEROME.

Charles Martin said to Darveau, so loud that the writer heard it: "If I can get some money of Wiltsee, I'll do so, and then see if he can collect it back of me. If he can, he'll show himself smarter than others that have tried it have been."

He applied for the money, but got no encouragement. In the fall of 1862, the Indians burned Kenselleur's bridge across the Platte, and Martin went to help rebuild it. He, St. Louis and Plant, each with a pony to ride and another to carry their packs, started on their way in May, 1863. The writer met them near the graveyard. Plant and St. Louis were on their way to the Pacific coast. Martin applied again for money, and offered his relics as security for its payment. The writer hadn't money that he could spare, and he explained his circumstances to Martin, who said to his companions so loud as to be understood: "He has got money and he will not let me, a distant relative, have it. From now on I'll do all I can against him, and oppose him in whatever he tries to do."

Martin returned on the evening of Saturday, the 5th of September,[1] and stayed at Albert Prevort's over night, and went to Rulo the next day. Prevort lived eight miles northwest of Rulo.

MARTIN LAMENTS THE DEATH OF HIS SON.

Soon after his return, Martin said to the writer: "You have told me that you would like to see my son. You never will; it's too late now. I have got a letter stating that he's dead. He left the school in Canada, and came to Illinois and enlisted in the army, and was shot in a battle at Vicksburg. I did not want him to enlist, and I wrote to him not to do it. He was shot in the last week in May, when making a charge on the fortifications, and died the first of June."

The letter that gives the account of it was written by a comrade on the 3rd of June and mailed that day; and it came right on and had lain here without being opened all this time. I told Mrs. Kenselleur to open all my letters as soon

[1] The writer told in the Union League at Rulo of Martin's arrival. Trouble arose on the evening of September 5, 1863, at the Union League in May's mill at Rulo, and Pat Stafford measured his length on the floor, and lay there until assisted to his feet by two men. The conditions of those who had gone from the territory was under party review at the time and Pat, having intermeddled, felt the force of party power as a consequence.

as they came, and forward them to me if they contained anything important. She ought to have done as I told her," said Martin. "I want to die now. I haven't anything to live for. All of my family have gone before me, and I long to join them. I want to die on the 2nd of next January—and I shall. I have known that I would ever since you told me that I would."

"Have one of these girls of your's come here and stay with you to the end, Martin, and cook for you," said the writer.

"These girls in Canada are their mother's, not mine. I never saw them, and they never saw me. I do not claim them nor want them to come here," said Martin. "I will die as I've lived—away from my kindred—an exile from home."

The writer's horse fell with him October 12th, at home, and injured him. On the 13th he went to Rulo to vote. Knowing his condition, Pat. Stafford assaulted and struck him. Joshua Murray interfered, and the fuss was stopped. Later the writer went to the hotel where some French men were, to get assistance to elect a man.

Charles Martin said to him: "You are in a quarrel in your society. You need not come to us to get help. None of us will help you after what you did against us for that horsethief two years ago."

"That boy has not been proved to be a horsethief," said the writer, "and what I did saved your society from committing the crime of murder."

"It did," said Liberte, "for he has not been proved to be a horsethief, and we would have been murderers."

"I came here," said the writer, "to get help to elect a man."

"I'll help you," said Liberte, "and get what help is needed."

"No one will help you against your society," said Martin. "And you are no fighter yourself! No one will think you are."

"My fight," said the writer, "is against natural enemies, and I'll whip Pat. Stafford, and his Creator, and others on the 23rd of December, and then you'll send to me that you want to see me, and I will not go. Two years from next June, I'll whip Pat.'s best friend and four Frenchmen at one time, and then they will think I can fight—Rulean will admit it and the others will not deny it. They will be Party demonstrations made by Party power."

THE WRITER'S FINAL MEETING WITH CHARLES MARTIN.

The writer said to Charles Martin in Belonge's saloon on Saturday, December 12, 1863: "When Mr. Faltz asks you to help him drive his hogs off from the river-bottom land on Thursday, the 13th of this month, tell him that you cannot go."

"If Mr. Faltz wants me to help him drive his hogs home, I'll go," said Martin.

"Then put water-tight boots on," said the writer. "If you wear your shoes, you'll get your feet wet and take cold."

"I'll wear the shoes I generally wear, if I do take cold," said Martin.

"Then change socks at his house, and put other shoes on; for you'll break through the ice and get you feet very wet," said the writer.

"I'll keep the same shoes and socks on," said Martin, "and go with Mr. Faltz to St. Joseph, and come back to Kenselleur's that night."

"When you are on the ferry boat crossing the Nemeha, and Mr. Brian offers you dry boots and socks, put them on," said the writer.

"I'll not put his socks and boots on, either," said Martin.

"Then," said the writer, "when you arrive at St. Joseph drink some whiskey to warm yourself internally, and strip your feet bare, and warm them by the stove, and dry your socks and shoes, and wrap up warm before starting back; or remain there over Sunday. You cannot die here if you are there, for the order of event will be changed. Come here on Monday and live until there is no snow on the ground, and the wind is blowing from the south as you said you must try to."

"I'll come back that night," said Martin, "and die at Kenselleur's as it's ordained that I shall—late on Saturday, near midnight, the 2nd of January. I'll not try to avoid my fate even with your consent."

"Martin wants to die," said Darveau. "He stands on his feet and stamps with them, and holding his hands up, and looking toward heaven, calls upon the Virgin Mary, and St. Joseph and the Powers of Heaven to kill him."

"Well, I do want to die," said Martin, "and be out of misery. I defy God to kill me, or any of the Powers of heaven, too."

"They will not kill you, Martin," said the writer, "but you'll die when your time comes."

"No, they will not kill you, Martin," said Darveau.

"If you will not adopt any of the plans I have suggested; but are determined to die, then it would be well for you to engage a priest to be here at your funeral, when at St. Joseph. There is none nearer than there, or Nebraska City."

"No priest could come here in such cold weather," said Martin, "and I am not a Catholic. If E. H. Johnson will take charge of my funeral, and read the ritual prepared by our Society at my grave, it will be sufficient for me."

"I will do it, Martin, if you wish me to," said Johnson.

"But, Martin," said the writer, "your son died in the union army, serving his country, and was buried by his companions in arms with military honors. Don't dishonor him!"

"I will have the funeral services of the Knights of the Golden Circle gone through at my grave," said Martin, "if no other man in the United States ever has it done."

"I will shake hands with you now," said the writer. "We never have, and we are met the last time." Martin extended his hand and the writer grasped it and shook and released it reluctantly.

CHARLES MARTIN SENDS FOR JEROME.

In the afternoon of Wednesday, December 23, 1863, Charles Martin sent Hugh Boyd, John Bowker and Charles Hergusheimer to the writer at the saloon north of Easley's and Shearer's store, requesting him to go to him at Kenselleur's house.

"Tell Martin," said the writer, "that I cannot leave here; and if he wishes to see me, he better come to me."

"Martin says he'll tell you where to look up your and his family genealogy. if you'll go to Kenselleur's."

"Tell Martin that I shall find so much of our family records that it will endanger the publication of my Party affairs with my natural enemies, to attend to them; and I cannot neglect Party matters for personal affairs."

"Step outside here a minute," said Charles. "Martin is afraid you'll get hurt here, and he does this to get you away."

"Tell him," said the writer, "that I whipped them all together. Dick Coupe has gone away, and I have stationed Pat. Stafford behind the table. Dick Willis stands behind the bar, and James Parsons is on the floor near me giving a report of his career. When I am through with Parsons, it will be time for me to go home. I shall not get hurt."

"You will not go to Martin then? He said you would not," said Charles.

"I shall be in here a week from next Saturday," said the writer.

"He will not be able to see you then," said Charles. "He said that he will die ten days from now, and that you know it, and told him so."

CHARLES MARTIN'S SICKNESS AND DEATH.

Charles Martin helped Mr. Faltz drive his hogs from the river bottom into his farm yards on Thursday, and got his feet wet. He and Faltz hitched the team to a wagon, and started to go to St. Joseph, Mo. At the Nemeha ferry, at the mouth of Royes Creek, Mr. Brian, the ferryman, tried to persuade him to put dry socks and boots on, but he would not. They drove to St. Joseph, and his feet were still wet. It was about midnight when they returned to Rulo. He then was sick with a cold, and his throat was swelled.

On Saturday, E. H. Johnson told the writer that Martin was so sick that they expected him to die that night.

Note—No one can witness the enactment of such scenes as are here related, without knowing that they are extra-personal acts beyond the control of the person made use of in their enactment, and done by power foreign to that person, that is voluntarily intrusive for the enforcement of that power's decrees previously ordained. Such being the case, it is apparent that controlling power is everywhere present as God power—or as the excrementitious power—Satan—pervading everything; and, as but one thing can pervade the same limit of space, all space and all in it is God. The universe being God and God the enactor of all things, **they have to be done.** Thus is confirmed the doctrine of the churches.

A terrible blizzard from the northwest set in at ten o'clock, and the mercury was at zero at 12 o'clock and falling rapidly. Martin was delirious, and it was difficult for him to breathe. Medicine could not be given him. One convulsion after another set in, and he died at one o'clock, January 2nd, of suffocation.

CHARLES MARTIN'S BURIAL.

The storm grew worse and the cold increased for two days. Wild animals, exposed to the full violence of the storm, froze and died, and hens froze on their roosts and fell off.

A grave was dug on the 4th of January, on Martin's lot in the graveyard, by the side of his wife's, and people met at one o'clock at Kenselleur's and prepared to bury him under the auspices of the Knights of the Golden Circle, E. H. Johnson, manager of ceremonies. About thirty men with a few sleighs, drawn by oxen, wallowed through the snow drifts to the grave with the corpse in a rough cottonwood box, and lowered it into the grave. They formed in a circle around it (not one female nor a child present), and Johnson read the ritual, and the concourse dispersed except the pall-bearers who remained to fill the grave. No grave stones were ever erected to his memory.

Government had allotted to Charles Martin after the death of his squaw, the northeast quarter, and the northwest quarter, and the southeast quarter of section 20, township 1, range 18, east of the sixth principal meridan (200 acres); and lots 3 and 4 of the northeast quarter of section 17, township 1, range 18 (99 20-100 acres).

His son, Joseph Martin, was allotted the east half of section 24, township 1, range 17 east (320 acres).

Lizzie Pi-Ute, Martin's slave girl, died without an allotment of land.

CHARLES MARTIN'S ESTATE.

After Martin's death, E. H. Johnson took charge of his estate. His cattle were applied in payment of his obligations to George and John Bowker, and Johnson applied his furs and coins to his own use, and to the payment of Martin's board bill due Kenselleur.

On January 2d, 1865, Du Frain, Maria Martin's son-in-law, arrived in Rulo to look after Charles Martin's estate.

This is the list of the names of the heirs that he represented: Joseph David Martin, Sivie Diecos and Rosalie Diecos, alias Rosalia Martin, his wife; Jean Louis Malanson and Maria Louis Malanson, alias Maria Louis Martin, his wife; Felicite Martin, alias Felicite Prudhommie, widow of the late Jean Louis Martin, executrix to the minor children, issue of her marriage with the said late Jean Louis Martin; all of the county of Montcalm, District of Joliette, Province of Canada.

Dated January 2d, 1865.

E. H. Johnson sold Martin's town lots, and Isham Reavis sold the other real estate, September 8, 1866, in the capacity of administrator.

Sophia Tracy, alias Sophia Martin, and her daughter, then of St. Louis, Missouri, do not appear as heirs here.

MR. CHARLES F. TRACY AND SOPHIA MARTIN.

A Mr. Tracy kept store in Stewart, Holt County, Nebraska, in 1883. The writer one day asked him: "Were you not formerly from Boston, Massachusetts?" He replid: "I have been in Boston, and I lived there a while."

WRITER: "You came here from St. Louis, didn't you?

TRACY: "Yes, we moved from St. Louis here."

WRITER: "You are Charles F. Tracy, are you not?"

TRACY: "I am James Tracy."

WRITER: "Yes, recently; but you married Sophia Martin."

TRACY: "Do you know Sophia Martin?"

WRITER: "No, but I know you are the man that married her."

TRACY: "I'll have her come here, and see if she knows you." He went to her and they came back together. She said: "I do not know this man. How can he know me?"

WRITER: "Charles Martin told me that Charles F. Tracy married his sister, Sophia, and he is Charles F. Tracy."

MRS. T.: "Did you know Charles Martin?"

WRITER: "Yes, we were quite well acquainted."

MRS. T.: "Have you lived in Rulo?"

WRITER: "Yes, in the precinct, but not in the village. He frequently talked to me of his sister Sophia."

MRS. T.: "I did not expect to see anyone away here that knew Martin. He died about twenty years ago, suddenly. We heard that he got his feet wet driving hogs, and took cold, and died in two days."

WRITER: "That is the way it was. He went to St. Joseph with his feet wet, and came back with a terrible cold."

MRS. T.: "Did you attend his funeral?"

WRITER: "It was terrible cold and stormy, and I did not get word of it until it was over. I ought to have attended, for we were distantly related."

MRS. T.: "How were you related?"

WRITERS "We had a common paternal ancestor—Henry Marten."

MRS. T.: "How is it then that your name is Wiltsee?"

WRITER: "Henry Marten and his family resumed the use of their Gentile name near the close of the seventeenth century, and nearly all their descendants continue to use it that descended from his Dutch wife. The son of his Mohawk wife went to Canada under the name of Richard Marten, and his descendants go by the name of Martin. Didn't you know of the Dutch wife?"

MRS. T.: "Yes, but I did not know anything about the Wiltsees. It must be true, though."

WRITER: "Richard Marten went to Long Island and married, and lived there several years under the name Wiltsee. He then returned to Canada and lived under the name Marten, and his descendants still go by that name. I am descended from Henry's first son by the Dutch wife."

TRACY: "Sophia, did you ever hear of a Mohawk ancestor?"

MRS. T.: "Yes, but I never knew of the Wiltsees."

WRITER: "Did Mr. Marten give you any of his property?"

MRS. T.: "Yes, I got some of it."

WRITER: "A man came from Canada, one year to a day after his death, to look after his brother's and sister's interests; but I didn't hear a word said about you, or about his two daughters in Canada."

MRS. T.: "His son, you mean, don't you, Joseph? He had been killed at Vicksburg the May before Martin's death."

WRITER: "I mean his two girls that were born to him in Canada."

MRS. T.: "He never married in Canada."

WRITER: "I know; but he told me that two half-breed girls raised two daughters of his, about 12 miles from the St. Lawrence River, 36 miles from Montreal, and about equally distant from L'Assension and Terrebonne, in Jacques Carter Riding, Montcalm County, Canada. That's where he lived. You see I know where it was."

MRS. T.: "Yes, that is where he lived. We know all about his children there."

TRACY: "Hold on now! You have said enough! Let it drop and go right away from here. What would our daughter Bessie think if she heard this: that she is part Indian, and the rest."

Mrs. Tracy was a tall, fine looking, neat, tasty lady, well educated, a skillful botanist and housekeeper; and their daughter was of fine appearance.

Note—Betsy Tracy married Harry Shank, and they made their home at Stewart, Hall County, Nebraska. The parents died about 1890.

CHAPTER III.

CONTAINS AN ACCOUNT OF SOPHIA MATON AND DESCENDANTS OTHER THAN HENDRICK AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

FROM THE DEPARTURE OF THE WIDOW MATON TO THE DEATH OF JAMES RALSTON. FROM A. D. 1632 TO A. D. 1893-1905.

Sophia Maton Returns to Holland—Lyntje Maton, a Widow in New Amsterdam, Marries Adam Roelantson—Adam Roelantsen the School Teacher in New Amsterdam—Conversation with Jacob Brimmer of Wisconsin—Charles Martin's Account of James Ralston—His Life History—Conversation Between the Writer and James Ralston—The Island Occupied by Philippe Maton's Descendants Washed Away—The Migration of Roelantsons, Wilders and Martesens—Ralston's Talk With William Brimmer—William Brimmer's Talk of James Ralston—Ralston's Account of Himself—James Ralston, a Soldier and a Freighter—His Marriage—The Fulfillment of James Ralston's Predestined Fate—Pierre Martens alias Wilder—Hendrick Martens—Machelje Martens—Marten Martens Maria Martens.

SOPHIA MATON RETURNS TO HOLLAND.

When Sophia Maton heard of the massacre of the people of Swaanendael and that her husband was killed, she believed that her children there were killed, too. She wished her remaining children to live in a country where they would be safe from Indians. She engaged passage for her family to Holland on the ship Endragt, and embarked with several families of colonists then returning. The ship set sail from New Amsterdam early that spring, and arrived at the channel in safety. Then stormy weather set in, and drove it into Plymouth, England. It was attached, but soon released. Sophia reached her destination in safety with her children. She and her daughter Maria married and remained in Holland, but the others of the family returned to America.

CHILDREN OF PHILIPPE MATON AND SOPHIA TER BOSCH, HIS WIFE.

2	I.	Lyntje[2] (Hellena) Maton, born in 1618.	in Holland
3	II.	Pierre[2] Maton, born in 1620.	in Holland
4	III.	Hendrick[2] Maton, born in April or May, 1623.	on the ocean
5	IV.	Macheltje[2] Maton, born in 1625.	at Ft. Orange
6	V.	Marten[2] Maton, born in 1627.	at Waal-bogt
7	VI.	Maria[2] Maton, born in 1629.	at Waal-bogt

LYNTJE MARTENS.

It appears that Lyntje Maton remained in America, either at Fort Orange or at New Amsterdam, there being at the present day, in the possession of one of Philippe's descendants, a conch shell that has been used for many generations, in the Wiltsee family as a dinner horn, on which is inscribed the date 1624.

Lintje Maton grew up and married, and became the widow of a man whose name is unknown, and in 1638, probably, married again. This husband was Adam Roelantsen, the first Dutch school teacher that taught school in New Amsterdam.

CHILDREN OF LYNTJE MARTENS AND ADAM ROELANTSEN.

They are believed to have had a child born at Fort Orange, June 22, 1641; they had a daughter Tryntje, baptised at New Amsterdam February 3, 1644; they had a son, Daniel, baptised at New Amsterdam, March 9, 1646. On application of the Fiscal, Philip Geraedy, Hans Kierstede, Jan Stevenson, schoolmaster, and Oloff Stephensen (van Cortland) were appointed curators of the estate and

---

Note—These dates of births and places are fixed from history and family traditions handed down from generation to generation.

[1] We find the name Daniel in the list of Jacob Wiltsee's children's names, in commemoration of his cousin.

children of Lyntje Martens, late wife of Adam Roelantsen, she having died soon before then.

See School of the Collegiate Dutch Church, 1633-1883, Second Edition, pp. 15. 16. 17.

ADAM ROELANTSEN.

"In the enumeration of the Company's officials of the same year [1638] Everardus Bogardus is mentioned as officiating as minister of Fort Amsterdam, and Adam Roelantsen as the first school teacher.

Roelantsen was born about 1606, and was consequently twenty-seven years of age on his arrival at New Amsterdam, where he married a young widow. In 1638, Rev. Everardus Bogardus is again mentioned as minister at Fort Amsterdam, where Adam Roelantsen was still the schoolmaster. Roelantsen is mentioned also as having a lawsuit that year with one Jan Jansen; and also as testifying in another suit at the request of Rev. E. Bogardus. The following year he resigned his charge, and left the colony, as in the list of settlers arrived in Rensselaerswyck, in 1639, we find the name of Adam Roelantsent Van Hamelwaard, previously schoolmaster at New Amsterdam. His stay in Rensselaerwyck was less than two years, for in 1641 he was again in New Amsterdam.

While Adam Roelantsent was officiating as schoolmaster he resided in the outskirts of the settlement, adjoining or in close proximity to the farm of Jan Damen, the south side of which bordered along Wall street. This is inferred from complaint made by Roelantsen that Damen's cattle trespassed on his premises in 1641.

February 2, 1642, the following agreement was entered into between Adam Roelantsen, from Dockum (a city in Northern Holland). on one side, and John Tenison, carpenter, on the other, respecting the building of a house for said Roelantsen. This was on the south side of Stone Street (then a mere road and unpaved), between Whitehall and Broad Streets, and next door but one to the brewery of the celebrated magistrate, Oloff Stephensen Van Cortland. His garden had a frontage of one hundred feet.

The following is a translation of the contract: John Teunison agrees to build the same of the following dimensions: In length thirty feet, in width eighteen feet, in height eight feet; the beams to be hewn at four sides, the house to be well and tight clapboarded, and roofed with substantial reeden thatch; the floors tight and made of clapboards; two doors, one entry, a pantry, a bedstead, a staircase to go to the garret; the upper part of the chimneys to be of wood; one mantel piece; the entry to be three feet wide with a partition. The house to be ready by the first of May next. All for the sum of 350 guilders [$140.] to be paid by Roelandsen, one-half when the timber is on the ground. In 1843, he was weighmaster, and he purchased a lot for a house and garden. He went to Holland July, 1646, and returned in November. In December he sold his homestead to Govert Artsen. He sued Jan Teunisen, Schont of Brooklyn, in 1647 for debt. He was appointed Provost in 1647, and in 1653 he was a member of the Burgher Corps of New Amsterdam. Subsequent to the latter date neither his name nor that of his descendants is found in the Records."—Ibid.

CONVERSATION WITH JACOB BRIMMER JULY 3, 1861.

JEROME: "Uncle Jacob, was your name ever pronounced Primer?"

WILLIAM: "That was the Dutch of it. The name is Brimmer."

JACOB: "My ancestors pronounced it that way. They were Bavarians, and in Bavaria b has the sound of our p."

JEROME: "Father told me that his first paternal ancestor came to America in the employment of the West India Company and helped build Fort Orange. His name was Philippe Maton. He was killed by Indians, and two of his boys taken prisoners and given to the Jesuit priests in Canada, and kept there with them as servants seven or eight years. Their oldest sister married Adam Roelantsen, the first Dutch school teacher in New Amsterdam."

WILLIAM: "A boy went to California with me who claimed to have descended from the first Dutch teacher in New York. He had run away from home because of a crime he had committed. The governor of Pennsylvania had offered a reward for his arrest, and he was getting further from home for safety. His

name was James Ralston. I see in the paper that he is back to Kansas, at a little river town called White Cloud, near where you say you are going to live. You may see him, and he may tell you what I told him of you, if he remembers it. I mean of the tricks you cut up at school and elsewhere in New York State before I left there."

UNCLE: "The Matons all came back to America from Holland, but his widow and youngest daughter. They married and staid. Pierre and Hendrick were sailors a while, and went to see them there. They transmitted accounts of these occurrences to their posterity. Adam Roelantsen, and Pierre, and Martin Maton went to New Amstel on the Delaware River. The English robbed them and they moved onto an island. The island was carried away in a great flood, and then the Roelantsens moved to Virginia, and the others were killed by Inidans when on their way to Carolina, I heard."

CONVERSATION BETWEEN THE WRITER AND JAMES RALSTON.

The writer met James Ralston in a carpenter shop on the west side of Stone Street, Falls City, Nebraska, in the fall of 1873, working with Samuel Scister. He entered the shop and inquired if James Ralston was there. A strong-built, muscular, red-haired man, about 5 feet 10 inches in height replied: "I am James Ralston." In a moment, he inquired: "You are Wiltsee, are you not?" The writer replied: "Yes, that is my name." "I thought so the instant I saw you," said James. "Is there anything important that you want to see me for?" "No," said the writer, "only I felt a curiosity to see you and have a talk with you." "I have waited for a good many years, to see you and talk with you," said James, "ever since Charles Martin of Rulo told me of you. I have heard of you a great many times, here and there, around the country, but I never met you before. I meant to go and see you." "Your hair, like my own, is red, I see," said the writer. "My red hair is inherited from the Dutch; but yours—does it come from the Irish?" "No," said James, "I have told people that I descended from the Irish, because I did not want them to know; but I did not. I get my red hair from the Holland Dutch, from the wife of the first Dutch school teacher that taught school at New Amsterdam—Adam Ralston."

"The name of the first Dutch teacher in New Amsterdam was not Ralston," said the writer.

"Why, yes it was," said James, "or Ralstonsen, which is the same name shortened down a little. It meant Roland's son."

"The name of the first Dutchman who taught school in New Amsterdam was Adam Roelantsen," said the writer, "and it meant Roland's son as you say."

"Well, that was it," said James, "but my folks shortened it down a little for convenience in speaking it."

"Adam Roelantsen married Lyntje Martens, a sister of Hendrick Martensen, an ancestor of mine," said the writer, "who, later, took the ancient name of a nation that the Martens had descended from, as his surname. His brother, Pierre, took the national name, less the last syllable, and changed t to d, and added er and went by the name Wilder. His sister, Macheltje, and his brother Martin, used Martins as their sirname, Marie took Wiltsee as her sirname, as Hendrick did."

"I am surely descended from the first Dutch school teacher in New Amsterdam, and you are from the first preacher—no not in New Amsterdam, but in Brooklyn," said James. "He was first stationed at Midmont, and he preached there and at Amersfoort and Brooklyn. His name was Theodorus Polhemious. You descended from Martin Wiltsee and his wife, Maria, daughter of Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck and Anna Polhemious, as you will find out by the records."

"How many children did Adam Roelantsen have," the writer inquired.

"There were four that he was known to have had—three girls, and a son, Daniel, that I descended from; as the book you will send off and get in 1897, will show you. Daniel was the youngest of the children. He was born in 1644, and his mother died in 1646."

Adam does not appear on the records, and nothing is said of his descendants either after 1653," said the writer. "Why is that?"

JAMES: "The West India Company sold all the Dutch territory from the west side of Chrisitiana Kill to Boompje Hook, to Amsterdam in 1656, and the city planted a prosperous colony there in 1657, and he and his children were one of the thirty families that migrated there from Manhattan. He became over-

whelmed in debt, and the family nearly starved. But a few miles of the country at Amstel was inhabited in 1659, and in 1661 nearly all the country there along the river was uninhabited. When the English under Carr took possession of the country in 1664 they seized the personal property, and occupied the most of the farms, and sold the Dutch soldiers into slavery in Virginia, and changed the name of Amstel to New Castle. The Wilders, and Martin Martens had joined Roelantsen."

THE ISLAND RESIDENCE OF PHILIPPE MATON'S DESCENDANTS CARRIED AWAY.

"The whole of the realtives moved together onto an island opposite Colcoone Hook that year. Israel Holmes got a patent on some of Martens' land, but he held it by decision of court in 1672. They became rich and prosperous, and owned the most of the island, and their descendants made it their home for a long time. Just one hundred years from the time Adam Roelantsen arrived in that country, the island the relatives lived on was carried away entirely, and nearly all they had was lost. This was in the year 1757. There was a great freshet, and the water in the river rose and kept rising until it was beginning to run onto the lowest parts of the island. The inhabitants got frightened, and commenced moving to the mainland with their families, and goods, and stock, in the rain and tempest. About as soon as they got done moving, the wind veered around, and blew like a hurricane up the river, setting the river water back, and driving that of the ocean up the bay into the river; and it continued for several days in the same way. When the storm ceased, and the ocean and the river water had settled to the usual level, nothing could be seen of the island. They went out with a boat to make an examination; but not a trace of it remained. It had all been carried away—swept off down to the average depth of the stream.

THE MIGRATION OF THE ROELANTSEN AND THE WILDERS.

The Roelantsens, and Wilders, and Martens then prepared to move into the interior, where the ocean could not drown them out. They fitted out covered wagons, and loaded them with provisions and household goods, and started westward, driving their stock with them. When in Virginia near the Ohio River, not far from where Wheeling is, the Roelantsens were satisfied with the country. They located homes there, and many of their descendants still live there.

The Wilders and Martens went to the Ohio River, and fitted themselves out with a boat, and loaded their goods on it, and went down the river, driving their teams and cattle and all down the left bank. After several days' journey they landed from the boat, and commenced a settlement. Ten years later, a young man, named Colston, that had been a prisoner with the Indians seven years, came to them on his way to Virginia. He was one of a party of traders and explorers, who had gone down the Ohio River ten years before, and all but himself been killed by the Indians. He told them of the Indians having gold that they got in Carolina." "Yes, in North Carolina," said the writer. "No," said James, "in Carolina. That territory had not yet been divided. They concluded to move there, and started on their way. Colston came on, and told of their going to Carolina to dig gold.

THE MASSACRE OF THE WILDERS AND THE MARTENS.

"When going through the mountain passes toward where gold had been seen, they were waylaid by Indians, and all killed, it was reported and believed, for none of them was ever seen nor heard from. It is possible, though, that some escaped. The Indians told of having killed them all."

RALSTON TELLS OF HIS TALK WITH WM. BRIMMER, OF JEROME.

JAMES: "Where were you from when you came here, Wiltsee?"

JEROME: "I came here from Waukesha County, Wisconsin, in 1861."

JAMES: "I went to California from Leavenworth in the spring of 1851, and we were joined there by a man from Wisconsin, and that very county, he said. His name was Brimmer, William Brimmer. Did you know him there?"

JEROME: "I did not live in Wisconsin until 1859, in December. He was living there then, and when I left there in 1861."

JAMES: "Then he got back home from California."

JEROME: "Yes, he stayed six years, and came back by the way of New York."

JAMES: "Did you ever live in New York State?"

JEROME: "I was born in Erie County, N. Y., and lived there until in December, 1859."

JAMES: "Brimmer told me that he had lived in that very county. He told of a boy, in some way connected to him, that he knew there that when not over four years old, used to do just such unexpected, unaccountable tricks as we hear of your doing all around the country here. I believe you are the very same person. Did you know him there?"

JEROME: "Yes, I knew him there; but I am unaware of having done unaccountable tricks there or here."

"Charles Martin of Rulo," said James, "told me of occurrences there that you took a part in when you first came there, that astonished him and others; but I guess it doesn't look in that way to you."

WM. BRIMMER'S TALK ABOUT JAMES RALSTON.

"I was in Wisconsin in July, 1861," said the writer, "and I saw Bill Brimmer at Uncle Jacob Brimmer's house. He told me of a boy that crossed the mountains with him in 1851, who had committed a crime in Pennsylvania, and was getting away from civilization because of it, and that a bounty of $1,000 was offered for his arrest. While I was in New York state, I saw a piece in a paper telling of a crime the boy, James Roelantsen, had committed, and that he was said to be living at White Cloud, Kansas, under the name of Ralston, and that he ought to be arrested. Bill told me that he had talked to that boy about me and I need not wonder if I found him here and if he told me of it, for he saw in the paper that he was back and living at White Cloud, a little village on the river, near the Nebraska line. I know you are that person." So it is known all over, and that I am here," said James. "I wonder that some one has not had me arrested to get the reward, if for no other reason."

JAMES RALSTON'S ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF.

The writer left the building, followed by James Ralston, who said: "Of course you know why I left Virginia so young. Any way, it is out, for I have told others, so I'll tell you. I went across the Pennsylvania line when I was about 14 years old, and hired out to a Dutchman. He set me to cutting corn and shocking it. His wife took up the habit of going out and helping me. One day she insinuated that I could do as I pleased with her, and I took her at her word. When I thought it over, I was afraid that I would get into trouble about it with her husband; and that she would swear against me to clear herself."

"What did she do?" the writer inquired.

"She did not do anything," said James, "but I did. I got away from there as lively as I could without even going home. I went to Wheeling, and took passage down the Ohio River on a river boat, and on the way I wrote to my father that I was going to Tennessee to my brother, but I came up the Mississippi River to near St. Louis, and stayed over winter with a farmer, and then came to Leavenworth, Kansas. I knew better than to go to my brother, for they would have found me there. He was dead, and if they wrote to him, they did not get any answer. Whether they went there to look after me or not, I never heard. I went to California from Leavenworth and was out of their reach."

James Ralston was employed as government freighter in the years 1858-9. On his return from Denver in the fall of 1859, he irritated the cook to such a degree that he struck his head with the edge of a spade, making a scalp wound several inches long, and nearly killing him. Of this affair, Ralston said: "I was nearly killed. The freighters did not allow that man to leave that section of country, and they did not bring him away with the train either. I worked at the carpenter's trade the most of the year 1860.

"The Jayhawkers organized a company at White Cloud in the spring of 1861, and drilled on the prairie towards Iowa Point. We got the Indians to make us red morocco leggings, and called ourselves Redlegs. The others went into Missouri and got horses to ride, and I was without any or money to buy one, so I went across the river from White Cloud, and a mover with a horse tied to the

hind end of the wagon came along, and I untied that horse, and held to the end of the halter, and it followed me, as the other Redlegs said horses did them. Edward Chandler was our commander, and there were about 70 of us. We constituted the bulk of Company A of the 7th Kansas later, under Col. Charles R. Jennison.

"The Knights of the Golden Circle formed a society at Rulo," said Ralston. "They were sworn not to sustain the U. S. Government. We determined that they should not oppose it by force. They elected an old country Frenchman for Grand Supreme Commander. He and others went to the Iowa Indians that were friendly to me, and tried several times to get them to engage in a war against the white unionists. The Indians told of it. We inquired into it of the Indians, and tried two of them at Rulo; but they would not let anything out to us. We were organized as a company, and offered our services as a body to the U. S. Government, as a Company of Cavalry, and drew our regulation suits of colthes and put them on. A committee, dressed in their uniforms, went to Rulo to see Poitier, and he denied it all, and refused to go with us to see the Indians. We treated him several times, and waited for the rest of the company to arrive, and he went to bed; and when the others came we could not find him, so we sent 2½ miles for two returned parolled soldiers, Jacob Schaeffer and Sadderly, to show us his house. The company surrounded the house, and took him out, and hung him across the street from the hotel on an oak tree. Then we returned to White Cloud, and from there we went to Leavenworth, Kansas, the two returned soldiers going with us, and reported to the post commander.

"We stayed at Leavenworth through the winter of 1861-2, and in May we embarked on a river boat and were landed at the Shiloh battle ground. We were attached to the command of Gen. James G. Blunt. Jennison and some of the Captains were cashiered. At Jackson, Tenn., John A. Logan ordered us away out of his lines when we were filling our canteens and watering our horses, and we did not go. He sent another order, and threatened to send a battery to drive us out. We mounted our horses, and sent Logan word to send his battery, and see how soon we'd take it. The battery did not come. The regiment moved around his headquarters in its rear and past his front door, the band playing 'John Brown.' The 2nd Illinois Cavalry broke into a railway station in Tennessee and got some sugar, and Company A of the Seventh Kansas arrived later and took some. In September Grant sent our regiment a message that if we consented to the stoppage of the amount placed against the pay of each man, we would be paid; if otherwise we would not. We sent Grant word to go to hell, and we did not get our pay for about nine months. In July, 1865, the regiment was moved to Omaha by transports, and marched from there to Fort Kearney, and ordered from there to Fort Leavenworth. The companies were paraded the last time December 29, and then discharged." I married February 14, 1866, at White Cloud, on my 32nd birthday."

JAMES RALSTON'S PREDESTINED FATE.

The writer was in his spring wagon northwest of the court house in Falls City, Octtober 12, 1893. James Ralston was west of the court house, standing in front of Lothair Schoenheit's saloon.

"Come here, James, will you?" said the writer.

Starting towards him, James inquired: "What do you want of me, Wiltsee?"

"This is my birthday, James," the writer replied, "and I want you to go home with me and spend the day there, and stay over night. I feel as though you must go—that it's my duty to keep you with me until morning."

"I should like to go," said James, "but I cannot. A man has come after me to go with him to do some carpenter work, and I have promised him to go. If I don't go, I'll lose the job."

"Your're destined to lose that job, anyway," said the writer. "If you undertake to go with him today, you'll never get there. Go home with me today, and I'll bring you back here in the morning; and then you can go there in safety. Your fate will be changed.

"I cannot see why I'll be more safe with you today than with him," said James, nor why I'd be safer with him tomorrow than today."

"Don't persist in attempting to go there today, James," said the writer, "but go with me. Change the existing conditions and the result will change, and you will live on for years yet."

"You frighten me, Wiltsee," said James, "and I believe I will go with you, and put him off until tomorrow. I'd like to go to your house real well."

"Get in the wagon here now," said the writer, and we'll go there."

"I must go to him and make some excuse first," said James. He went and made the excuses, and then came out onto the sidewalk and said: "He won't let me off, Wiltsee."

"It'll save your life to go with me, James," said the writer. "Party Power impels me to tell you, I am compelled to talk. I see you on your way there—three of you half drunk or more. The driver lets the team go about as it pleases, and on the trot. You engage in joking and loud laughter. Suddenly the hind wheels slide to one side; one wheel goes into a deep rut, and you fall out of the wagon backward! They stop the team and go to you? They turn the team around and load you into the wagon, and start back here with you, driving on the walk."

The writer's team now started, and James called out to Shoenheit: "Wiltsee told me that if I don't go with him I'll get killed, and he is driving away and leaving me to be killed! I'll go with you, Wiltsee, come back!" The writer turned the team around and James went to the wagon and hesitatingly said: "Wiltsee, it will not do for me to live beyond my predestined time. I cannot avoid my fate and feel that it's a manly act. I will not try to. I'll die at the time that's set for me to like others. I'll go back to the saloon and take two or three good drinks of brandy with the boys, and then we'll go, and I'll pay my debt to nature in the way it's ordained that I shall. I prefer to do so."

The writer said: "Farewell forever, then, James," and he replied: "Farewell, Wiltsee," and turned around sadly, but determinedly, and walked slowly towards the saloon, the former watching him from the seat of his wagon until he entered the door, still wishing that he might come back and go with him. He still waited, but finally left, looking back as he moved slowly away, for some sign from James for him to await his coming, but saw none.

James took a drink of brandy with Jokum Liepolt, and they set his tool chest into the wagon at the hind end, and James seated himself on it, and they and another started on their way to where he had engaged to work on Jokum Liepolt's house. Near John Jazel's house, between Sections 32 and 33, was a deep rut in a washed-out place. The hind wheel struck into it, and James fell out backwards, and was injured internally. He died on the 14th, after severe suffering, and was buried on the 16th, near the west side of Steel's Cemetery. The writer met the procession in Falls City on its return. His son, James Ralston, had a gravestone erected. Annually, the Grand Army of the Republic strewed flowers upon his grave on decoration day, thus paying the tribute of respect due the dead soldier; the writing accompanying the procession as it moved around from grave to grave, year after year, when it was convenient to do so."

DOING THE WILL OF THE FATHER.

In Chapter II and here are given the "Life Histories" of two distant relatives, as they related them to the writer, and as known personally, in part, to be true. In his presence, they were subject to afflation by intrusive, extra-personal Power, which for the time suspended personal control of themselves, gave them knowledge of the past, and pre-knowledge of the future, and depicted to them their positions as parts of the Universe, and impressed in them an unchangeable desire and determination that they should enact their predestined parts to the sacrifice of their personalities, in conformity with the will of the Universal Whole. They saw that the Universe is God, and that they, as parts of the Universe, were parts of God, and that in conforming to the Universal will, which they could not be permitted to oppose, as they were predestined to do as they had done, and were doing, and it was in all respects right there was no further use for their persons. He of Nazareth passed the most of His life in this condition and died in it, doing the will of His Father, the Universe, and not to save individuals that had not existed.

James Ralston's widow returned to Falls City on a visit in 1897, and conversed with the writer. Her maiden name was L. A. Grimley. She first became acquainted with him in the fall of 1859 while his head was still bandaged. She had come to White Cloud from Virginia in 1857 with her parents. They made

their home at White Cloud while he was working on the Catholic church at Falls City, and in the spring of 1874, she went to Virginia with her children on a visit. He went to keeping a saloon in Dawson, Nebraska. When through with her visit, she returned to White Cloud. He sold his interest in the saloon, and joined her there. They moved to Falls City to live, and she kept a boarding house, and he worked at the carpenter trade.

They parted in 1881. She sold her household furniture in the fall of 1886, and moved with her children to Duluth, Minnesota, and kept a hotel—the Ralston House.

She had a daughter, Jennie, born in 1866, at White Cloud, and a son, James, born there two years later. Her daughter was with her, but her son was clerking in a store in New York City.

In exchange for a book giving an account of Adam Roelantsen, she promised the writer a picture of James Roelantsen, but never sent it.

PIERRE AND OTHER MATONS.

3 II. Pierre Martens[2], son of Philippe Maton and Sipha Ter Bosch, born in Holland, probably, in 1620, married in Ditmarsum in 1660, it is believed.

On April 15th, 1660, he embarked as a soldier at Loons, in the ship Spotted Cow, to come to New Amsterdam.
(See Documentary History of N. Y., Vol. III, p. 57.)

Pieter Martens was plaintiff in a suit against Egbert Sanders on Feb. 1, 1661, as per Lib. B of Flatbush Record.
(See Early Settlers of Kings Co., p. 201.)

Imigrants, in the Rosetree, March, 1663.

Peter Martensen, from Ditmarsum, and child.
(See Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. III, p. 61.)

Pierre Martens assumed the sirname "Wilder," at New Castle.

4 III. Hendrick Martens[2]en; record will follow in another chapter.

5 IV. Machelje Martens[2], daughter of Philippe Maton, probably m. Andries Barentsen at New Amsterdam.

"An Andries Barentsen, a soldier in N. A., had a wife, Machelje Martens, who was assisted to join her husband in 1651, as per p. 256 of Cal. of Dutch Men."

No other records of her have been found, and there are no family traditions known to the writer.

6 V. Martin Martens[2], alias Martensen. There are no records and no family traditions in relation to the return of him to New Amsterdam. He went to the vicinity of the Delaware River to live.

MARTIN MARTINSEN'S LAND ON THE DELAWARE RIVER.

"An order on behalf of Jan Cornelius Mattys Mattysen and Martin Martinsen Abt Some Valley Detained from Them at Delaware by Izrael Holmes.

Whereas Complt hath been made unto me by Jan Cornelis Mattys Mattysen & Martin Martinsen Inhabitants at Amsland in Dalaware River that after having been quietly possessed of a parcel of Valley of Meadow Ground upon the Island over against Coloone Hooke near their Plantacon, Israel Holmes did by Misinformacon obtain a Patent for the same, having never possession or pretense thereunto before, So that the said Inhabitants are disposset to the ruin of their Plantacons Wthout relief; These are to Authorize & Empower the Court of Uplands Wth the assistance of one or two of the High Court to examine into the matter and make report of the Truth thereof unto me, that I may make some Order thereupon according to Equity and good conscience.

Given &c this 8th day of August 1672.
(See Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, Vol. V., p. 621.)

7 VI. Maria Martens[2] and her mother, Sophia Ter Bosch are said to have remained in Holland.

---

[1] Thus it occurred that nearly two centuries and a half after the departure of Adam Raelantsen, one of his descendants returned to New York City.

THE WILTZ FAMILY IN HOLLAND.

"The Wiltz family in Holland is now extinct. In 1831, a daughter of Garret de Wiltz, Schepen of Delft, married Jan Van Bleyswyck. When the direct line of Wiltz became extinct, the representatives of it were the Wiltz Van Bleyswyck family. EDWARD C. MARSHALL.

PROBABLE CHILDREN OF MARY MATON.

William Faestraels, Seigniur of the Count of Giles. filled the place of Burgomaster when the Hollanders took possession of Tierlamont in 1635. He was married three times. His second wife, his niece by marriage, he espoused Oct. 10, 1648. She was Mary Wiltse[1], daughter of Maxamilian and Maria Leese.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM FAESTRAELS AND MARY WILTSE.

I.	Dorothy	Faestraels, bpt. July 31, 1649; d. 1652.
II.	Marie Therese	Faestraels, bpt. Feb. 14, 1651; d. young.
III.	Jermeline Marguerite	Faestraels, bpt. Aug. 1, 1654; d. June 21, 1698.
IV.	Jean Baptiste	Faestraels, bpt. July 12, 1656; d. young.
V.	William	Faestraels, died a knight in 1718—no issue.

[1] A family tradition identifies Maria (Wiltse) Faestraels with Mary Maton, daughter of Philippe Maton and Sophia Bosch. The latter having died, Maria is thought to have been adopted by Maxamilian Leese.

Note—James Ralston had gone to Falls City from White Cloud, Kansas, to work on the Catholic Church, which was then undergoing repairs, and his wife had remained at White Cloud, when the conversation related occurred.

CHAPTER IV.

FROM THE RETURN OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN WILTSEE TO NEW AMSTERDAM TO HIS DEATH; ALSO THE GENEALOGIES OF HIS DAUGHTERS, SOPHIA AND JANNETJE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1655 TO A. D. 1783.

Return of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee to New Amsterdam—Hendrick, a Soldier at Fort Orange—Goes as an Interpreter to Quebec With Mohawk Indians—Arrival on November 20, 1658—Proceedings at the Councils at Quebec—Winters at the Mohawk Village—Assigns His Soldier Dues to Lucas Dirckse—Married—A Sea Captain——Writes From Arabia in Dutch—A Soldier at Wiltwyck—Assigned Lot Two in Hurley—Taken Prisoner at Hurley—The Way the Identity of Individuals is Made Determinate—The Sirnames of the Maton-Wiltsee Family—Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee's Children—His Home—His Real Estate and Personal Property—Sophia Hendrickse's Marriage—Her Children, Grandchildren and Descendants—Sophia's Various Sirnames, and Last Records—Jannetje Hendrickse's Marriage—Her Children, Grandchildren and Descendants—Her Second Marriage—Her Various Sirnames and Last Records.

THE DESIGNATION OF THE LINES OF INDIVIDUAL DESCENT.

The places of the individuals in the various lines of descent from Philippe Maton, are first designated by giving the names of their male ancestors, back to Philippe Maton, or to some common ancestor at the head of the branch line, descended from him direct.

The numbers of the persons designated in a direct line from him, when given, is indicated by Arabic figures placed at the margin of the page, opposite the individual's name.

The numbers of the individuals of a family in the order of their births or baptisms, when given, are indicated by Roman numerals at the left of the names.

The degree of descent from Philippe Maton, inclusive, is given by placing a figure above the end of the name.

The records of births, baptisms and marriages are mostly given as copied from the records made by the Dominies of the various churches, and from Bible and court records, and otherwise, in their variations of spelling as a matter of necessity, to maintain accuracy in the copy, lest they appear garbled, and the various branch lines of descent, become indeterminate.

HENDRICK MARTENSEN A CITIZEN OF NEW NETHERLAND.

The precise date of the return of Hendrick Martensen from a sea-faring life to New Netherland is not known. Thompson's History of Long Island says: "Hendrick Martensen was an inhabitant and, probably, a land owner in Newtown in 1655-6." Thompson gives his name in the list of names on the charter of that date.

The Annals of Newton says: "Hendrick Martensen Wiltsie, who early emigrated from Copenhagen in Denmark, was the ancestor of the many families bearing this name, now written variously, but more commonly Wiltsie. He m. at New Amsterdam in 1660 Margaret, widow of Herman Jansen and daughter of Jan Meyrinck. He enlisted in the Esopus war in 1663 and, being captured by the savages, was reported killed, but this proved to be a mistake and Wiltsie soon obtained his liberty. In 1681 he bought the farm at Heligate, now owned by the Polhemus family, which, in 1706, he conveyed to his son Thennis. He had sons Marten, b. 1666; Hendrick, b. 1669; Myndert, b. 1672; Theunis, b. 1674, and Jacob, b. 1676, all of whom married and had families and their posterity is now numerous, particularly in Westchester and Dutchess Counties.

HENRY MARTIN SENT TO QUEBEC AS AN INTERPRETER.

"Several Mohawk chiefs visited Fort Orange to procure an interpreter to

go with them to Canada, as they did not understand the French tongue. But Le Moyne had now returned home and the Dutch authorities did not know of anyone who could serve their purpose. The Mohawks were dissatisfied. * * * * The public crier was sent around to offer a bounty of one hundred guilders for a volunteer. One of the soldiers, Henry Martin, agreeing to go, was furnished with a letter from Vice-director Le Montague to La Potherie, the governor of Three Rivers, and accompanied the savages under a promise to be brought back in forty days. When near Three Rivers, Martin lost himself in the woods. * * * * Brodhead.

AN EXCERPT FROM A LETTER FROM HUGH HASTINGS, FEB. 5, 1898.

"It appears that Hendrick Martensen was sent on August 16, 1658, as a messenger to Canada." (See Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York, Vol. XIII, p. 89.)

"Hendrick Martensen volunteered," says James W. Wilsey, "but in the note which the authorities of Albany gave the French Commander to explain the matter, he was called Henry Martin."

THE ARRIVAL AT QUEBEC OF THE MOHAWKS AND HENRY MARTIN.

On November 20th, six Aguieronon ambassadors arrived at Quebec with Father Le Moine, who was at Three Rivers, and with them a Dutchman from New Holland to assure them that the French would do them no harm. * * * * They brought back seven Frenchmen who had been taken prisoners within the last fifteen days and left them as they passed Three Rivers. In the first place they were taken to the fort, where Onnontio gave them two small presents each of a great brass of porcelain beads, the first to open their eyes and the second to clear their throats. (See Jesuit Relations.)

"They asked to speak on the following day. They were told that we wished to let them rest on the morrow, but that on the day after we would listen to them. To this they agreed."

PROCEEDINGS AT THE COUNCIL—A PRESENT WAS GIVEN AT THE TERMINATION OF EACH STATEMENT OR REQUEST MADE.

1st. "Onnontio, thou hast sent word to us that thou wishest to speak to us. We have listened to they voice; all our three nations—namely, of the Bear, of the Wolf, and of the Turtle—have sent us. It is on their behalf that I speak.

2nd. "I know not what it is to chain men. I beg thee, Onnontio, to cast away thy irons and they fetters.

3rd. "I have brought back thy seven Nephews, who were being taken to my country.

4th. "I replace the sun to enlighten the depths of our thoughts.

5th. "I thank thee that thou makest me see my nephews again.

6th. "I am a woman, and carry the Hurons and Algonquins upon my braided hair. [Though feeble as a woman he carried the Hurons and Algonquins on his hair.]

7th. "We are seven allied nations—The Sonnontworronnon, The Oiognon, The Onnontageronnon, the Frenchman of Gannentoa, The Onneront, The Anniege, the Mohingan and the Dutchmen. Withdraw not from our alliance.

8th. "All our allies have deputed me to come and get thy opinion.

9th. "Again I put the river in order; we and our children will hereafter be able to navigate it in peace.

10th. "Otsindiakhon, namely, the Captain of New Holland, is my companion in this embassy.

Note—Hendrick Martensen had become familiar with the Huron language, a kindred speech to the Mohawk, when a captive.

Note—Te Garihogan says in these negotiations that "Otsindiakhon," namely, "the Captain of New Holland, is my companion in this embassy." Argonson dwells on the fact that Te Garihogan had brought the Dutchman as his advocate. Chanmenot had arrived at Quebec on October 3d. Hendrick had been with him eighteen years before, and at Quebec twenty-four or twenty-five years before. The Jesuits and the French did not know him then as Dutch. To them he was "the little French boy Martin," the name Hendrick purposely omitted. They do not now openly recognize him as that French boy, for they might have been required to redress his wrongs.

11th. "Onnontio and myself, during the five years in which we have had peace, have held each other by the arm.

12th. "Usually troubles arise among the allies of various nations. The Onnieont, my child, has been the cause of the difficulties that we have had to settle; but he has given up the three Frenchmen whom he had taken at Three Rivers. In the spring, you will see again him whom they had placed into our hands that we might bring him back to you; he is in New Holland.

13th. "As to the five Onnieonts whom you keep in irons, I do not tell you to give them to me; I only beg you to unchain them.

14th. "I leave you to seek the means of establishing a firm peace.

15th. "I appoint my country of Anniege as the place of the council, at which I shall gather all our nations. I beg thee, Onnontio, to speak well, so that I may not be ashamed to carry back thy voice.

16th. "I request thee to give us some canoes in which we may return, and some guns with which we may kill animals for food on the way.

ONNONTIO'S THANKS FOR THOSE 16 PRESENTS.

1st. "He gave 6 coats and a piece of stuff, 2 ells in length, to the Ambassadors.

2nd. With a handsome collar, he thanked them for the first 4 presents, especially because they had brought back our 7 frenchmen.

3rd. With another collar he gave thanks for the 4 other presents, especially for that which said that they still looked upon us as their allies.

4th. He gave thanks for the next 4 presents with a collar, dwelling on the fact that he had taken The dutchman as his *Advocate* with us.

5th. He gave thanks for the 4 last presents with another collar, explaining to Them The onnieonts had been too hasty in comming down here before there was news of The coming of Garakontie, who had brought back The 2 frenchmen to Montreal.

ONNONTIO'S PRESENTS TO BE CARRIED INTO THE COUNTRY OF THE IROQUOIS.

1st. "Onnontio speaks in the name of the french, the hurons, and the Algonquins. He has come from france to procure peace throughout all the countries, so that the Preachers of the gospel may have free access to them.

2nd. "Since You leave to me The means of securing peace, here is one that I find. Father ondesonk will go to your country to negotiate peace with all your nations.

3rd. "The Algonquins will go next spring on an embassy to your country. At present, they have nothing to give to the Ambassadors whom he would send.

4th. "I am sorry that your young men are not more obedient. I would send you back all Your nephews; but the little faithfulness that they show compels me to keep 4 of your people here, to assure The Life of the Father who goes with You.

5th. "I do not wish peace two or three years only. I desire an eternal peace; and the way to make it eternal is to unite our country with yours. Come, therefore, and dwell among us, and we will dwell with you; and, at last bring us girls when you come to get Your Nephews.

6th. "I wipe away the blood shed at 3 Rivers and at Montreal, An Arquebus.

7th. "I remove the irons from the onnieonts and send back one of them with You that Garontagwan may know that I am a better Father than he is a child.

8th. "I turn away the muzzles of Your firearms from the bodies of men, and turn them towards animals, An Arquebus.

9th. "Take care of Father Ondesonk—some lead and powder.

10th. "All the nations shall be gathered together to hear my Voice from the mouth of Ondesonk.

After these presents Te Garihogan gave the 2 following:

1st. "I cast into the depths of the earth all mutual reproaches. Let us speak no more of them.

2nd. "I beg Onnontio to take care of the 4 hostages whom he detains. (The foregoing quotations are from Burrows Brothers Company's Translation of the Jesuit Relations, Vol. XLIV, pp. 230-231.)

It is not known just at what time in the winter of 1658-59 the embassy returned to the Mohawk village, probably in December. When[1] they arrived, Hendrick's term of enlistment had expired. He remained with the Mohawks, and married Te Garahogan's daughter in the winter and they cohabited as husband and wife. In June he went to Fort Orange to get his pay for his service as a soldier, and for his rations while away. In August he made a trade of his claims for goods, and shipped them down the Hudson River to New Amsterdam.

COPY OF THE ASSIGNMENT.[2]

"Approved before me Johonnes La Montague, Senior, by the Heer director general and council of New Netherland, admitted clerk and vice-director of Fort Orange and Village of Beverwyck, residing at Fort Orange. Henderick Martense Van Cappenhagon, who in the presence of the underwritten witnesses, declared that he had granted, transferred and assigned to and for the behoof of Lucas Dirckse, for goods to his content and satisfaction, * * * * * the sum of fifty guilders, to be received in fatherland for his monthly wages and subsistence due him; said Henderick Martense Van Cappenhagen further hereby, appoints and empowers the lawful holder of this paper to solicit, demand, and receive said sum of fifty guilders in fatherland of the right honorable directors of the privileged West India Company at the Chamber of Amsterdam, receipts being had to pass acquittance thereof, which shall be valid, as though given by the subscriber himself, also to do and perform all things in regard to the aforesaid sum to be received, as the subscriber himself being present could or might have done; besides wherever the matter demands greater and more special authority than stands empowered in this paper, promising always to hold as good and true whatever shall be done by virtue of this instrument, under pledge of his person and estate.

Thus done in Fort Orange, in presence of Gerrit Slichtenhorst and Sacharias Sickels, as witnesses hereto called, on this 21st of August, A. D. 1659, in Fort Orange in New Netherland.

This is the mark X of Henderick Martense with his own hand set,
Gerrit Slichtenhorst
Sacharyas Seekelsen
Acknowledged before me,
La Montague, Clerk at Fort Orange.

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH MARRIAGE.

Marriage of Hendrick Martensen and Margariet Meyers.[3]
Jan. 10, 1660.
Hendrick Martensen j. m. von Coppenhagen
and Margariet Meyers wide van Herman Jansen.
(New York Geneological and Biological Records, Vol. VI., p. 14.)

Court Minutes of New Amsterdam, Tuesday March 16, 1660.

Present the Heeren Marten Cregier, Cornelius Steenwyck, Jacob Strycker, Govert Loockerman, Timatheus Gabry, Hendrick Martensen, Pltf. V./S. Harmanus Von Borssum, deft. Pltf demands remuneratun for damages to a canoe which deft. committed by sailing against it with his boat. Deft. denies it. The court orders the pltf. to prove that deft. injured his canoe.
(Records of New Amsterdam, Vol. III., p. 147.)

Tuesday, April 13, 1660.

Hendrick Martensen pltf. V./S. Herman Van Barssum, deft. Pltfs. wife appears in Court producing, according to the order of the last Court day a declaration against the deft. setting forth that the deft. stated that he will let the canoe be repaired. Deft. admits it and says he so stated to prevent trouble, requests copy to answer thereunto at next Court day producing also a declaration against the pltf. Deft. appears in Court is informed that it is better to let the canoe

---

[1] This is family tradition, sustained by retrospective visions hereafter to be related.

[2] See Munsel's Albany Collections, Vol. IV, p. 254.

[3] Meyers and Meyarts are correct spelling of the name; Meynaerts and Myrincks. are foreign or incorrect spelling.

be again repaired than to proceed further which will be more expensive; which he the deft. undertakes to do; which order is communicated to the pltf. by Burgomaster and Schepens; and she is ordered to be satisfied therewith to prevent further costs. Ibid. Vol. III, p. 153.

LETTERS FROM HENDRICK MARTENSEN FROM THE WEST INDIES.

May 18, 1660. Commander Hendrick Martens to Director Stuyvesant, advising him that he had shipped a lot of horses among which is one a present to him from Vice Director Beek.

SECOND LETTER.

May 18, 1660. Commander Hendrick Martens to Director Stuyvesant, advising him that he has shipped in another vessel, an additional lot of horses for New Netherland with six sheep and six Kapadoes goats.

HENDRICK MARTENSEN A SOLDIER AT ESOPUS.

Hendrick Martensen's name appears on the "Muster-roll" of the garrison at Wiltwyck, June 15, 1661. (Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. XIII, p. 202.) He probably enlisted soon after his return from Araba, a small island in the Dutch Antilles, off the coast of Vensuela.

On the 16th of May, 1661, Stuyvesant, as director general, executed a charter to the inhabitants of Esopus, conferred municipal powers on the settlement and confirmed it in the name Wiltwyck. Settlers flocked there and a new village, named Hurley, was laid out on the Great Plains about three miles further in the interior. A schedule of the old and newly surveyed lots made out in the year 1662, gives as owner of New Lot No. 2 Hendrick Martense.

The most of the soldiers who had garrisoned the first settlement had been discharged and sent to Holland. A sergeant's guard only was maintained at the Redoubt, a few miles off, on the Kill near its mouth, and the villagers were in the field at work when the following massacre occurred.

THE MASSACRE AT WILTWYCK.

In the forenoon of Thursday, June 7, 1663, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock, Indians entered the village through all the gates, and scattered around, offering to sell beans and maize, in a friendly manner, though acting as spies to learn the number of men in the village.

In about a quarter of an hour people on horseback rushed through the Mill Gate from the new village crying out: "The Indians have destroyed the New Village."

"The Indians immediately fired a gun and made a general attack on the rear of the village, murdering the people in their houses with tomahawks and axes, and shooting them with pistols and guns. Whatever women and children they could catch they seized and took outside the gates as prisoners. They plundered the houses and set them on fire to the windward side of the village, the wind blowing from the south. The wind changed to the west when the flames were at their height, or the fire would have been more destructive. The Indians occupied the corner houses and fired from them and from along the highway through the curtains commanding all the streets, murdering some of the inhabitants on their way to get arms. The murderers did their first work so silently and rapidly that those in other parts of the village were not aware of it until the wounded met and warned the others. Albert Gysbertsen was near the Mill Gate with two servants and Tjerk Cleasen de Wit; the sheriff and two clerks and two carpenters and a thresher were at the sheriff's; Cornelius Barentsen Sleghts and his sons were at his house; The Dominic and two carpenters and a laborer were at his house; a few soldiers were at the guard house; Hendrick Jackemsen and Jacob the brewer were at the gate towards the river. Hendrick Jackemsen was wounded very severely in his house by two shots at an early hour.

Note—These letters were written at Araba, in Dutch. They are copied from the Duthc Calendar of New York MSS., p. 332.

See the History of Kingston; Brodhead's History of New York; The Documentary History of New York, VIII—IV.

"These men, mostly without guns or side arms, put the Indians to flight when the alarm was given by the sheriff. Captain Thomas Chambers issued orders immediately to secure the gates and drive out the savages who were in the village about a half hour, aiming at their persons, and it was done. The other men arrived by degrees, after these few men had been collected, from laboring in the fields, and when mustered in the evening, including those from the new village, there were 69 efficient men of the qualified and unqualified. The burnt palisades were immediately replaced by new ones, and the people were distributed, during the night, along the bastions and curtains to keep watch.

In the list of soldiers killed on the farm at Wiltwyck is "Hendrick Martensen." We have seen in Chapter II that he was taken prisoner, and that he left there with Mohawk Indians. In the list of names of parents of children taken is Hendrick Martensen—1 child. A battle was fought between the Dutch and Esopus Indians on Sept. 5, 1663, and 23 of the white prisoners retaken. This child probably was one of them.

EXCERPT FROM DOMINIC BLOOM'S DESCRIPTION OF THE MASSACRE AT THE SOPUS, 1663.

"This newly rising community began to grow and to bloom right worthily, when a cruel blow overtook it, and the Heathen fell on, and right sorely treated our Church and Community; and, under the guise of friendship, murdered and also captured many.* * * * There lay the burnt and slaughtered bodies, together with those wounded by bullets and axes. The last agonies and moans and lamentations of many were dreadful to hear. I have been in their midst, and have gone into their houses, and along the roads, to speak a word in season, and that not without danger of being shot by the Indians; but I went on my mission, and considered not my life mine own. I may say with Jeremiah, 'I am he who hath seen misery in the day of the wrath of the Lord. * * * * I am pained at my very heart!—and with Jeremiah, O, that mine head were water, and mine eyes a fountain of tears that I might weap for the slain of my people; for the dead lay as sheaves behind the mower. The dead bodies were most frightful to behold. A woman lay burnt, with her child at her side, as if she were just delivered, of which I was a living witness. Other women lay burnt also in their houses; and one corpse with her fruit still in her womb, most cruelly murdered in their dwelling with her husband and another child. The houses were converted into heaps of stone, so that I might say with Micah, We are made desolate; and with Jeremiah, A piteous wail may go forth in his distress. * * * * Many heathens have been slain, and full 22 of our people in captivity have been delivered out of their hands by our arms. Another expedition is about to set out. The Lord our God will again bless our arms, and grant that they the Foxes who have endeavored to lay waste the vineyard of the Lord shall be destroyed.

"The Indians have slain in all 24 souls in our place, and taken 45 prisoners, of whom 13 are still in their power. About the same number of theirs are in our hands.

The 18th September 1663 in New Amsterdam in New Netherland.

Harmenus Bloom.
Ezra Mann.

RECORDS OF THE BAPTISMS OF THE CHILDREN OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN AND MARGARET MEYRINGH.

Baptism No. 1 in the Wiltwyck Records.

Dec. 11, 1660.

Parents:	Children:	
Witnesses.		
Kendrick Martensen of Coppenhagen, soldier.		Witnesses:
Margriet Meyringh, or Meyers.		
8.	I. Sophia[4]	Christian Niesen Rump, Jan Jansen, Carpenter. Geertrung Andriesen, Aeltjen Claas.

(See Documentary History of New York, Vol. III., pp. 962-964.)

Baptism No. 22.

Jan. 7, 1663.
Hendrick Martensen,
Margriet Meyerts.
9. II. Jannetjen[2]
Marten Hoffman,
Walrave de Mont,
Elsjen Hendricks.

Baptism No. 52.

March 1, 1665.
Hendrick Martensen,
Margriet Maeyeringhs.
10. III. Barber[3] (Died young.)
Jovst Arensen,
Margriet Chambers.

Baptism No. 82.

April 3, 1667.
Henarick Martensen,
Margriet Meyeringhs.
11. IV Marten[4]
Mattys Capito,
Lewis Hoff,
Barentje Hansen,
Marretje Symens.

The Reformed Dutch Church of New York City was the first church organized. The following are the early records of our families as they were taken from this church and published. I copy all records letter for letter."—James W. Wilsey.

BAPTISM OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN'S CHILDREN.

(N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Record, Vol. VII, p. 132.)
(N. Y. Gen. & Bro. Record, Vol VII, page 132.)

Nov. 24, 1669.
Hendrick Martensen,
Margrietie Meirung.
12. V. Child—Hendrick[5]
Witness: Gabriel Carbosie.
Ibib. Vol. VII, page 168.

Feb. 11, 1672.
Hendrick Martenzen,
Margariet Meynarts.
13. VI. Child—Meyndert[5]
Witness: Jacob Maynarts.
Ibib.

Jan 11, 1674.
Hendrick Martenzen,
Grietie Meyerts.
14. VII. Child—Thennis[5]
Witnesses: Jacob Mens,
Anna Tielemans.
Ibib. Page 117.

March 18, 1676.
Hendrick Martenzen,
Maria Myrinks.
15. VIII. Child—Jacob[5]
Witnesses: Tieleman Jacobyen,
Jan Pietersen Bosch,
Wyntie Thewnis.

Register
of Church Members of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York.
May 31, 1774. Margariet Meyers h. v. Hendrick Martenzen.
(N. Y. Geneological and Biological Record, Vol. IX, page 18.)

NEWTON ORGANIZED.

A company of New Englanders came to Long Island in 1652 and established themselves east of Mespat. The settlement was called New Town, but known officially as Middleburgh. The citizens of the town had control of its affairs, both civil and religious, except of the admission of new inhabitants and the allotment of land. Failing to obtain a confirmation of their patent from Stuyvesant, they bought the land of Indians, April 19, 1656. Each purchaser paid a shilling an acre. A patent for the town was given by the new government March 16, 1666, and reissued in 1686 by Dungan; and joined with the "Out farms" under one local government, called Newtown and Hastings, and later, Middle Village. Riker says in his Annals of Newtown: "Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee bought a farm at Hellgate in Newtown in 1681. This farm is now (1852) the Polhemus Estate; a most beautiful place, bordering on the shore of the East River in the middle of Hellgate, opposite the mouth of Little Hellgate about opposite 116th Street, New York City, five and one half miles north of Wallabout Bay."

Thompson gives the name of Hendrick Martensen in the list of names on the land charter of 1685-6.

NEWTOWN MADE THE SECOND WARD OF THE BOROUGH OF QUEEN'S.

At the time of the consolidation of the Borough of Queens Co., Newton was made the Second Ward, but left unchanged. It had a number of streets and avenues and of residences of note.

A board was appointed to re-arrange the town, and it reported results in 1907.

There were Feather Bed lane, White Pot road, Horse Brookroad and Eleventh street. They disappeared. Allen, Greenough, Harkness streets, and Apollo avenue and others were left. Third street became Janus street; Fifth became Hero street; Ninth became Diana street, and Twelfth became Ajax street. Baxter avenue became Neptune avenue, and the Old Shell road or Elmhurst became Stenter avenue. Lamont avenue became Vinus avenue, and Orchard avenue became Pegasus avenue.

Victor place is now Remus place, and Ceres place is Phoebus place, and Newtown place is Orphens place.

A Hollander, named De Vries, moved into District No. 2, Erie Co., N. Y., and sent a son to the school. The writer mentioned it to his mother. "What is that" she inquired, "are the De Vrieses coming back to America?" He replied that a family of that name had moved into the school district within the last year, and asked what there was about De Vries having been in America before. She replied: "You ought to know. Your first Wiltsee ancestor in America was killed while with a colony established by a De Vries; and your second ancestor (and his brother) was taken prisoner and the two were given to the Jesuits at Quebec; and this second ancestor—I mean the one that was born on the ocean—was in the employment of the widow Margaret De Vries at her store in New Amsterdam and on the ocean, on and off, for many years, trusting his earnings mostly to her to use in her store, and she cheated him out of the most of them. That is why he always remained poor, never owning but 40 or 50 acres of cheap land at a time."

LIST OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN'S REAL ESTATE AND PERSONAL PROPERTY AT NEWTOWN, LONG ISLAND.

Hendrick Martensen located in Newtown in the vicinity of Hellgate soon after his departure from Wiltwyck in 1669, and was engaged in farming and;

Note—In Vol. VII of the Records of New Amsterdam, p. 20, for the year 1673, is this: "On the petition of Hendrick Martensen aforesaid: Petitioner is referred to the Court of Staten Island to demand justice there from them, or otherwise to act as he thinks proper, as this Court has no connection with that of Staten Island."

and, not having land enough in his farm to support his family in sailing on the sea, and at other work. When a list of his property was taken in 1675, as given in "Documentary History of New York, Vol. II, p. 466," it stood thus:

A List off the Estates of Newtowne, Sept. 1675.

	Mules.	Vp. Land. Meadow.	Horses.	3 year olds.	2 year olds.	Yearlings.	Oxen.	Cows.	3 year olds.	2 year olds.	Year Olds.	Sheep.	Swine.
Hendrick Marteaceson.	1	16	2	0	0	1	2	2	0	1	0	2	0

Newtowne Valuations brought in Sep. Beginning Ex———1675.

Rate——26——6——8.

Ibid.. on page 513.

	Heads.	Land.	Horses.	3 yeres.	2 yeres.	1 yere.	Oxen.	Cowes.	3 yeres.	2 yeres.	1 yere.	Sheepe.	Swine.
hendrick martensen.	1	8	3	0	0	1	1	4	1	2	0	7	0

Newtowne List of their Inhabitants Estates as they have Giv it in to the Clerk of ye towne.
Endorsed. Newtowne Estimates 1683. Jonathan Hazard.

THE MATERNAL SIDE.

Jan Meyers married Teuntje Straitsman and lived in Brazil in the Dutch colony at Fort Margaret. Jan Meyers died, and a posthumous child was born and named Margaret. Teuntje Straitsman moved to New Amsterdam and was married twice there—the last time in 1657 to Gabriel Carbosie of New Amsterdam. He was the only witness to the bpt. of Hendrick Martensen's son Hendrick, Nov. 24, 1669. From this circumstance, it appears that Teuntje Straitsman was dead.

Jan Meyers and Teuntje Straitman were the forefather and forebear on the maternal side of the Wiltsees[1] of America. It does not appear that there was issue from Margaret Meyers and Herman Jansen. The names of Barber, Marten, Theunis and Jacob in Margaret's family probably came from her side.

THE VARIOUS NAMES OF MARGARIET MEYERS.

At the baptisms of her children she is Margariet Meyerunghs, Margrietie Mirrung, Margariet Meynart, Grietie Meyerts, and Maria Myrinks. At the bpt. of Margarietie, da. of Jennetje Hendricks, she is Grietie Hendricks. When a witness to the bpt. of her da. Sophia's babe named Jan after Jan Meyers, her father, she is Grietie Jans. At the bpt. of Marten Wiltsee's son, she gave her name as Margariet Meyering h. v. [his wife] Hendrick Wiltson. At the bap. of Jacob Wiltsee's babe, Margarieta, July 6, 1701, she is Margrieta Meyerings. Some of these variations are undoubtedly due to the officiating Dominies; but Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee and his wife only exercised the privilege accorded to all the Dutch, in doing as they did. They wished to disclose the blood relationship in which they stood to others, and their marriage relations to others, and their places of birth, and to have the disclosures on record for preservation;

Note—Hendrick Martenzen Wiltsee sold his farm to his son Theunis, April 13, 1706.

[1] "The ancient Wiltz family was located in Luxemburg and Francha Comte. A branch of the Wiltz or de Wiltz family is found in Burgundy, now the Department of Doubs, France. In Van der A. A.'s great work on the biography (dictionary) of the Netherlands, sketches are given of members of Wilt, de Wiltz, Van der Wilt, Wels. They do not, however, shed any light on the subject of the present inquiry. —Edward C. Marshall.

and they succeeded wonderfully well, until the adoption of permanent sirname came in vogue. When people wished to proclaim their ancient ancestral, tribal or national source of origin, they resorted to the use of armorial bearings, or coats of arms on utensils and vehicles and frequently on houses or on the window panes of churches in which they worshiped, as was done on the Third Dutch Reformed Church at New Amsterdam.

THE DERIVATION OF THE WILTSEES OF AMERICA.

"I have studied out the Origin of the Wiltsee family for you," wrote Edward Marshall, "and I send you the result. The Wiltsee family in America is an offshoot from the noble family of Wiltz in Dutch Luxemburg, of which there was an Alexander Baron De Wiltz in 1655." (La Belgique Heraldrque, p. 148.)

"The family took its name from the town of Wiltz, which is thus described in Lippencott's Gazetteer, 'A town of the Netherland's, province of Dutch Luxemburg on the Wiltz [River], ten miles northwest of Diekirch. Population in 1860, 2,500.

"The progenetor of the Wiltsee family in America was Hendrick Martensen, who is said in his marriage record in New Amsterdam to be from Cappenhagen.

"His having resumed, about 1690, the old family name Wiltz by adding the Dutch termination "zee" or the German termination "see," representing sea, and not adding Zoon, meaning son, is positive proof that he was a Hollander."

WILTSEE A GENTILE NAME.

The American Indian has a name that he keeps from the knowledge of others, and holds sacred. The reigning families of Europe do not make use of their sirnames. Rome had a sacred name. The ancestors of Philippe Maton had a Gentile name—that of the country their progenitors occupied by the Baltic Sea, and of their ruling chief by prerogative of his office—which was held sacred from individual use, but applied to their colonies and settlements and their head rulers and their armies.

It is not known that Philippe Maton made use of a gentile name, but the fact that he came to America with two servants, indicates that he was of the ruling class.

The tradition that Pierre and Hendrick Maton gave their name to Wiltmeet and Wiltwyck, shows that they had knowledge of the name, and the fact that Marten, the first born son of Hendrick Martensen, son of Philippe Maton, married as a Wiltsee, is proof that it was the rightful name of the family; and the general use of it by all of the members of Hendrick Martensen's family and by himself, confirm it.

"We have a well authenticated coat of arms of the Wiltz family of Luxemburg."—Edward C. Marshall.

ARMS OF WILTSEE WILTZ.

(From Reitstaps Armoral General, Vol. II, page 1096.)

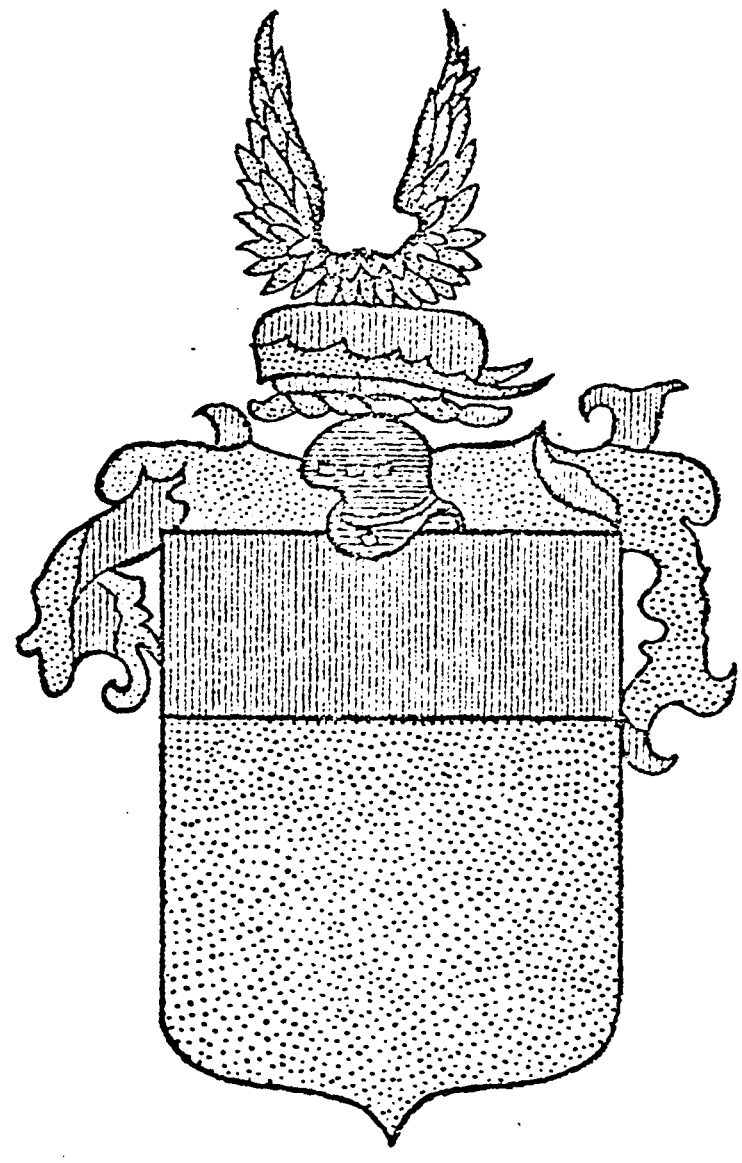
"Wiltz: (Luxemburg; Franche—Comte.)

"D'or an chef de gules
Cimier un chape an de gules,
retrousse d'or, Somme d' un
vol du meme.

Explanation of the Arms:
The field is golden.
The Horizontal Band (chef)
at the top is red.
The Crest is a Red Cap bordered
with gold, and supporting (a "vol")
two wings conjoined, which are golden."

—E. C. Marshall.

Note—"Our searches are long and often disappointing. We wade through much material to get a few facts. I have been a New York journalist and an assistant college professor. I am the author of the 'Ancestors of General Grant' and of the 'History of the Naval Academy,' etc."—Edward C. Marshall.



ARMS OF WILTSE (WILTZ.)

MEANING OF THE COAT OF ARMS.

The two wings on a red cap resting a "vol" forming the crest is the "winged crest of the Cimbri" mentioned by Plutarch. Its continued use by the Wiltzi of Luxemburg fixes their descent from the armies of the Cimbri, or Teutons sufficiently well, as they were associated in the conquest of Gaul. The wings rest upon a cap on a Moor's Head on the middle point of the shield, and this indicates that the head chieftain of the Wiltz Nation of Holland had shown prowess in a conflict with the Saracenes in the Crusades.[1]

Ancient bearings and devices had symbolical intent, and such symbols have been handed down by mideval heraldry from the remote, early ages, on the borders of coats of arms, emblematically showing the arms of the nation at a remote period. Here, in cryptic symbols, lie hidden interesting references, marking connections with events that occurred in a distant country at a remote period of time.

The chief is wreathed on each side from the Moor's head to below its lower line with a border in gold and red. A seal in red rests couchant upon the dexter point, on the wreath. On the sinister point in red is a puffin with wings addorsed, (rising). Its attitude indicates that it is prepared for flight. The border in red is reguled in figures, partly birdlike, and partly otherwise, probably such as was in use to adorn ships. The figures of the seal and of the puffin, as emblems of a nation, indicate that the nation was familiar with their habitat and their habits, and that they were frequenters of the same seacoasts and the same seas. The Wiltz nation of Holland is thus determined to have been intrusive, and from a country bordering on a sea.

COAT OF ARMS.

Family insignia emblazoned on the surcoat, worn over the halberd, or coat of mail, originated the expression, "coat of arms." As understood at the present day, the coat of arms is nothing more than a relic of the ancient armorial insignia, divested of the coat on which it used to be embroidered. The escutcheon is divided into nine points: the dexter chief point; the middle chief; the sinister chief; the honor or collar point; the less point; the numbril or navel point; the dexter base point; the middle base point; and the sinister base point.

The dexter and sinister sides of the shield are so called from their positions in relation, not to the eye of the spectator, but of the supposed bearer of the shield.

Heraldry is of very great historical importance.—See "The Symbols of Heraldry."

DEVICES, COGNICENCES, EMBLEMS, ENSIGNS, SHIELDS, ARMORIAL BEARINGS.

In the remotest times, individuals used devices as marks to their weapons, and cognizences to indicate the person or party to which they belonged, so as not to be killed by their friends. Tribes and nations used emblems and ensigns, so that those of their party should know their friends in time of war. They assumed what devices they pleased, choosing animals or plants indigenous to the country they occupied, or to the adjacent seas, or objects indicative of the country in which they lived. Later figures of imaginary plants, and animals and objects familiar to pilgrims were used on shields; square shields denoting knights baronet. The shields of private men were only colored. After the middle of the 14th century, shields were depicted as surmounted by the helmet and crest, worn thus to reproduce the chief charge or symbol of a nation of remote antiquity, and animals were depicted on the borders of shields indicative of those of the country from which the ancient nation had emigrated.

Guillion states that we must interpret all kinds of animals borne in arms according to their best qualities to the greatest honor of their bearers. Red points to military or marine service, and a white skull indicates facing death. These decorations gave origin to armorial bearings.

---

[1] See Heraldry.

PLACES OF WORSHIP.

The Dutch of New Amsterdam worshipped in the upper room of a horse-mill in the fort from 1626, until after the arrival of Van Twiller, Bogardus and Adam Roelantsen—governor, dominic and school teacher, respectively. Van Twiller replaced this mill by a plain wooden building, the first church edifice in New Amsterdam, situated on the East River in what is now Broad Street, between Pearl and Bridge Streets. This church had become somewhat dilapidated in 1642, and a stone church, 72 feet long, 50 wide and 16 feet high, covered with oak shingles was made. It was not enclosed until 1643. When the fort was demolished in 1790, to make way for the Government House, a square stone with this Dutch inscription on it was found among the ruins of the chapel that formerly stood in the fort: "William Kieft, Director General, hath the Communalty caused to build this temple."

A Dutch Reformed church was built in 1693, on the north side of Garden Street, now Exchange place. A burial ground was laid out about it, and the town's foremost citizens were buried there. This church was torn down in 1807, and the burial ground gave place to the demands of trade. This church was completed by private subscriptions partly collected from people living at New Town, and at Harlem, and elsewhere.

The Stone Church in Fort Amsterdam, and the one built north of Garden Street, are the ones in which Hendrick Martensen was married and he and his family worshipped, and his children were baptized.

No records are extant to show where he and Margaret, his wife, were buried, and no family tradition throws light on the subject; but the ties of religion and of church associations would have inclined him to make the graveyard by the latter the place of their burial.

A family tradition, descended through various lines, says that the Coats of Arms of the ancestors of those who contributed money to build the latter church, were emblazoned on its window panes, and that the Wiltsee Coat of Arms was among them.

The name Wiltsee belonged, collectively, to all those who descended from the War Chief, and with him accompanied the Cimbri in their invasion of Gaul; and the most highly approved and formal way for Hendrick Martensen to declare his line of descent, was to have the Coat of Arms of that Chief as it it was combined with the Coat of Arms of the Wiltzes of Luxemburg, emblazoned on a window pane of the church in which he and his family worshipped.

THE PRIMOGENITORS OF THE WILTSEE FAMILY OF AMERICA.

RECAPITULATION.

Philippe Maton, a primogenitor of the Wiltsees of America, had no permanent home; no fixed place of residence. He was a soldier of fortune, a wandering exile by choice; and he spent much of his life serving his country under Prince Morice in Austria against Spain, and in the military service of the Holland West India Company in America, at Fort Orange. His life was finally blotted out by relentless savages when in helpless condition, where he had gone in search of a place for a home, and his bones were left to bleach on the site of Swaanendael; and, as a consequence, his helpless offspring wandered in America among savages and Frenchmen, or with his wife, sailed to the shores of her native country for personal safety; and his name no longer stood on the list of Dutch residents of New Netherland. In a few years his children began to return, and establish themselves among their former acquaintances and friends. Such were the privations. and sufferings and bloody sacrifice of Philippe Maton and family.

Hendrick Martensen was born without a home or a country; and with the exception of short intervals, until past maturity, he was a wanderer among white fanatics and savages of the forests, about equally superstitious.

Note—At old Fort Amsterdam paths began which have developed into Pearl, Broadway, Stone, Beaver and Front streets, and they communicated with White Hall, the Governor's house. It may be called the cradle of the present street system of New York City. Where Fort Amsterdam stood now stands the new custom house.

With his brother, Pierre, he witnessed the slaughter of the Dutch at Swaanendael, and suffered the loss of his father, and became a prisoner to the Delaware Indians. With him he was removed, and taken to the Hudson River, and there captured by Mohican Indians and taken to their village; and was a witness to the slaughter of wild animals; and to the abandonment by the wayside, to die of neglect, of those of the parties not capable of performing the journey.

Then came the journey to Quebec, and the transfer of the Indian's right to him to the Jesuit Fathers; and, as a consequence, involuntary servitude to them.

He witnessed the improvement of their home that they made, joined in the exercises of their religious mummeries and conformed to their usages; and did their drugeries there and in the Huron country, learning at the same time the religious views and hunting, fishing and business habits, and the religion of the Hurons, and their superstitions. At last as refugees he and his brother, Pierre, sought the home of their countrymen as traders, hunters and trappers. He was a sailor for years, and then a soldier at Fort Orange. He went to Quebec as interpreter with Mohawk Indians, and became a member of their tribe, and married. Later he married a Dutch wife, and became a sea captain. Then he became a soldier again; and, as a prisoner to the Esopus Indians, he was claimed by Mohawk Indians, and taken to their village. He then returned to his family at Wiltwyck. From there he moved to Hell Gate, and farmed and followed the sea. At length, enfeebled by age, he sold his farm and stopped doing business. His Catholic and Indian trainings in religion and superstition were discarded when he married Margaret Meyers, and the Lutheran church affiliated with.

Such were the sacrifices and sufferings of Hendrick Martensen, and the details of his ever-changing life; which, like those of his father, must fill mankind with veneration for them, and their descendants with admiration, and esteem, and pride of ancestry.

HOMES OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN AND HERCK KRANKEYT.

Riker's "Annals of Newtown" gives the inhabitants of Hellgate Neck, in 1686, as Arnout Webber, Hendrick Wiltsee, Abraham Rycker, Herck Krankeyt and Teunis Cornelissen.

SOPHIA HENDRICKSE.

8. I. Sophia Hendrickse,[5] da. of Hendrick Martensen, son of Philippe Matin, bpt. Dec. 11, 1660, at Wittwyck. m. Thennis Herexen Krankeyt, Sept. 10, 1679.

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH RECORD.

"Theunis Herexen j. m. van der Armen Bonwerye en Sophia Hendrickse. j. d. Uyt de Esopus.

"Angeschreeven, Aug. 10, 1679. Getrount, Sept. 10, 1679."

It is probable that Sophia Hendrickse was born at Wittwyck in November, 1660. She was the first one bpt. at Wiltwyck by Dominie Bloon of the Dutch Reformed Church. She was taken prisoner by the Esopus Indians, and taken to their fort June 7, 1663; and kept there until taken from them by the Dutch army in the battle of the fifth of September next following. It is likely that she lived with her parents until her marriage.

THEUNIS HERIXEN.

Theunis Herixen was a son of Herck Crankeyt and Wyntie Thennis, his wife. His surname, like Sophia's, is formed after the Dutch usage, from his father's Christian name. We find them both later, using the Dutch privilege of having two sirnames or more. He was brought up near Bowery Bay, which sets into the further end of Hellgate. T'Armen Bouwerie was situated nearly opposite Burger Jorissen Eylandt. The Poor Bouwerie was first owned by the Dutch church in New Amsterdam, but it was given to the town of Newtown later, which was formed of the peninsula. All the Dutch who lived on Hellgate Neck were put down on the records as from the "Armen Bouwerie."

CHILDREN OF SOPHIA HENDRICKSE AND THEUNIS HEREXEN.

BAPTISM.

From the N. Y. Genealogical and Bio. Rec., Vol. IX, p. 26:

Parents { Theunis Herckzen / Fytie Hendricks } child. I. Wyntie—died young.
Witnesses { Herck Siboutszen, / Wyntie Theunis.

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH RECORDS.

June 21, 1682.
Theunis Herck, / Saphia Hendricx. } child. II. Hendrick.
Witnesses { Peter Brullstede, / Gurtie Theunis.
(Ibib. Vol X, p. 24.)

Mart. 16, 1684.
Theunis Hercksen, / Saphia Hendricx. } child. III. Wyntie.
Witnesses { Meynard Hendricksyen, / Wyntie Hercx.
(Ibib. Vol. X, p. 78.)

Nov. 24, 1685.
Theunis Herckszen, / Saphia Hendricks. } child. IV. Herck.
Witnesses { Meynart Hendrickseen, / Janneken Hendricks.
(Ibib. Vol. X, p. 113.)

July 3, 1687.
Theunis Hercxen, / Saphia Hendricks. } child. V. Sibont.
Witnesses { Jan Hercxen, / Margarjet Meyrinck.
(Ibib. Vol. X, p. 165.)

Aug. 18, 1689.
Theunis Herckxen, / Saphia Hendricx. } child. VI. Margariet.
Witnesses { Marten Hendricxen, / Grietie Hendrix.
(Ibib. Vol. XI, p. 41.)

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH RECORDS.

Nov. 4, 1691.
Theunis Herexen, / Saphia Hendricx. } child. VII. Jacobis—died young.
Witnesses { Jacobis Hercxen, / Annatje Hercx.

May 21, 1693.
Theunis Herex. / Saphia Hendricx. } child. VIII. Jacobis.
Witnesses { Jacobus Hercx, / Wyntie Hercx.

Jan. 2, 1695.
Theunis Harpen, / Saphia Wiltzee. } child. IX. Jan.
Witnesses { Theunis Wiltzee, / Grietje Jans.

June 18,. 1699.
Theunis Herxe, / Saphia Hendrix. } child. X. Saphia.
Witnesses { Hendrick Martense, / Wyntie Herx Widowe.

Saphia Hendrickse Wiltzee and her family moved to Philipsborough, Westchester Co., early in the 18th century; where, in the Sleepy Hollow Church near Tarrytown, she and her husband, Theunis [Hercx] Crankeyt, acted as witnesses at the baptism of Margrietje, Jacob [Hendrickse] Willson's daughter, April 2, 1709. Here for the first time her husband uses the sirname Crankeyt, and here we hear of her the last time when about 48-9 years old.

Note—He had used the name Harpen January 2, 1695, when his son Jan was baptized.

SLEEPY HOLLOW CHURCH BAPTISMS.

	Parents.	Witnesses.
April 19, 1720 { Jacob, Abraham.	Zybout Cronkeyt, Jefyntie, his wife.	Jacob Wilse, Herreek Cronkeyt, Hellena, his wife, Maria Hof.
April 23, 1723.—Annatie.	Hendrick Cranckeyt, Antie, his wife.	Jacob Wilzee, Abegel, his wife.
July 27, 1729 { Lea, Rachel.	Marthen Cronkeyt, Esther, his wife.	Jacob Wilze, Ebbegel, his wife, Garrid Cronkeyt, Maritie Cronkeyt.
	Job Becoren, Jannitie, his wife.	Daniel Wilze, Maritie Cranckeyt.

It is probable that James Herex, baptized May 21, 1693, moved to Dutchess Co. with his relatives about or before the middle of the 18th century, and that he was the father of the Crankheits[1] that lived there. George Crankheit was an ensign in the 5th company of Binnell Hopkins's regiment, raised in Charlotte Precinct in 1775. It is not improbable that George was the father of James Cronk of Frankfort, and followed the Dutch usage in naming his child after his grandfather. The Cronk family originally came from Holland, and its members were claimants of the Cronkeyte estate of several millions, supposed to be in Holland.

James Cronk had sons: Casper, Jarvis, Eber, John, Jeptha and Hiram, and a daughter, Betsy; all born at Frankfort, Herkimer Co., N. Y.

Hiram Cronk[eyt], the youngest son of James Cronk[eyt], born April 29, 1800, died early Monday morning, May 12, 1905. When he was 14 years old (August 4th, 1814), Hiram enlisted at Western, N. Y., with his father and his brothers, Casper and John, and served 100 days under Capt. Edmond Fuller in defense of Sackett's Harbor. All were honorably discharged at the close of the war, Nov. 16, 1814. He drew a pension of $12 a month until the last two years, when it was raised to $72 a month by the State. He was the last pensioner of the war of 1812, and the last of a family of nine children.

At the time of the excavation of the Erie canal he was employed on the work. He was an itinerant shoemaker. He married Mary Thornton of the town of Western, and they lived together sixty years. Seven children were born and five were living at the time of his death. One son was killed in the Civil war. Hiram's home was at Dunnbrook. He lived with his daughter, Sarah A. Rowley. in Dunnbrook, N. Y. He celebrated the 105th anniversary of his birth April 29, 1905. About a year later several new teeth cut through his gums, and hair grew on his head where it had been bald for years. He lost his memory, and kept no track of the days of the week or the seasons. Days passed without his speaking, and the most of the time he passed sleeping. He was made an honorary member of the Fort Stanwix Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution and of the State and National chapter. He was visited by representatives of the Society of the War of 1812 from various places, on his 105th birthday, and presented a certificate of honorary membership in the New Jersey branch. He received letters of congratulation from Admiral Dewey, Lieut.-Gen. Chafee, Gov. Higgins, Gov. Stokes of New Jersey, and Gov. Bulkeley of Connecticut.

In the last December before his death the Aldermen of New York City passed a resolution to honor him with a soldier's burial, in the event of his death, and authorized the president of the board to direct that his remains lie in state in the City Hall, Borough of Manhatten, N. Y. City, and appoint a suitable committee and guard of honor for the same.

In accordance with the arrangements made by the Board of Aldermen, the body was taken from Dunnbrook Tuesday night to the City Hall, which was

---

[1] Harpens also lived in Dutchess County and Cronks lived with the Wiltses in Leeds County, Canada.



HIRAM CRONK.

draped inside and outside, and lay in state Wednesday. On Thursday it was taken to Cypress Hill, escorted by State militia and soldiers of the regular army, the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston, and the members of the patriotic societies of the city of New York, and buried.

Funeral services had been held at his daughter's house May 16, 1905, and the body taken to the G. A. R. hall at Boonville and laid in state there from 5 to 7 o'clock, and sent to Utica at 8:05 p. m., escorted to the station by the G. A. R., the W. R. C. and the D. A. R., and accompanied to New York City by the superintendent of Cypress Hill cemetery in Brooklyn.

SAPHIA'S AND HER RELATIVES' SIRNAMES.

SAPHIA MARTENSEN M. AS SOPHIA HENDRICKSE.

This name appears in the records variously spelled. At the baptism of her ninth child (Jan.) she appears as Sophia Wiltzee, and her brother, Theunis, as a witness was Wiltzee. Her mother appears as a witness as Grietie Jans, to show that the child was named after Jan Meyers, the father of this witness. Saphia only appears once as a Wiltsee. She named her first son Hendrick, after her father, and her second son Herck, after her father-in-law, according to the Dutch usage. All of her descendants used Krankeyt as their sirnames, or Harpen.

JENNETJE HENDRICKSE.

Jennetje (Martensen) Hendrickse was about a half of a year old when Wittwyck was burned, and many of its inhabitants killed by Indians. It is believed that her mother escaped to a place of safety with her. It is shown in the record of her marriage that it took place at Harlem and that she had resided at her father's.

MARRIAGE RECORD, N. Y. DUTCH CHURCH.

1681. Meyndert Hendrickszen j. m. Van Meppelen
en Jannetje Hendricks j. d. Van dr Esopus, beyde
Woonende aen armen bouwerye.
Ingeschreeven April 23. Getrovrot Tat N. Haerlom.

THE MARRIAGE RECORD IN ENGLISH.

1681. Meyndert Hendrickzen, young man from Meppeln to Jannetje Hendricks, young damsel from the Esopus, both living at the poor farm (otherwise Newtown Township).

Banns published April 23. Married at N. Harlem.

CHILDREN OF JANETJE HENDRICKS' AND MEYNDERT HENDRICKSZEN.

Mart. 15, 1682.
Parents—
Meyndert Hendrickszen, Jannetie. } child. I. Hendrick.
Witnesses { Gelyn Van Planckey, Hendrickje Wessels.

(N. Y. Geneo. & Bio. Rec., Vol. IX, p. 138.)

Dec. 26, 1683.
Myndert Hendrixen, Jannetie Hendricx. } child. IIMargierie (died young).
Witnesses { Theunis Herixen, Grietie Hendricx.

(Ibid. Vol. X, p. 31.)

Aug. 30, 1685.
Meyndert Hendrickxen, Jannetie Hendrickx. } child. III. Jan.
Witnesses { Abraham Abrahamszen, Saphia Hendrickx.
(Ibid. Vol. X, p. 111.)

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH RECORDS.

Oct. 9, 1687.
Meyndert Hendrickszen, Janneken Hendricx. } child. IV. Margrietie.
Witnesses { Walfert Webber, Lydia VanDyck.

Nov. 9, 1690.
Meynard Hendrickszen, Janneken Hendricx. } child. V. Martin.
Witnesses { Marten Hendricxzen, Maryken Cornelis.

April 16, 1693.
Meynard Jannetie } Hendricx—child. VI. Anna.
{ Jan Hermauszen, Claesje Blanck.

BAPTISM IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT TAPPAN.

In 1696 a child (VII.) Myndert was born to Jennetje Wiltsee and Myndert Hendrickse.

It appears that Jannetje commenced her married life at Haerlem, now called Harlem—that portion of New York City between the North and the Harlem Rivers, lying between 100th and 135th streets.

9 II. Jannetje Hendrickse[f], da. of Hendrick Martensen, s. of Philippe Maton, bpt. Jan. 7, 1663, at Wiltwyck, m. Meyndert, s. of Hendrick Hagenkamp.

Jennetje Hendrickse and her husband moved to Tappan—across the Hudson River from Philipsburgh (then in Orange Co., now in Rockland Co., N. Y.), in the spring of 1697.

Tappan Dutch Church Baptism.

April 17, 1700.
Parents:
Mynnert Hendrickze,
Jennetje Hendrickse.
Child—VIII. Barbara.
Witnesses: Hendrick Martense.
Margrietje Meyern.

Myndert Hendrickse died in the year 1700.

Jennetje Wiltsee married Jean Depew on April 16, 1701, at Haverstrow (see records of the Tappan Church).

Jennetje Wiltse and Jean Depew had a daughter, IX., Greetje, baptized at Tappan, Oct. 14, 1702.

Jean Depew was a son of Francis Depew, one of the first 23 inhabitants of Boswyck, on March 14, 1661. On March 14, 1661, he went to Haverstrow with his father. He was a surveyor of land and he established many lines and landmarks in Rockland county. He acquired a tract of about 1250 acres of land in Orange county in 1722 of the Evans Patent.

BAPTISMS IN THE TAPPAN DUTCH CHURCH.

Jannetje Wiltsee and Descendants of Wiltsee.

Child.	*Parents.*	*Witnesses.*
Aeltje, July 15, 1697.	Albert Minne, Meenike Janse.	Myndert Hendricks, Jannetje Hendricks.
Janneke, b. Sept. 28, 1713. bpt. Oct. 14.	Hendrick Hogenkamp[4] Teuntie Kroon.	Jan Ponw. Jannetie Wiltsee.

(New York Geneological and Biographical Record, Vol. 32, p. 141.)

Hendrickie, b. April 23, 1717. bpt. Jan. 15.	Hendrick Hogenkamp[4], Teuntie Croon.	Jan Hogenkamp, Jannetje Willse.
Jannitie, b. Aug. 3, 1716. bpt. Oct. 14.	Jan Hogenkamp[4], Garritie Van Honte.	Roelf Van Honte, Jannetie Willse.
Jannetie b. Aug. 30, 1712, bpt. Oct. 14.	Teunis Talema, Margrietie Hogenkamp[4].	Jan Ponw, Jannetie Wiltsee, his wife.
Jan, b. Nov. 23, 1739. bpt. Dec. 2.	Myndert Hogenkamp[4], Jannetji Boockhonyt.	Jan Bocckhonyt, Marytye, his wife.
Edmon, b. Mar. 7, 1726. bpt. June 5.	Edemon Conkely, Barbara Hogenkamp[4].	Myndert Hogenkamp, Jannetje De Puy.
Jahonnes, b. May 14, 1721. bpt. Aug. 1.	Jan Conkely, Gertje[4].	Jan Hogenkamp, Jannetje Wiltsee.
Jahonnes, b. Feb. 11, 1714. bpt. June 23.	Herman Blaobelt, Sara Ponw.	Jan Ponw, Jannetie, his wife.
Waljam, b. April 24, 1719. bpt. June 30.	William Campel, Aeltie Minnelay.	Cornelis Smit, Jannetie De Puy.
Patience, b. Sept. 2, 1735. bpt. Nov. 23.	Jan Willse[4], Annatie Oodel.	Jan Hogenkamp[4], Gerritie, his wife.

Jennetje, the daughter of Hendrick Martensen, was married as Jennetje Hendricks. She appears under this surname variously spelled in all of her records. She first appears as Jennetie Wiltsee on Oct. 11, 1712, when a witness to the bpt. of Jannetie Hogenkamp. She was Wiltsee three times, a Wilse once and once a Willse, as a witness, and once Jennetie De Puy. She seems to have preferred Wiltsee as the spelling of the name. She named her first child after her father, and her second and fourth ones after her mother. She named her second son Jan, after Jan Meyers, her grandfather. She named her seventh child Barbara, after her dead sister. She probably died at Tappan in the beginning of the second quarter of the 18th century.

CHAPTER V.

IT TREATS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF HEN. SMITH, THE CORNELIUSES, ALIAS CORNELLS, AND OF DAVID CARY.

FROM THE ARRIVAL OF GOVERNOR WENTWORTH WITH IMIGRANTS AT MASSACHUSETTS BAY AND THE SETTLEMENT OF ROXBURY BY PYCHON, AND THE SETTLEMENT OF WATERTOWN BY RICHARD SALTONSTALL, UNTIL THE SETTLEMENT OF DAVID CARY AT POWNAL, VERMONT.

FROM A. D. 1630 TO A. D. 1765.

New Plymouth—Arrival of Governor Wentworth and Associates—Boston, Roxbury and Watertown Settled—Warwick Grants Land in Connecticut to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brook, Saltonstall and Others—People From Watertown and Roxbury Move to Wethersfield—Discontents From Watertown Move There in 1635—Malcontents Move From Wethersfield, Go to the Sound and Settle Ripawam—Richard Denton and Others Buy Land on Long Island at Hempstead, and Move There in 1644—Name of the Original Owners—Plan of Settlement—Herding Cattle—Must Attend Meetings—Churches Built—The Smiths—John Rox Smith—Other Smiths—John Smith's Deed of Gift—Land Allotted to Jeremy Smith—Children of John Smith Rox—Descendant of Hen. Smith—Smiths of Hempstead—Jeremiah Smith—Jeremiah Smith's Will—Joseph Smith—Richard Smith—French Settler of Flushing, David Cary—David Cary a Resident of Pownal, Vt.—Successive Deeds of Lot 50 From John Van Ornum Dawn to David Cary—Elizabeth Smith and Descendants.

THE SMITH ANCESTORS OF THE WILTSEE FAMILY.

"I have been taught that we descended from English from Wiltshire, who went to Holland for conscience sake, and waited there for a ship to be built, to bring them to America."—Mrs. Huldah (Wiltse) Armstrong.

NEW PLYMOUTH.

The Old Colony of New Plymouth arrived in America eight years before the settlement was made at Salem.

The members of the council of New England sold the country granted to them by James the First, to others in subordinate patents. Sir Henry Boswell and John Endicott, and several others of Dorchester, and that neighborhood obtained, from the New England corporation, a grant of a belt of land on Massachusetts Bay, extending from three miles south of the River Charles to three miles north of the River Merrimack, and stretching from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific.

Associations from London and its vicinity—Winthrop, Dudley, Johnson, Pynchon, Eaton, Saltenstall and Bellingham—soon became jointly interested in the enterprise.

On the 12th of June, 1630, the Arabella, bearing Governor Wentworth and several associates on board, arrived from England. Eleven other vessels arrived before the close of July, and six others before the end of the year. They brought over 1,500 persons. Winthrop landed at Salem. Salem then had so many inhabitants that it could not well receive them. Winthorp and the gentlemen who came with him viewed the country at the bottom of Massachusetts Bay and removed there. They laid the foundation of a town on the north side of Charles River; but the chief part of the company, established the village of Boston, by erecting small cottages.

Mr. Ludlow and his company settled at Dorchester. Mr. Pynchon and others settled Roxbury. Sir Richard Saltenstall and his family and friends settled higher up the river at Watertown.

In the spring of 1631, Sir Richard Saltonstall returned to England, and induced the Earl of Warwick to grant and confirm all the territory extending forty leagues to the southwest of the Naragansct River, and of the same breadth from the Western Ocean to the South Sea, to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Broock, Saltonstall himself and others.

A rush of Puritan emigrants started to go to the Fresh River in 1632. Detachments of families from Watertown and Roxbury obtained leave from the General Court to move where they pleased within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and began a settlement at Wethersfield. A part of Sir Richard Saltonstall's colony at Watertown, Mass., was dismissed from the church on May 19, 1635. This little band journeyed through the country and joined the settlement at Wethersfield, to 'form a newe Church coviennte on the River Connecticut.' This new church soon 'fell into unhappie contentions and animosities.' Instigated by Mr. Devenport, the discontented moved towards the south to the Sound, and obtained land from the Indians at Ripawam; and the General Court at New Haven confirmed the title, an dgave a deed to Robert Coe and Andrew Ward of Wethersfield on November 14, 1840. Twenty men bound themselves, under pain of forfeiture of £5 each man, to go or send to Ripawam, to begin and prosecute the design of a plantation there by the 16th of the following May. The rest of the families were to be there by the last of November. Some of the men went there in the spring of 1641, and cleared ground and plowed it. "In th Fall over thirty families were warmly housed there for the Winter, in log cabins well banked up."

NAMES OF THE UNDERWRITERS.

Sam Clark	J Jessupp	Hen. Smith
Robert Coe	Ma, Mitchell	And. Ward
Ri. Denton[1]	Thurs. Raynor	Jer Wood
Dan Fitch	Jo. Seaman	Jo Wood
Ri. Gildersleeve	Sam Sherman	Jan Wood
Jer. Jagger	Vincent Simpkins	Edm. Wood
Jo Northend	Theo. Wicks	

The band from Wethersfield was led by the Rev. Richard Denton[1]. They were no better suited at Stamford; but the dissatisfaction this time arose against the limitation of suffrage to church members, by the theocracy of New Haven. The people of the Denton Exodus considered their church organization complete in itself, and themselves competent to govern it independent of ecclesiastical authority. In 1643, Richard Denton and scores of others determined to seek a place for a home where their religious views and practices would not be interfered with. Robert Fordham and John Carman bought land of the Indians, on the North side of Long Island. They were the agents selected to negotiate with the Indians. A formal agreement was made for the purchase of the land, and confirmed by writings duly signed. Payments were to be made at intervals, and the confirmation deed was to be executed and delivered when the final payment was made. This deed when made bore the date of July 4, 1657. It was signed by 10 Sachems. The witnesses were Richard Gildersleeve, John Seaman and John Hicks. The title was not considered as quite complete until Wocomebound, chief of the Montauks, who exercised sovereignty over all the Long Island clans, of whom there were thirteen, had put his mark to the instrument. At the next town meeting, he signed the paper. Thus the title of the land of Hempstead, including Merrick, was duly passed, but the Indians reserved the right to hunt, fish and gather nuts on the land.

THE STAMFORD MALCONTENTS LOCATE ON HEMPSTEAD PLAINS.

The next spring, 66 families from Ripowam (Stamford) crossed the sound to the east side of Martin Garretsen's Bay [Little Neck Bay], and went to the

---

Note—These people were Independents who had cut loose from the Established Church, or been turned out of it, and set up for themselves, each congregation managing its own religious affairs. They took little interest in religious beliefs, and were willing to tolerate any religion, and demanded toleration for their own. In this the Quakers are their modern representatives; and, in respect of religious organization, the Congregational denomination is their lineal successor.

[1] Richard Denton was born in Yorkshire in 1586. He graduated in Cambridge in 1623. He was the minister at Colby Chapel, Halifax, and he came to America with Winthrop, and with many of his congregation, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts Bay, in 1630. It does not appear that he preached at Watertown. Cotton Mather says of him: "First at Wethersfield and then at Stamford, his doctrine dropped as the rain; his speech distilled the dew." He was an Independent, claimed by the Presbyterians. He went from Watertown to Wethersfield, and from there to Stamford, and, finally, to Hempstead, Long Island, and remained until 1659. He then returned to England and died in 1662."

Dutch settlement called Heemstede. They made a bargain with the Dutch Governor, Kieft, and obtained a patent from him Nov. 14, 1644, confirming their Indian title, and freeing them from Dutch control, and authorizing them to "use and exercise the Reformed Religion which they profess," and to name their magistrates, subject to approval by the Director General, and the Council at New Amsterdam. A quit-rent of one-tenth of the products of the soil was to be paid to the West India Company, to begin ten years from the first general peace with the Indians.

Hempstead Plains was a tract of land entirely free from timber, 16 miles long and about 4 miles wide, containing 40,000 acres. The Plains was full of large areas of land, lower than the general level of that surrounding them, that were very rich. The settlers located their village in one of them, and laid out garden plots, and established their homes.

Of the settlers, John Carman went as far as what is Greenwich Street in Hempstead village and located there.

NAMES OF THE ORIGINAL OWNERS.

Robert Ashman,
Thos. Armitage,
Sam'l Baccus,
John Carman,
Sam Clark,
Benj. Coe,
John Coe,
Robert Coe,
Dan'l Denton,
Nath'l Denton,
Rev. Richard Denton,
Richard Denton, Jr.,
Samuel Denton,
John Ellison,
John Foulks,
Rev. Robert Fordham,
John Fordham,
Xtopher Foster,
Thos. Foster,
Ri. Gildersleeve,
John Hicks,
John Hudd,
Henry Hudson,
Thos. Ireland,
Robert Jackson,
John Lawrence,
William Lawrence,
John Lewis,
Richard Lewis,
Roger Lines,
John Ogden,
Henry Pierson,
Thos. Pope,
Ed. Raynor,
Wm. Rayner,
Wm. Rogers,
Joseph Scott,
Wm. Scott,
Simon Sering,
John Sewell,
Wm. Shadden,
Thomas Sherman,
Abraham Smith,
James Smith,
John Smith, Sen.,
John Smith, Jr., Rock,
William Smith,
Thos. Stephenson,
John Storye,
John Strickland,
Samuel Strickland,
Nicholas Tanner,
Mr. Tappin, John,
William Thickstone,
Ri. Valentine,
Wm. Washburne,
Daniel Whitehead,
Henry Whitson,
Thos. Willet,
Robt. Williams,
Edmund Wood, Oakham,
Jeremy Wood,
Jonas Wood,
—— Wood,
Francis Yates.

TOWN GOVERNMENT.

The people of the Denton Exodus adopted the plan of settlement generally followed by English colonists when settling in a new country infested by wild beasts and Indians. They established their villages where water privileges were convenient, and the soil the most readily brought under cultivation, each one erecting a house, and inclosing a garden plot. Farming land was also allotted to each individual owner for farming purposes, and the remainder of the purchase was held in common as grazing ground, meadows, and timber land, for distribution when required for farming purposes. The right of common was transferable by inheritance, or by sale; and, for more than a century and a half the commons was in common use by the inhabitants for pasturage and fuel, new allotments of farming land being made occasionally as it was required. The meadow was apportioned to the inhabitants at town meetings, and the date to begin cutting the grass was fixed definitely, and no one was permitted to begin cutting before the time designated. Their grain was sown on uninclosed land. A fence was built across Cow-Neck soon after the arrival of the inhabitants. Everyone was permitted to make use of the pasture in proportion to the number of pannels of the fence he built, and kept in repair. A fine was imposed upon owners whose fence was out of repair, and a penalty exacted for leaving the fence down.

COW HERDS.

The Cow-herds were among the most important officials. They were employed

by contract by the town officials. In 1658 the contract required them (one or the other) to be ready by the time the sun was a half-hour high, to drive the cattle out, and to bring them in before sunset, and always to be ready to attend their charge, and to water them at seasonable times in the day, and drive them one day of the week onto Cow Neck, and let them have range and feed to the North End of the ox pasture. The people were to be ready at the sounding of the horn, to send the cows out. The herding of the cattle was to begin on May 11, in 1658, and continue until Oct. 23rd. There was also a calves' keeper whose duty it was to keep the calves to the number of 80, and water them twice a day. The Cow-keepers' wages were fixed upon at 1 pound of butter for each cow in the herd, at 6 pieces a pound, and the remainder in sufficient wampum, or in coin.

The sheep were branded, and pastured in a common herd on the Plain, and were gathered together in its center by horsemen in the fall, and separated. The wool cards, the spinning wheel, the reel, the swift, the quill wheel, the dye tub, the warping bars, and the loom, were in nearly every household.

THE PEOPLE COMPELLED TO ATTEND MEETINGS.

The General Court made an order on Sept. 16, 1650, which was consented to on Oct. 18, 1650, at the Town Meeting, that all persons inhabiting the "Towne or ye limits thereof, shall duly resorte and repare to the publique Meetings and Assemblies on ye Lordes days, and on publique Days of fasting and thanks and humiliacon appointed by publique Authority both on the forenoon and afternoon. in as much as The Publicke preaching of the word by those that are called there vunto is the chief and ordiniare means ordained of God, for the convertion, edifying and saving of ye souls of ye elect through the presence and power of ye Holy Ghost thereunto promised." They were called together by the beat of the drum.

A Meeting House was built in 1647, in Hempstead Village, a few rods northeast of Burly Pond, twenty-four feet square. It was used for nearly thirty years for all public purposes, civil and religious.

At a Town Meeting held April 1, 1673, Mr. Sherman and John Smith, blue were chosen to agree with Joseph Carptenter to build a new Meeting House 24 ft. long, 22 ft. wide, and 12 ft. stud, with a leanto on each side, the new house to be set at the west end of the old one. It was roofed with cedar shingles, clapboarded with oak, and ceiled with pine. Like the first house, it was built out of public funds, by civil authority, and used for secular and for religious meetings.

THE PARSONAGE.

The parsonage was across the brook on a gentle slope. A hundred acres of soft meadow at the South Bay, known as the parsonage of which the minister was tenant, property of the town, belonged to the glebe.

ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD.

A church plot was laid out on April 8, 1734, and the work of building a church carried on throughout the year. It was completed; and it was consecrated on St. George's day, 1735. It was 50 feet long and 35 ft. wide.

THE INDEPENDENT'S CHURCH.

The Independents built a new church in 1762. It was the third one, and on a part of the old burying ground. About the church is the old village graveyard in which are the earliest burials of the town. It is a field of sunken, unmarked, nameless graves. The British soldiers of the Revolution used the grave stones in constructing chimneys to the soldiers' quarters. Such are the conditions under which the ancestors and relatives of Ruth Smith, wife of Cornelius Wiltsee, were born and raised.

JAMAICA SETTLED.

Hempstead's Great Plains did not furnish enough room for the restless Daniel Denton, and others of the Stamford colonists who wished their labors improved." In 1656, he and Robert Jackson and others, applied to the Director

General and the Council for permission to establish a new plantation between Hempstead and Canarsie. A grant was made to them on the 21st of March, 1657, In the patent, it was called Rustdorp. The settlement was begun near the Bever Pend, and called Jemaco. It was settled mostly by Independents from Hempstead. A surveyor was given a penny an acre for laying out the Little Plain in 1657, and a part was given to each man that settled there. Daniel Denton was elected clerk at the first town meeting. The inhabitants were divided into squadrons, and each squadron was to perform a designated part.

CHURCH MATTERS.

In April, 1662, the Town arranged to build a house for the minister. August 30, 1663, arrangements were made to build a Meeting house twenty-six feet by twenty-six.

December 6, 1689, it was voted that a Meeting House should be built in Jamaica 60 feet long and 30 feet wide. It was finished in 1702 and remained standing until 1813. This church was built by the Independents at the public expense. Hempstead and Jamaica were separated in 1693.

A family tradition says that Henry Smith settled in Plymouth and accompanied Mr. Pychon to Roxbury with his family, where his son John's wife became mother of a son named John, who was called John Smith Rox, from his having been born at Roxbury—to distinguish him from others of the Smith family.

Henry Smith moved with his family to Wethersfield and from there to Ripawam, but the name does not appear except as given elsewhere as "Hen Smith." He died, but his descendants went to Hempstead, Long Island at the time of the Richard Denton exodus in the spring of 1644. In the list of those who moved to Hempstead from Samford are John Smith, John Smith, Jr., Rock, William, James and Abraham Smith, all, probably, sons of the deceased Hen Smith, of Wethersfield.

JOHN SMITH.

John Smith[2] did not locate with the others of the colony. He went on with his family until he could see the Great South Bay from the meadow lands of Merrick, and located there, east of Freeport and west of Bellmore in 1644. The savages were cheerful, and kind, and welcomed John Smith to Merrick. The Smiths thrived and increased; and the descendants of John Smith, Rox, were and still are known as Smiths, Rox, or Rock Smiths. A John Smith Rock of Merrick signed a declaration of submission to Congress in 1776; and at the present day nearly all of the Smiths of Merrick are of this line of descent.

When an account of the valuation of the estates of the inhabitants of Hempstead was taken in 1685, John Smith owned 260 acres of land.

Rec. of the Town of N. Hempstead, Aug. 21, 1662.

"The Deed of Gift: I, Anna Wood, the wife of John Wood, formerly of R. I., due hereby give and bequeath unto John Smith of Hempstead, my well-beloved son Jonathan Wood, who will be about ye 29 September next ensuing, the date hereof, 4 years old, for his owne to live and abide with him or his heirs until he come to be 21 years of age."

JOHN SMITH ROX.

John Smith[3] Rox, s. of John Smith, s. of Hen. Smith, b. at Roxbury, Mass., was an original proprietor of Hempstead, L. I.

May 13, 1659, John Smith Rock was licensed to keep an Ornary in Hempstead, and sell meat, and drink, and lodging for strangers with their retinues, both for men and for horses.

John Smith Rox is supposed to have m. Elizabeth Wood, da. of Jeremiah Wood, and to have named his second son, Jeremiah, after him.

CHILDREN OF JOHN SMITH ROX AND ELIZABETH WOOD.

I. John Smith Rox, Jr.
II. Jeremiah Smith.
III. Joseph Smith,
IV. Jonithan Smith.
V. ——— Smith, mother of Samuel Denton.

VI. Elizabeth Smith, d. Jan. 2, 1739.

When the list of the inhabitants of the town of Hempstead was taken John Smith, John Smith, Jr., Jonathan Smith and Samuel Denton were residents of that place.

Records of the town of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., page 258.

(This is a true Copy Extracted out of the deed of gift by me.

NATHANIEL PARSALL, Clerk.)

DEED OF GIFT.

Hempstead the 28th of March, 1676; to all Christian people to whom this: instrument of Rights shall come Greeting be it Known to all men that I John Smith of Hempstead of Long Island in New England and in the North Riding of New Yorkshire have Given unto my son Jeremiah one lot of meadow lying on the little neck: eastward of the town, and allso I have given him one right in the Commons which did belong unto Thomas foster's lot with all upland outland that doth or shall belong unto that right of commons.

This I doe own that I have given from me my Eairs or assigns unto my sonn to him his eairs or assigns forever to Injoy as theire own proper interest never to be Molested by me nor any from me as witness my hand the day and yere first above writhen and in Presents of us.

JOHN TOWNSEND. JOHN SMITH.

ALLOTMENT OF LAND.

At a town meeting held April 9, 1677, it was agreed that "each proprietor should be allowed 100 acres of woodland Either in the north woods or in the south woods, Excepting Mandan's Neck, the Cow Neck or Martinicock's Neck on the north side, and Excepting the south neck on the south side."

In the "Town of N. and South Hempstead" are recorded (p. 278) a sale of 32 acres of land, and elsewhere a sale of 100 acres of Woodland by John Smith Rock.

John Smith Rock is mentioned 24 times in the index, "The Documentary History of New York, Vol. II, pp. 525-26" in "An Account of Ye Vallvation of the Estates of Thee Inhabitants of ye Towne of Hempstead On Long Island, Oct. 11th, 1683," shows that John Smith Rox, Sr., and John Smith Rox, Jr., and Jonathan Smith Rox were assessed. At that date, it appears that the annex Rox was in use, and known to refer to Roxbury, the place of John Smith Rox's birth. Rock and Roe were used by misapprehension of its meaning, or by inaccuracy of spelling. Other Smiths were distinguished by other annexes to their names.

SMITHS OF HEMPSTEAD IN 1683.

The Smith inhabitants of the Town of Hempstead in Oct., 1683, were the following, the names appear in "An Account of Ye Valuation of the Estates of thee Inhabitants of Ye Town of Hempstead On Long Island: Is as Followeth October 11, 1683.

The Names of the Inhabitants.	Heads.	Land, Meadows and Ackers.	Oxen.	Cowes.	Three year ould.	Two year ould.	Year ould.	Hoggs.	Sheep.	Horses and Wagons.	Ditto 3 years ould.	Ditto, 2 years ould.	Ditto, year ould.
John Smith blew.....	1	30	06	07	03	03	03	02	00	01	00	00	00
*John Smith Shoovrn.....	00	00	00	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
Joseph Smith.....	01	01	04	07	06	05	05	02	00	02	00	00	00
Jonathan Smith Rox.....	00	23	06	10	06	06	07	10	00	02	00	00	00
John Smith Rox, Sr.....	01	50	06	09	05	06	06	12	16	01	00	00	00
William Smith.....	01	25	02	04	00	03	02	04	04	02	01	00	00
Abraham Smith.....	00	14	02	05	00	02	06	04	00	04	00	02	01
John Smith Rox, Jur.....	01	33	06	06	05	04	06	04	13	03	00	00	00
*John Smith, Nan.....	01	50	06	05	01	03	01	03	40	02	00	00	00
Jonathan Smith, Senr.....	00	24	06	05	05	06	03	12	04	01	00	01	00

[1] This was Little Nick Huntington. It was rated at 66 pounds to Jeremiah Smith in 1683. (See Doc. His. of N. Y., Vol. II, p. 530.)

"The vnderwritten are ye Remaindr of ye Inhabitants of ye said Towne which having not Brought in their valluations are Guest att by ye Constable and oversiers of ye Towne Afresd.

Jeremiah Smith.....130:00:00. Doc. Hist. N. Y., Vol. II, pp. 523-'27.

SMITHS NOT DESCENDED FROM HEN. SMITH.

"The Annals of Hempstead" give accounts of John Smith of Orum, England, and of John Smith of Halifax, England. In 1661, there was a John Freeman Smith.

SMITHS OF HEMPSTEAD IN 1685.

At a meeting of the freeholders of Hempstead, held on April 3d, 1685, there were 261 present. The following of the name of Smith were of the number, and owners of the subjoined amounts of land:

Abraham Smith,	land 150 acres.
William Smith,	land 100 acres.
John Smith,	land 260 acres.
John Smith Rock,	land 50 acres.
John Smith Rock, Jr.,	land 230 acres.
Jonathan Smith, Sr.,	land 220 acres.
Jonathan Smith,	land 180 acres.
Jeremiah Smith,	land 100 acres.
John Smith Blue,	land 368 acres.
Joseph Smith,	land 156 acres.
Isaac Smith,	land 22 acres.
Peter Smith,	land 11 acres.
Sam Smith,	land 11 acres.

—(See Thomp. Hist. of L. I., p. 350.)

LAND BARTERED.

Oyster Bay, February 14, 1687.

"I John Smith Roc with my sons Joseph and Jonathan bartered allotments of land etc."

JOHN SMITH'S WILL.

The will of John Smith of Hempstead, L. I., July 2, 1694, names "wife Elizabeth, sons Jonathan and Jeremy, daughter's son Samuel Denton, da. Elizabeth.

III. Joseph Smith[4] was Capt. of a company of foot soldiers in Hempstead on Dec. 30, 1689.

He was justice of the peace in 1690, and in 1700 he was Capt. of a company of foot soldiers in Hempstead.

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, JAN. 29, 1723.

Benjamin, s.
Elizabeth, d. } Joseph and Mary Smith.
Richard, s.

IV. Johnathan Smith[4], Rox[1], s. of John Smith Rox, s. of John Smith, s. of "Hen" Smith, built one of the first houses in Merrick of stone. It was standing at the end of the 19th century.

---

*"The Annals of Hempstead" gives accounts of John Smith of Orum, England, and of John Smith of Halifax, England. In 1661 there was a John Freeman Smith.

In this table are all the Smiths of the exodus but James, who lived in New Town. They are Abraham, William and John Smith, supposed to be sons of Hen. Smith. Of the third generation are John Smith, Rock, Jonathan, Sr., Joseph and Jeremiah. Of the fourth generation are John Smith, Rock, Jun., Jonathan, Peter and Sam. There may have been others who left Hempstead, and younger ones that we haven't got. No church records were kept until 1725, and there is no other extant.

BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH.

May 14, 1728. Treadwell, s. } Jonathan and Elizabeth Smith.
William, s. } Oct. 1, 1739. Elizabeth, d. Jonathan (deceased), Elizabeth Smith.

V. Miss Smith, mother of Samuel Denton, probably, m. Samuel Denton, one of the original proprietors of Hempstead. The Dentons who affiliated with the descendants of Jeremiah Smith, probably, descended from them. Samuel Denton[1] iived in Hempstead in 1683, and in 1688. They are mentioned in the records down to near the end of the 18th century, as soldiers of Dutchess Co.

MARRIAGE IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD.

Feb. 14, 1728. Joseph Denton and Elizabeth Smith.
Oct. 14, 1732. Benjamin Smith and Elizabeth Denton.

BAPTISMS IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD.

March 13, 1736. Susannah, da. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Smith.
Nov. 17, 1757. Joseph Denton, yeoman, and Hannah Thorn acted as witnesses of the will of Wm. Fowler of Crum Elbow, Dutchess County.

BENJAMIN DENTON'S WILL.

Aug. 12, 1771. July 10, 1780. Denton, Benjamin, of Amenia Precinct, Dutchess Co. Wife Ruth, sons Benjamin and John, daughters Sarah Ann and Rachel, home farm, land in Sharon Township, Count. Executor, son Benjamin. Witnesses Russell Hopkins, Ruth Peek, and Hannah Purday.

JEREMIAH SMITH.

II. Jeremiah Smith[1], s. of John Smith Rox, s. of John Smith, s. of "Hen" Smith, b. about 1656, m., probably, Anne Cornell, da. of Richard Cornell of Flushing, in 1678.

March 28, 1676, his father gave him a deed to one lot of meadow lying in Little Neck; eastward of the. town [of Hempstead in Flushing] and a right in the commons, &c.

RECORDS OF THE TOWN OF NORTH AND SOUTH HEMPSTEAD.

At the allotment of land made April 9, 1671, Jeremiah Smith had drawn Lot. No. 29, and John Smith Rock lot 41. Ibid, pp. 258 and 311.

Oct. 11, 1687, Jeremiah Smith owned property valued at £130 in Hempstead, and property valued at £66 in Huntington township. In 1685, April 3d, he owned 100 morgens of land in Hempstead.

Jan. 2, 1690, he was commissioned ensign by Gov. Leister. He was Capt. of the Hempstead Foot Comapny of Militia in 1700. He was a witness to the will of Richard Smith of Hempstead April 3, 1706. "Jeremiah Smith's Ear mark is a Latch marke in ye near eare & a bit in ye same Eare and a Half peney on ye under side of ye off ear. Recorded this 25 day of November, 1683, by me.

Page 462. FRANCIS CHAPPEL, Clerk.

From a record of the children baptized "in ye towns of Hempstead" beginning Anno Dom. 1680.

"Jeremiah Smith Jun ye son of Jeremiah Smith, Sen., was born ye 8th of Nov. 1680, and was baptized ye 16th of March, Ano Dom. 1681." The dates of birth and baptisms of his other children are unknown.

---

[1] Son by adoption.
[1] Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. III, p 197.

JEREMIAH SMITH'S WILL[1].

Oct. 23, 1725. April 2, 1726.

Jeremiah Smith [wife Anne] of Herricks, Town of Hempstead, Long Island, bequeaths property to eldest son, Jeremiah, To son John, To son Richard—for my grandchildren, Elizabeth and Ann; children of my eldest daughter, Hannah Cornell, To grandchildren Elizabeth and Hannah; children of my second daughter, Elizabeth Cornell; To my two youngest daughters Rachel Wiltsie and Anne Smith; To son James; To son Thomas.

BENJ. SEAMANS, JR.,
JOSHUA CARMAN,
WM. WILLIS.

I. Jeremiah Smith[5], son of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith Rox, son of John Smith, son of Henry Smith, born November 8, 1680, does not appear, elsewhere in the record, than in his father's will.

II. John Smith[5], son of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith, Rox., son of John Smith, son of Henry Smith, probably, born in 1682, and mentioned in his father's will, is also mentioned as a soldier in the "List of the Queens County Company of Soldiers Commanded by Capt. Jacob Hicks' in 1738."

Doc. Hist. of New York State, Vol. IV, p. 209.

He had a son John Smith, Jr., in the same company with him, and he probably had a son Benoni Smith and a son Joseph, who m. Elizabeth Cornell, and others.

John Smith[6], son of John Smith, son of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith Rox, son of John Smith, son of "Hen" Smith, m. Margaret Wiltsee[4], da. of Martin Wiltsee.

The genealogy of John Smith's family is completed in the line of Margaret Wiltsee[4].

They moved to Dutchess Co., N. Y.

Benoni Smith,[6] son of John Smith, son of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith Rox, son of John Smith, son of "Hen" Smith, is mostly known by tradition. He moved to the Hampshire Grants about 1755.

On a "Petition For the Confirmation By New York of Certain N. H. Grants," dated Dec. 1770, is the name Benoni Smith.

It had also appeared among the names of the signers of a "Petition From Cumberland and Gloucester Counties To the King" to oppose the annexation of territory to New Hampshire, dated 1st November, 1770.

In the "Skedule of the names of the inhabitants of the Township of Guilford, County of Cumberland, dated June 9th, 1772, is Benoni Smith, Wife & 7 children."

Joseph Smith,[6] son of John Smith, son of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith Rox, son of John Smith, son of Henry Smith, m. Elzabeth Cornel.

MARRIAGE IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD.

April 29, 1733. Joseph Smith and Elizabeth Cornel.

BAPTISMS IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD.

Jan. 29, 1734. John[7], s. Joseph and Elizabeth Smith.

Nov. 15. 1760. Joseph[7], s.; Anna[7], d.; Sarah[7], d., adults. Joseph Smith and Elizabeth Smith.

Joseph Smith had moved to Rembout Precint, D. Co., several years previous to 1760. The last three whose baptismal records appear in the St. George's Church, Hempstead, were taken into the congregation at Rembout, Duchess Co., by the minister of Hempstead, L. I., when at Rembout.

Joseph Smith was enrolled as one of the soldiers of the militia of Oblong, Beckman Precinct, D C., N. Y., in 1755.

On May 20, 1761, Joseph Smith bought 115 acres and 50 rods of land, situated at the easterly end of Rembout Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., of Jacob Wiltsee of Rembout.

III. Richard Smith[5], s. of Jeremiah Smith, s. of John Smith Rox, s. of John Smith, s. of Hen.[4] Smith, m. Joanna ————

---

[1] Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island, 1664-1794, p. 13.

WILL OF RICHARD SMITH.

1757, July 15. 1758, June 23. Smith, Richard R. of New York City, schoolmaster and mariner. Wife Joanne niece Mary Trogatt, da. of sister. Real and personal estate, the wife executrix, etc.

Richard Smith was a witness to a will in New York City, June 4, 1755.

IV. Hannah Smith[5], daughter of Jeremiah Smith, having died previous to the making of Jeremiah Smith's will was represented by her daughters Elizabeth and Anna Cornell as her heirs.

V. Elizabeth Smith[5], daughter of Jeremiah Smith, having died before the making of Jeremiah Smith's will was represented by her daughters Elizabeth and Hannah Cornell as her heirs.

A family tradition asserts that Samuel Cornelius alias Cornell was the husband of Hannah Smith, and that Joseph Cornelius was the husband of Elizabeth Smith.

In "An Exact List of All Ye Inhabitants Names Within Ye Tonne of fflushing And P'cinct Of Old And Young ffreemen & Servants White & Black &c 1698," these names are given: "John Cornelius & Mary his wife—10 John Daniel Sam'li Joseph Deborah Mary phebe Sarah, Negro Yambo[1]." (See Doc. Hist. of New York State, Vol. I, p. 663.)

Peter Jan de Witt with fourteen Frenchmen and an interpreter arrived at New Amsterdam on the 16th of Feb., 1660. A few of them went to Flushing and began horticultural pursuits, and the establishment of a nursery. John Cornelius and his family were of the French Huguenots engaged in this business, and of those who developed the Bell Pear, the Lady Apple and the New Town Pippen from a seedling apple tree, raised in Newtown by Marten Wiltsee, and furnished to the nursery with others; and now cultivated throughout the Northern States, in the hilly country south, and on the Pacific Coast.

From these nurserymen, by the training they gave Marten Wiltsee, the descendants of Marten down to the family of the writer's father acquired tastes for horticultural pursuits, and for the cultivation, by grafting and budding, of the many kinds of tame fruit, and gardening in connection with farming.

ANN CORNELL.

Ann Cornell[6], alias Cornelius, da. of Hannah the eldest da. of Jeremiah Smith, m. David Cary about 1740.

DAVID CARY.

David Cary was a descendant of Miles Cary of Virginia, who was converted to Quakerism by the Quaker preacher Story of Yorktown, Virginia, in 1690, and who a few years later was secretary of the county of York. He became a resident of Suffolk Co., L. I., early in the eighteenth century. His name appears in "A List of Ye residents of Suffolk Co." Feb. 27, 1737.

Soon after his marriage, he moved his family to Beekman Precinct, Dutchess Co., and made his home among his wife's relatives. While there he bought a claim to land in the Town of Pownal, Bennington Co., Vermont.

THE TOWN OF POWNAL.

The town of Pownal lies 20 miles east of the Hudson River. It is bounded on the west by New York State, on the south by Massachusetts, on the east by the town of Stamford and on the north by Bennington. It is six miles square, and it was laid out and allotted on the plan followed by the colonies of English settled elsewhere. The map of the plan of the division of the town when it was first laid out is now lost.

"Successive Deeds from John Vanornum [Van Order] and Others, Pownal Center, Vt.

Town Clerks Office, September 17, 1895.

Book No. 1. Mary F. Lampman, Town Clerk.

"Vanornum John Deed to Asa Alger.

Note—The correct name was John Van Order. In January, 1737, he was a militia man in New York City. Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. IV, p. 222.

A House lot, one acre, No. 13, and one 90 acre pitch, No. 13, and one 45 acre pitch—Voted the last proprietors meeting No. 50 yet to be laid out, together with all after drafts or Divisions of land in anywise belonging to the 180 pitch No. 13 belonging to Michael Dunning, with all and in singular all the privileges, comodities, and appurtinences thereunto belonging or in any way appurtaining.

Consideration Seven Pounds.

Deed dated May 25, 1763.

Asa Alger Deed to Timothy Bull of Beatemans—Beekman patent in the county of Dutchess & Province of New York. Consideration Forty Pounds—a certain tract of land in Pownal—one 90 acre pitch No. 13 and one 45 acre pitch No. 50 with all the after drafts and divisions of land yet to be laid out in said Pownal upon the original right of No. 13 now in the possession of one Michael Dunning—

Deed dated Sixth day of March in the 4th year of his Majesty's reign, Anno Dominia, 1764.

"Timothy Bull of Bakeman [Beekman] Postpint in Dutchess County N. Y.—now of Pownal.

Deed to David Cary of Pownal in the Province of New Hampshire—being Lot No. 50, being a five and Forty acre pitch on the 4 Divide bounded as follows—beginning at a stake with stones about it at the North end of a ledge of Rocks at the upper end of a small stream which enters into Hoosack River near the west line of said Pownal—said stream coming from the Northwest—said lot running from said stake and stones South 30° West 90 rods—then West 30° North 80 rods, thence North 30° East 90 rods thence East 30° South 80 rods to the first mentioned bounds with all the after Drafts & Divisions of land yet to be laid out in said Pownal upon the original right No. Thirteen now in possession of Michael Dunning—

consideration Twelve pounds—

Dated the 5th day of January in the 5th year of his majesties reign A D 1765."

See Book 2 Page 266 & 267.

David Cary moved his family onto his land, and his name is in the list of resident owners of land in Pownal, Vt., dated Dec. 18, 1765. (Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. IV, p. 584.)

In Volume III of the Documentary History of New York, by E. B. O'Callaghan, M. D., at Page 916 is a map of the Names of Renssellaerwick, Surveyed and Laid Down by John R. Bleeker in 1767 on the Lines of the Survey of 1765. On this map the original Lot No. 50 is marked by a picture of a house with the name Van Armen[1] near it, near the right bank of the "Hosick."

This land had been in the possession of David Cary two years when the last survey was made. He was the builder of the house. It was a small frame house facing the east with a window at the south end, and a loft.

ELIZABETH SMITH.

Elizabeth Cornelius alias Cornel. daughter of Jeremiah Smith's[4] second daughter Elizabeth, married Richard Cornel Jr.

Marriage in St. George's Church, Hempstead.

December 31, 1731. Richard Cornel Jr. and Elizabeth Cornel, both at Oyster Bay.

Hannah Cornelius, alias Cornel, daughter of Jeremiah Smith's[4] second daughter, Elizabeth married Robert Mitchel.

Marriage in St. Georges Church, Hempstead.

March 14, 1729. Robert Mitchell & Hannah Cornel.

VI. Rachel alias Ruth Smith da. of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith, Rox, son of John Smith, son of "Hen" Smith, probably, born in 1693, m. Cornelius Wiltsee.

Note—The Governor of New Hampshire, knowing that the land to twenty-four miles east of the Hudson River had been granted to Van Rensaellaer by the Governor of New York State, and that Livingston owned a part of Pownal by purchase, issued a grant of the town of Pownal to a company of men as "original proprietors." These "original proprietors," not wishing to take the risks of making improvements on it, sold their claims. These claimants resold their rights to innocent parties. The Governor of New York confirmed the titles of those of them who conformed to his requirements, but not those of the others.

[1] John Vanornum, alias John Van Order, was the original proprietor.

VII. We have no further record of Anne Smith[5].

VIII. James Smith[5] and IX. Thomas Smith[5], sons of Jeremiah Smith, son of John Smith, son of "Hen" Smith, both married Mary, daughter of Martin Wiltsee[3], Thomas as her first husband, and James as her second. James is also called Jacob in the baptismal records.

Note—Jeremiah Smith mentions this daughter as Rachel Wiltsie in his will. In the church baptismal record she is called Ruth and Rutie. She probably had both names, as it was not unusual to give children two Christian names.

Note—The genealogies of their children, and of Ruth Smith, are given elsewhere with those of the Wiltsee lines of descent.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MARTEN WILTSEE LINE OF DESCENT.

FROM THE MARRIAGE OF MARTEN HENDRICKSE WILTSEE AND MARIA VAN WYCK TO THE CLOSE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF ANNA, DAUGHTER OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE AND RUTH SMITH.

FROM A. D. 1690 TO A. D. 1850.

Marriage of Marten Hendrickse Wiltsee and Maria Van Wyck—Cornelius Barend Van Wyck—Theadorus Van Wyck—Johannus Theodorus Polhemius—Marten Wiltsee's Places of Residence—Of Flushing and of Queens Co.—Success Pond—Children of Marten Wiltsee and Maria Van Wyck—Maria Van Wyck's Last Record—The Authorized Spelling of the Name Wiltsee—Marten Wiltsee's Dutch Bible—Children of Cornelius Wiltsee and Ruth Smith—Geographical &c.—The Wiltsee Migrations—Arrival of Wiltsees in Dutchess Co.—John R. Wiltsee on the First Arrival of the Wiltsees, &c.—Cornelius Wiltsee Buys a Home and Builds a House—Cornelius Wiltsee One of the Purchasers of Fishkill Landing—Cornelius Wiltsee's Home and His Village, Hopewell—Copy of Cornelius Wiltsee's Will Made Dec. 15, 1755—The Will Proved—The Executors Sworn—Inventory of His Personal Property and Its Sale—Martin Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—Francis Wiltsee[6], Son of Martin, Son of Cornelius—Anna Wiltsee[5], Daughter of Cornelius, Son of Marten Wiltsee.

MARTEN HENDRICKSE WILTSEE AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

11. IV. Marten Wiltsee[4], s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, s. of Philippe Maton, bpt. at Wiltwyck April 3, 1667, m. Marretje Van Wyck, da. of Cornelis Barent Van Wyck and Anna Polhemius.

Flatbush Marriage Record.

June 26, 1690.

Marten Hendrickse Wiltze of New Town
to Maria Van Wyck of Flatbush.

Cornelius Barend Van Wyck emigrated to New Netherland, probably from Brazil, in 1660. He settled in Flatbush, and owned a farm there in 1661. In 1676, he had 19 morgens of land, and in 1683, he owned 100 morgens of land and valley land. He owned a lot in Midwont (the official name of Flatbush) April 2, 1680 (Lot 20 of New Lots) which he sold to Claes Barents Dec. 4, 1687. He sold land east of the Flatbush Church, on the north side of the road, leading from New Utrecht to Flatbush in 1688, to Roelof Janse.

He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church at Flatbush in 1677, and took the oath of allegiance in 1687.

Oct. 20, 1713, Cornelius Barentse and Anna do. were witnesses to the bpt. of Elizabeth Wiltsee da. of Cornelius Wiltsee and Ruth Smith.

He m. 1st Anna, da. of the Rev. Theodorus Polhemius, probably in Brazil, 2d Jannetje—in 1684. They made a joint will, about the time of their marriage, to settle their property, Rec. of Flatbush, Lib. C., p. 169. Issue:—Theodorus b. in 1660 in America. Marretje. b. at Flatbush about 1670, m. Marten Hendrickse Wiltsee. Jahonnes, bpt. Jan. 17, 1677 in N. Y.; Aeltje. bpt. Oct. 5, 1679. Anna, bpt. July 9, 1682; Elizabeth, bpt. Jan. 16, 1685, m. Adriaen Hegerman of Flatbush; Adriaentje, bpt. Sept. 9, 1688, m. Joseph Hegerman of Flatbush.

Theodorus Van Wyck m. Margaret.—He took the oath of allegiance in 1687 as a native 27 years old[1] He was one of the earliest settlers of Fishkill in about 1715, as per Smith's History of Dutchess Co.

He and his son Theodorus Van Wyck Jr. and his son Cornelius Van Wyck of Rembout Precinct and Abraham Van Wyck of the city of New York were among the original purchasers of the site of the city of Fishkill. Dutchess county, N. Y., August 6, 1743. There was an Anthony Vander Wyck who had a da. Jannetje bpt. April 2, 1676, on which occasion Abraham Vander Wyck and Jannetje his w. were witnesses.

---

[1] See Early Long Island, by O'Callahan, Vol. III, p. 650.

Church records were kept at Hempstead from June, 1725. The book containing the "Baptismal Records" has this on the front page: "This book was Given to the Parish at Hempstead by Theodore Van Wyck Esq. Justice of the Peace and inhabitant of said Parish.

The old book containing the "Marriage Records" has this: "This Book was given to the Parish of Hempstead by Theodore Van Wyck Justice of the Peace in said Parish."

This Theodore Van Wyck of Hempstead possibly was a son of Claes Berend Van Wyck, named after Theodorus Barend Van Wyck.

JAHONNES THEODORUS POLHEMIUS AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

The Rev. Johonnes Theodorus Polhemius belonged to the Polheim family of Protestant Netherland—a family of ancient lineage. They had a coat of arms, and his ancestors in Antwerp and Ghent had held many offices, and been Justices and Burgomasters. On entering the holy orders, he Latinized his name as was the custom. He married Catherine Van Wervern, probably in Holland, and was stationed in the Dutch colony in Brazil. He emigrated to Itamarca, Brazil, in the employment of the West India Company, and thence to Long Island. The Dutch on Long Island were without a minister and had no church. They were obliged to cross the East River to New Amsterdam to attend public worship. He arrived in New Amsterdam Aug. 1, 1652, before a proper clergyman willing to emigrate from Holland was found. The magistrates of Midwont and Amersfoort petitioned the council for assistance in their enterprise, and permission was accordingly given them to employ Dominic Polhemius, until an answer could be received from Holland, and to raise funds for his support by a general collection. He accepted the call of the people of Midwont. He preached there every Sunday in the forenoon, and at Breucklen and Amersfoort alternately, in private houses Sunday afternoons.

He obtained a patent for 25 morgans of land June 25, 1662, in Flatbush, and bought an adjoining patent of 24 morgens March 6, 1674, of John Sebering that had been originally granted to Cornelius Swaelwood June 25, 1662. He also owned a double lot, (broad before 48 rods 4 feet, after 57 rods, long 600 rods, upwards of 52 morgans), on the south side of Little Lane, Flatbush. He died June 8, 1676, and was buried in the Dorp Huys at the Brookly Church.

A confirmatory patent was granted to Catherine, widow of Dominic Polhemius, by Gov. Andris Dec. 25, 1680, for all the above premises, with a small addition containing 104 acres and 360 rods. The heirs of Dominic Polhemius and Catherin Polhemius conveyed all this land to Daniel Polhemius, December 19, 1702.

The first Dutch Church on Long Island was organized at Midwont, December 17, 1654. Specifications were given for building a meeting house sixty feet by twenty, and a chamber 8 feet by fourteen, partitioned in the rear for the preacher. The building of the church began in 1655, under the direction of Dominic Megapholencis.

December 20, 1659, Dominic Polhemius and Jan Stricker addressed the "Noble, Rigorous and Honorable Gentlemen, and Honorable Director General of the Council in Nieuw Nederlandt," saying that the church in Midwont "now with Gods help nearly completed requires, according to our and many of the peoples opinion, a coat of color and to make it last longer, it being covered on the outside mostly with boards. These materials must necessarily be brought from the Fatherland, and we request it to be done upon your honors order to the Honorable Company."

On the arrival of Dominic Polhemius, the Director General called the congregation together for their approval of him. They consented to receive him, and to pay a salary of one thousand and forty guilders.

Later the people of Breuckelen objected to paying their proportion on the plea that his sermons were too short. Their proportion of the salary was assessed

---

Note—The grave of Cornelius Barend Van Wyck has been seen on Great Neck, on the Thorne estate, within the last generation. It was marked by a field stone having this inscription engraved on it: "Cous Wyck." Anna Palhernius was also buried there. More recent owners of the place have removed the headstones, and leveled the mounds, and no traces of the graves are left.

Note—A bronze tablet, presented by the Colonial Daughters, was placed in the wall of the Flatbush Church, April, 1902, in commemoration of the first house of worship erected in Kings County.

against them, and collected by the sheriff, of such as did not pay in March and April, 1658. Some assaulted him and were fined. A paper was signed by the residents of Flatbush discharging Dominic Polhemius.

Dominic Polhemius drew pay for preaching in Brooklyn in 1658, and for preaching in Kings county in 1664-65, assisted by Johonnes Megapolennis, who probably, had been associated with him from his arrival.

Catherine Van Werven, widow of Dominic Polhemius sold a house and outbuildings, and 5 lots, May 29, 1679, to Jan Janse. She bought a lot in Flatbush of Titus Syrachs De Vries, August 11, 1680. On May 7, 1882, she sold wood lots Nos. 13 & 14 in New Lots, Flatbush, to Jacob Larjelere.

Catherine Polhemius and her son Daniel were witnesses to a baptism in Brooklyn April 29, 1686. That place being where her husband was buried, it is probable that she was buried by him. Issue:—Theodorus; Lametie, who, m. Johonnes Willemse; Anna, who, m. Cornelis Barentse Van Derwyck or Van Wyck; Daniel; Maragrietje, m. Wm. Gwilliamse Cornell; Adriana m. John Rodofse, Snebering; Elizabeth, m. Dionys Teunise of Gewanus.

Theodorus Polhemius, m. Artje Bogaert, Oct. 14, 1677. He was a member of the Flatbush church in 1677, and a magistrate of that town in 1678-79.

He bought of John Baylis in Jamaica March 5, 1683, and moved there prior to 1699. He made a will dated Feb. 14, 1721; proved May 2, 1722. He was born in Brazil.

Issue:—Tunis; Sara, bpt. Oct. 18, 1680, m. Jores Remsen of Haverstraw; Theodorus; Elizabeth, bpt. Nov. 20, 1681, in New Ulm; Johonnis, bpt. July 20, 1685, in Brooklyn; Elizabeth, bpt. Nov. 5, 1693, in Brooklyn, m. Abraham Duryea; Abraham bpt. March 19, 1637, in Brooklyn.

Lammetie (Polhemius) Willemse wife of Johanns Willemse, probably d. without issue.

Anna Polhemius. No record shows the date of her birth. She m. Cornelis Baretse Van Wyck. The Dutch Girls usually m. when 18 or 20 years old, and her da. Maria, her second child, m. Marten Wiltsee, June 26, 1690. It appears from this that Anna was born in Brazil about 1650.

Daniel of Flatbush, (s. of Dominic Polhemius) m. 1st Aug. 13, 1685, Netje Vanderveer of Flatbush, 2d Cornelia—; d. probably in N. Y. about 1730. He and Cornelia joined the Reformed Dutch Church of N. Y. and he d. there probably in 1730. Previous to this he resided in Flatbush. He was on the patent of 1685, took the oath of allegiance there in 1687, was cornet of horse in 1690, and captain of the militia there, and on the assessment roll in 1693. He purchased the home farm of the heirs, Dec. 19, 1702, about 104 acres. In 1730 his heirs sold these to Abram Lott. Dec. 28, 1702, he sold Ryck Suydam 20 morgans in Flatbush and 14th of the Flatbush brewery. (See Early Settlers of Kings Co.)

Teunis (s. of Theodorus and Aertie) resided at first in Flatbush, and finally moved to Orange Co., N. Y., died in 1743. He m. Sarah, da. of Andrew Emmons.

Issue:—Theodorus, b. 1720; Andrias, bpt. Nov. 11, 1722; Elizabeth, m. Daniel Haring of Orange Co.; Aertje, bpt. Oct. 13, 1730; Antje, bpt. July 29, 1733, m. Dr. Thomas Oatwater; Aert; and Rebecca—all but. in New Utrecht.

CHILDREN OF MARTEN HENDRICKSE WILTSEE[4] AND MARIA VAN WYCK.

Born in 1691 probably.

12. I. Cornelius Wiltsee. (No baptismal record.)

July 23, 1693.

13. II. Hendricus, pars. Marten Hendrickse Wells, Mary Vanderwyck; wits. Theodorus Vanderwyck and Catherine Polhemius.
(Kings County Genealogical Club's Collection, Vol. I. No. V. p. 72.)

Aug. 15, 1695.

14. III. Johonnes, pars. Marten Wiltsen, Maria Van Wyck; wits. Meyndert Wiltsen, Margariet Mevering, h. v. [his wife] Hendr. Wiltsen.
(New York Genea. & Bio. Record, Vol. XIII.)

Probably born in 1697.

15. IV. Margriett, pars. Marten Wiltsee, Maria Van Wyck.

"An Exact List of All Ye Inhabitants Within Ye Towne of fflushing and p'cinct etc 1698.

Dutch Inhabitants
Marten Wiltsee
Maria his wife
Cornelius Hendrick
Johonnes & Margriett
(Documentary History of New York, p. 62, Vol. I.)

B. in 1700 probably.

16. V. Anatie. Marten Wiltsee, Maria Van Wyck.

Jamaica Dutch Church Records.

Bpt. Oct. 19, 1702.

17. VI. Maria.
Marten Wiltse,
Maria do
Witnesses: Johonnes Van Wyck,
Margrietie do

Bpt. Oct. 17, 1704.

18. VII. Catherine.
Marten Wiltse,
Maria do
Witnesses: Garret Cowenhoven,
Elizabeth Van Wyck.

1707, probably no records.

19. VIII. Martyn Wiltsee.
bpt. Oct. 11, 1709.

20. IX. Sophia.
Marten Wiltse,
Maria do
Witnesses: Laurorens Hoff,
Kniertie do

Marten Wiltsee was a member of Capt. Joshua Cornell's company of Queens county Militia in 1715.

Martine Wiltsee, Cornelius Wiltsee and Martin W. Wiltsee were living in Hempstead in 1630.

Marten Wiltsee and Maria Van Wyck acted as witnesses at the following baptisms:

May 22, 1715. Martyn, son of Cornelius Wiltsee and Ruth Smith.
Dec. 9, 1716. Theodorus, son of Johonnes Van Wyck and Phebe Smith.
Feb. 10. 1717. Maria, da. of Cornelius Wiltsee and Ruth Smith.
Oct. 8, 1721. Martynns, son of Johonnes Wiltsee and Jennetje Hoff.
Mar. 21, 1725. Marya, da. of Tams Smit and Mary Wiltsee.

Marten Wiltsee and Marie Van Wyck appear together on the church records the last time at the baptism of Marya Smit. She probably died soon after.

Whenever he acted as a witness at a baptism after that, he either acted alone, or was accompanied by a daughter.

March 20, 1726, at the bpt. of Hendrick, son of Cornelius and Ruth Smith, Marten Wiltsee and Catherine Wiltsee were witnesses.

May 29, 1728, at the bpt. of Cornelis and Johonnes, sons of Johonnes Wiltsee and Teuntie Hoff, Marten & Sofya Wiltsee and Jorrice and Catryna Hoff were witnesses.

May 24, 1730, at the bpt. of Tammus, son of Tammus Carewell and Anatie Wiltsee, Marten Wiltsee was witness.

June 29, 1733, at the bpt. of Elizabeth, da. of Tam Caarwell and Anitie Wiltsee, Marten Wiltsee was witness.

July 21, 1734, at the bpt. of Martynus, son of Martyn Wilse and Jennetje Sudaem, Marten Wilse and Catherine were witnesses.

Oct. 5, 1735, at the bpt. of Catriena, da. of Tommes Caarnel and Anitie Caarnel, Marten Wilse and Catriena Wilse were witnesses.

May 27, 1742, at the bpt. of Johonnes, son of Lawrens Wilse and Abigail Wilse, Marten Wilse and Cathryne Wilse were witnesses.

Marten Wiltsee named his first-born son Cornelius after his wife's father; his second Hendrick after his own father; his third Johonnes after his grandfather, Jan Meyers; and his fourth Marten after himself.

He named his first daughter Margeritt after his mother; his second Annetje after his wife's mother; the third one Maria after her mother; the fourth Cath-

erine after her grandmother, Catherine Polhemius; and the fifth Sophia after her great-grandmother, Sophia Ter Bosch, in conformity to the Dutch usage.

Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen, son of Philippe Maton, as the records show, was the first of the Wiltsee family in America to use the family's gentile name as his surname, accompanied with the proper name of his father with sen annexed to it, to designate his immediate paternal ancestor. He dropped this appelation later.

MARTEN WILTSEE'S DUTCH BIBLE.

While living at Success Pond, Marten Wiltsee bought a Dutch Bible, and wrote "Martyne Wiltsee, Syr., 1715," on the inside of the cover twice. It was printed at Amsterdam, Holland, in A. D. 1710, by Pieter Rotterdam. The Bible is 10½ inches long, 9 inches wide and 4½ inches thick. It is covered with wooden boards in brown leather embossed. The boards are a fourth of an inch thick. It has heavy brass corner plates, and once had a metal clasp, a part of which is now broken off and gone. Various parts of it are loose, but it is held together by a leather strap with a buckle at one end. It contains a map of the city of Jerusalem, but no family records.

This Bible descended to Marten's oldest son, Cornelius, and was taken to Hopewell, Dutchess County, N. Y.

When Cornelius made his will in December, 1755, he willed all of his personal property to his four daughters. In the inventory of his goods, taken January 12, 1756, mention is made of a "Dutch Bible, in the Old Room." In the list of the sales made at the vendue, Johonness Wiltse is charged: "to a Dutch Bible £3.

Johonnes Wiltsee willed his wife, Ellenor, all of the personal property she desired to have; and, at his death, the "Dutch Bible" fell to her. After she died in 1817, her son Cornelius bought the farm, and the Bible remained at the old homestead with him. His daughter, Elsie, inherited the part of the farm where the stone house stood and married James Bogardus. Their son, William, inherited the part where Johonnes Wiltsee had lived and rebuilt the stone house, leaving a part of it standing, and the Dutch Bible still remained there.

JOHN R. WILTSEE'S ACCOUNT OF THE MARTEN WILTSEE BIBLE.

John R. Wiltsee wrote the following to Elizabeth Q. Wiltse, Jan. 17, 1848: "An old Dutch Bible which contained a full record of the family from their first settlement had fell into the hands of an uncle's widow[1] who occupied the old family mansion, in which building a niche was made in the wall for the safe keeping of said book, which was kept clasped and locked, when not in use by the head of the family.

"When a small child, I was permitted to see the inside of said book, and distinctly remember of seeing at least 25 or 30 pages of manuscript which was said to contain the history of the family.

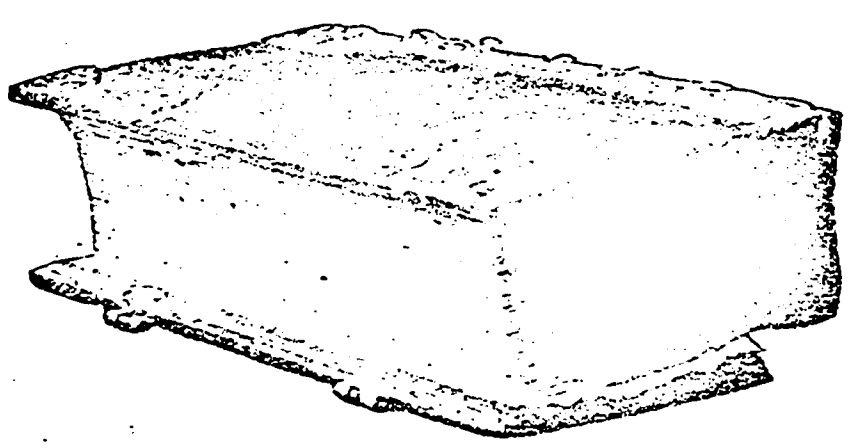
"Some 17 years after, I visited the old home to see the precious book. Upon inquiry, I found that the family had allowed it to be used for a plaything by their children, and [they] could not tell where it was. After searching through the house I found it among some rubbish in the garret of the house. I was delighted with the sight of it. When I opened it you may judge of my feelings when I found the records entirely gone; and not a vestige of them could be found. I have what is left of it in my possession. It is printed in Dutch, which I think is why it was so much abused and neglected: an accident that occurred to the good old Bible revealed to me the spelling of the name of the owner of it in 1715—Martyne Wiltsee."

HOW JOHN R. CAPTURED THE BIBLE.

Mr. Van Wyck Bronckerhoff was placed in possession of the Marten Wiltsee Bible, and several old legal documents at Hopewell, to carry to Abriham Wiltsie. He took them to Newburgh and left them with John R. to hand to his brother. They were never delivered to him. The Bible was supposed by others to be lost until Miss Elizabeth Q. Wiltse sent a copy of John's letter to a friend. It was with great difficulty that a piteure of the Bible could be procured for use in this work.

---

[1] Betsy Rapleje.



MARTEN WILTSEE'S DUTCH BIBLE.

The name of "Marten Wiltsee" appears on the church records last, May 27, 1742, as a witness to the bpt. of a great-grandchild, at Jamaica, Long Island. He was then 75 years old, and there is no further trace of him. He probably died a few years later, and was buried on the Thorne estate in Hempstead or at Jamaica, Long Island.

MARTEN WILTSEE'S VARIOUS PLACES OF RESIDENCE.

Marten Wiltsee made his home at his father's, until his marriage. He then lived near his wife's relatives until the spring of 1694, when he rented land of a Mr. Moore of Newtown and lived there. While there he planted apple seeds and raised seeding trees which he moved to the Flushine nursery when he left the Moore farm and from these developed the Newtown Pippen. He assisted in the nursery and garden in Flushing for several years after obtaining land at [1]Harnssey Harbor Neck in the winter of 1696-7, where he moved his family. Nathan Seamens and his brother Richard, and their wives, sold him land at Success Pond in Hempstead in 1701-2, and he moved his family there, having sold his land at Harnssey Harbor Neck, and a part of his purchase at Success Pond. He sold Adraien Onderdonk and Cornellis Ryersen a half acre of land at Success Pond in 1731, for a building lot for a Dutch Reformed Church.

He sold his land at Success Pond, then occupied by Cornelius Wiltsee, in 1733.

SUCCESS POND.

"The beautiful Success Pond where tulip trees and liquid-amber with luxuri ous undergrowth entangled with grapevines and green briars were mirrored in the clear water, bears a name which has grown so far away from the Indian Sacet, that a fisherman's legend has been invented for its explanation. Not even this perverted form will much longer suggest the lost original, for the entire region, beautiful mere and stately forest, scattered homesteads and old Dutch church, is now known as Lakeville. (See Early Long Island, p. 63.)

"Near Success Pond was a tulip tree twenty-six feet in girth, so tall as to be a landmark to boats passing through the Sound.

"Many noteworthy trees are still standing."—Ibid.

LITTLE NECK AND HARNSSEY HARBOR NECK.

"Little Neck Bay adjoins Little Neck, and Big Neck on the west. The eastern boundery of Flushing runs from the head of Little Neck Bay. Little Neck is immediate neighbor to Big Neck on the southwest. Harnssey Harbor Neck, (once so called) adjoins Little Neck. Both are in the Borough of Queens in the City of New York, and in Flushing.

SUCCESS POND AND THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY.

"Success Pond is a body of water about 1,200 feet long and 900 feet wide, covering an area of about 45 acres, and is about 80 feet deep in its deepest place. It is six miles south of the extreme northern point of Great Neck, in a farming country near the middle of Lakeville, two miles southeast of Little Neck P. O. Herricks is southeast of Lakeville, adjoining it. St. George's Church, Hempstead, is seven miles south of Success Pond. Jamaica is 8 miles southwest, and Flushing seven miles west. Lakeville and Herricks are in N. Hempstead.

THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH.

"The Dutch Church was built in 1731-2, about 100 feet southeast of Success Pond. It was sold to Judge Horatio Onderdonk 60 or 70 years ago. He soon sold it to a Mr. Hicks, and he tore it down and built a dwelling house on its foundation. I now own it and live in it. There never was any graveyard by it. No records were kept. J. T. WOOLSEY.

"January 1, 1901."

---

[1] The name of a part of Little Neck.

Note—William Vanderbilt offered (1903) to pay $50,000 for the much-talked-about body of water, Success Lake.—New York Sun.

DESCENDANTS OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE.

12. I. Cornelius Wiltsee[1], son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, b. in 1691 m. 1st Rachel, alias, Ruth Smith, da. of Jeremiah Smith of Herricks, L. I., in 1712; 2d Gieletys—He d. in Runbout Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., late in Dec., 1755.

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE AND RUTH SMITH—BAPTISMS IN THE JAMAICA DUTCH CHURCH.

	Child.	Parents.	Witnesses.
		Oct. 20, 1713.	
13.	I. Elizabeth.	Cornelius Wiltse, Ruth do	Cornelius Barentse, Anna do
		May 22, 1715.	
14.	II. Martyn.	Cornelis Wiltse, Ruth do	Marten Wiltse, Marytie do
		Feb. 10, 1717.	
15.	III. Anna.	Cornelis Wiltse, Ruth do	Hendrick Wiltse, Anna do
		Born Oct. 4, 1718.	
16.	IV. Jeremiah.	Cornelius Wiltsee, Ruth Smith.	
		Bpt. Sept. 10, 1720.	
17.	V. Mary.	Cornelius Wilson, Ruth do	Marten Wilson, Merytie do
		June 17, 1722.	
18.	VI. Rutie.	Cornelius Wilson, Ruth do	No witnesses.
		April 12, 1724.	
19.	VII. Cornelis.	Cornelis Wilsen, Ruth do	Tammac Kaarnd, Amitie do
		March 20, 1726.	
20.	VIII. Hendrick.	Cornelis Wilsen, Rut do	Marten Wilsen, Catryn do
		June 30, 1728.	
21.	IX. Johonnes.	Cornelis Wilsen, Rutie do	Andries Stockholm, Margrieta do
		March 1, 1730.	
22.	X. Jacobus.	Cornelis Wilsee, Ruth do	

James Smit,
Marya do

Sept. 6, 1732.

23. XI. Jacob.

Cornelis Wilse,
Ruth do

James Smit,
Elizabeth Omferes.

At Jamaica, Cornelius Wiltsee', witnessed baptisms:

Dec. 6, 1716. At the baptism of his brother Johonnes Wiltsee's son Hendrick. Cornelis Wiltse and Marragrieta do. were witnesses.

May 29, 1726. At the baptism of his sister Marya Smith's da. Anatie, Cornelis Wilson and Ruth do. were witnesses.

April 12, 1724. At the baptism of Jan his sister Anatie's son, Cornelis Wilson and his sister, Marregriet do. were witnesses.

Sept. 6, 1732. At the baptism of his sister Mary's da. Mayrita, Cornelis Wilse and Sophia (his daughter) were witnesses.

THE ROMBOUT VER PLANK PATENT.

On February 8, 1682, Governor Thomas Dungan gave a license to purchase land of teh Wappenger Indians to Francis Rombout and Guiliam Ver Plank. The purchase was consummated and the title of the natives extinguished August 8, 1685. A patent was issued October 17, 1685. It embraced the present towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill, Wappenger, the west part of Lagrange, and 900 acres in the southern part of Poughkeepsie.

THE BEEKMAN PATENT AND OTHERS.

The Beekman Patent was granted to Henry Beekman June 25, 1703. It comprised the Towns of Beekman, Union Vale, the eastern part of Lagrange and Pauline. Scuyler's Patent to two tracts of land, one south of Poughkeepsie, and one near Red Hook was issued June 2nd, 1688. The Poughkeepsie Patent May 7, 1697. Great Nine Partners Patent May 27, 1697. Rhinebeck Patent June 8, 1703. Adolph Philips' Patent, now in Putnum Co., June 17, 1697.

DUTCHESS COUNTY.

On the 1st of November, 1683, the New York Assembly organized the province into 12 counties.

Dutchess County extended from Westchester north to Roelof Jansens Hill, and eastward 20 miles. In Dec., 1737, it was divided into seven precincts, viz: Beekman, Charlotte, Crum Elbow, North, Poughkeepsie, Rhinebeck and Southeast.

A few years later, the Rombout Patent, or a large part of it, became Rombout Precinct, and Philip Precinct was organized in the south part of the county. Still later the south part of Rombout Patent was organized into Fishkill and East Fishkill Precincts. The boundaries of the latter and of Beekman were changed. The boundary line between them then ran near the shore of Sylvan Lake—a nearly round body of water three miles in circumference, mostly in Beekman Precinct, near the Fishkill River and 15 miles from Fishkill Landing.

THE FISHKILL RIVER.

The sources of the South Branch of the Fishkill River are a spring at the foot of the mountain in a ravine in Beekman Precinct, and Whalens Pond situated among the broken hills in Powling Precinct, and a spring in a swamp in Union Vale, four miles east of Rhinebeck which forms the north branch. They unite near Sylvan Lake. The river flows in a southwesternly direction through East Fishkill Precincts into the Hudson River at Newburgh Bay. Several affluents enter it below Fishkill Village, and it falls 187 feet in the five miles to the Hudson.

On the north bank of the Fishkill at its mouth was the Matteawan landing.

MIGRATIONS OF WILTSEES AND THEIR RELATIVES TO DUTCHESS CO.

Many of the relatives of Marten Wiltsee's wife moved to Dutchess Co. early in the eighteenth century, and settled near Matteawan on the Rombout Patent, and were joined by others later.

Cornelius Wiltsee and Johonnes, his brother, and their cousin, Hendrick, moved there with their families in the third decade of the century.[1] Many of their relatives joined them, and the county became a center of concentration of their relatives. At the close of the fourth decade, not one Wiltsee remained on Long Island.

Their migrations were made in river boats, as the least expensive means of conveyance.

The death of Cornelius in 1755, scattered his family as the sale of his father's farm resulted in his and Johonnes's migration. The French and Indian war of 1760, and the war of the Revolution scattered the Wiltsees of Dutchess Co., and the descendants of Jacob Wiltsee and Saphia and Jannetje, of Tarritown and Rockland Co., far and wide.

The earliest record of a Wiltsee in Dutchess Co. is that of the baptism of Johonnes Wiltsee's daughter, Sara, in the Dutch church at Fishkill Sept. 26, 1733. The first record of Cornelius Wiltsee is of his attendance at Fishkill at the baptism of his grandson, Cornelius, as a witness June 23, 1736.

The freeholders of Fishkill met August 1st, 1739, to change the location of a road. They signed a petition to have the roadway along the north side of the Fishkill River turned across the river at the east end of Judge Ter Bosch's land, into the county road leading along the south side of the river. The committeemen appointed were Johonnes Wiltsie, Samuel Halstead, Seth La Duc and Cornelius Wiltsie. This crossing was about three miles from Matteawan and two from Fishkill Village.

Cornelius Wiltsie[1] had bought land adjoining the Fishkill River and Sylvan Lake on the Rombout patent, extending to the line of Beekman Precinct. Johonnes had bought land near Poquage on the Beekman patent.

CORNELIUS WILTSEE BUYS LAND.

"This and the Other Extracts of Deeds following were given to or by persons of the Name of Wiltsee between the years 1730 and 1790, inclusive:

State of New York,
Dutchess County Clerk's Office, SS.

I, Theo. A. Hoffman, County Clerk of the County and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that I have examined the Indices of Records of Deeds in said office and searched for deeds recorded between the first day of January, 1730, and the 31 day of Deember, 1790, given to or executed by any person by the name of Wiltsie and find only such as appear upon the following certificate of search:

EXTRACT OF RECORD OF DEED.

Catherine Brett,
To
Cornelius Willsey, of
Dutchess County, N. Y.

Deed.

Dated October 7, 1738.
Recorded in Liber 1, page 290.
Con. £. 74.

Conveys 74¾ acres of land situate in Dutchess County, N. Y., at the North Side of the Fishkill or Creek and adioining Sylvan Lake."

Witnesses
John Wiltsee and others.

---

[1] In 1737-8 the settlements extended north of Albany about 40 miles, and 80 miles along the Mohawk River.

[1] Receipt to Cornelius Wiltsee for Money Paid for Land: "May 7th, 1740—Received of Mr. Cornelius Wiltsee of the Fishkill, the sum of twenty pounds, being in pa'nt. of the Land I say secured by me. (Signed) William Hunphrey."

CORNELIUS WILTSEE BUILDS A HOME.

Cornelius Wiltsee built a house three-fourths of a mile west of Sylvan Lake and improved his farm there.

At the time the census of Dutchess county was taken in 1740, Cornelius Wiltsie, Johonnes Wiltsie and Hendrick Wiltsie were freeholders of the county. Doc. Hist. N. Y. States.

PURCHASE OF THE SITE OF FISHKILL LANDING.

On Aug. 6, 1743, Cornelius Wiltsee and 21 others bought the site of Fishkill Landing (12 acres of land) of Francis Brett and Margaret, his wife, for the consideration of £. 28, S. 13, P. 9. This land lay adjoining Matteawan on the east side of the Hudson River.

"A street running east and west through Fishkill Landing and Matteawan is called Wiltse Avenue in the former place, and Rombont Avenue in the latter, designating where the two Wiltsies, Cornelius[1] and Johonnes,[1] first located, and perpetuating their name. The two places are practically one. In 1900, the population of Fishkill Landing was 3,675, and that of Matteawan was 5,807." Fishkill Standard, 1901.

Francis Brett and Margaret, His Wife, Convey 12 Acres of Land, Situated on the East Side of the Hudson River in Rombout Precinct to Cornelius Wiltsie and others.

Francis Brett and
Margaret, his wife,
To
Deed.

Catherine Brett of Rombout Precinct in Dutchess County, New York, widow, Cornelius Van Wyck of the same place, yeoman, James Duncan of the same place, Merchant, John Brinckerhoff of the same place, yeoman, Theodorus Van Wyck of the same place, yeoman, Abraham Bloom of the same place, yeoman, Theodorus Van Wyck, Jr., of the same place, yeoman, Cornelius Wiltsie of the same place, yeoman, Benjamin Husbrook of the same place, yeoman, Abraham Van Wyck of the city of New York, Merchant, George Brinckerhoff of said City, Merchant, John Carman of Beekman Jrecinct, Dutchess County and province of New York, yeoman, Jashua Carman of the same place, yeoman, Thomas Storms of Phillipsburg in Westchester County, N. Y., yeoman, Jacob Brinckerhoff of Rombout Precinct, N. Y., yeoman, Isaac Brinckerhoff of the same place, yeoman, Lorence Losee of the same place, yeoman, Henry Ter Bos of the same place, yeoman, George Adriance of the same place, yeoman, John Van Vleckra of the same place, Blacksmith, Abraham Adriance of the same place, yeoman, and Isaac Adriance of the same place, yeoman.

Deed Dated August 6, 1743;
Recorded March 4, 1756;
Liber 2, page 531.
Con., £. 28, S. 13, P. 9.

CORNELIUS WILTSEE'S HOME AND HIS VILLAGE.

In connection with his old house, Cornelius built a stone addition with a basement kitchen, and placed a corner stone in the wall on which was engraved the date, 1745. He furnished each part of the house with a loom and furniture, and the necessary implements to carry on the manufacture of linen, and woolen cloth, and blankets; and erected a barn, and a corn house, and a cooper shop, and carried on farming, coopering, and carpentering. He built a store 2½ miles from his place of residence, on the bank of the Fishkill, and named the place Hopewell; and his sons conducted mercantile business there, carrying on traffic with merchants of New York City, by the way of Fishkill Landing and Matteawan, 15 miles away. Hopewell was south of his residence, Arthursburgh 3 miles north; Poquage 6 miles east, on the south branch of the Fishkill. Hopewell was on the original land first purchased. A church congregation assembled there in 1757, and held meetings in private houses, and in a Dutch barn that

---

[1] The Wiltsees that owned these houses were grandchildren of Cornelius.

Note—This was the Fishkill Town Site, first called Willet's Landing. In September, 1907, an attempt was made to consolidate Fishkill-on-the-Hudson with Matteawan, under the name Matteawan, but it failed.

was still standing in 1901. A church was built in 1764, a fourth of a mile from the barn. That was partly torn down, and moved away, and rebuilt into a carriage house in 1833. The church was rebuilt of brick, and the date given is taken from the lintel at the door. It is on a little rise of ground in the center of the village—a lovely spot. The mill pond is before it, and the road between them.

"Johonnes Wiltsie built the mill 300 feet west of the church, and it was owned and run for many years by Nellie Stockholm's relatives. The store is 200 feet east of the church, and all three are on the same side of the street. There are six houses, a wagon shop, a blacksmith shop and a cemetery. They could rent more houses if they had them. Hopewell has not grown much, but I hardly think it will die out.

"Hopewell Junction, a settlement of 800 inhabitants, is one mile south. There freight trains change hands. Two railroads pass through, and there are two stations. We have telephones all through the country, and people are prosperous. All are delighted with the country."

Jennie Bogardis.

A COPY OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE'S LAST WILL, MADE DEC. 15, 1755.

"In the name of God amen this fifteenth day of December one thousand seven hundred fifty-five. I Cornelius Wiltsie of Rombouts Precinct in Dutchess Co. and Province of New York a yeoman being well in health and in perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God, and knowing that it is apointed for all men once to die I Do make and order this my last Will and Testament that is to say and principaly to Recomend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it Trusting on hem for mercy and forgiveness of my manyfold Sins through the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord my Body I recomend to the Earth to be buried in a decent Christian Like manner not doubting but at the general Reserection I shall Receive the same again by the mighty hand of God and as touching my worldly Estate where with it hath pleased God to bless me with this life I give and dispose of it in the following manner and form. I give and Bequeath unto my Eldest son Martins Eldest Son Cornelius Wiltsie five pounds in Liew and in Barr of any right or claim to my Estate as heir att Law. I give unto my Beloved Wife Gieletys all that she brought to me with the interest except what I paid her for and the half of Cheirs and Bond which she brought in Liew of her Dowery and the liberty of the new roome and furniture during her Widowhood and my Sons supply with firewood and to go to Mill and to keep one Horse and two Cows for her and to tend her with fire and to find her one years provisions.

"I give to my two Sons Henry and Honnes all my Carpenters and Coopers tools and all of the Swine and all the Beaf and Pork that is in the Smoke House and the Plows and Harrows and one wagon and two sets of Gears with there Clevvesses and Bolts I give to my Sons all my Real Estate as Lands as follows vis my Son Cornelius 40 acres of land which I bought of Mr. Lerestine Joyning to Carman and Willcocks and ten acres of swamp as it is all ready Laid out to him and his heirs and assigns Forever and the Rest of the said Lott to be Divided between Henry, Honnes Jeans and Jacob to them and their heirs and assigns forever and Hennery Honnes Jeans and Jacob to pay an equal share of the debts that is upon the said land, and the farm which I Do Live on

"To Jeremiah Hennery Honnes Jeans and Jacob and the right I have in the Storehouse and Land to be equally divided between Jeremiah Honnes Hennery Jeans and Jacob to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

"I give to Hennery and Honnes all the grain that is now on my farm which I live on and in the barn and Crib and Store House at my Dseas and what Jeans and Jacob scho they Kais to be their proper wright and these five Jeremiah Hennery Honnes Jeams and Jacob, to pay Legasays of the Before granted premises as follows To Martines children by name as follows To Cornelius what is made him here before mentioned and to Many four pounds. To Francis four pounds to Eugey ten pounds and to Ruth four pounds as they each shall come to the years of twenty one and if either of them should come to die and the servivery or surviving children shall have an equal share

"I give all the rest of my movables to these my four daughters as follows

---

Note—The Fishkill Church is 50 miles from New York City. It was erected in 1731. The Presbyterians erected a church in 1748 two miles east of Fishkill.

vis To Elizabeth Anna Maria and Ruth to be equally divided among them four or their heirs and I do deem the clock as movable and I do hereby appoint these my four sons as follows vis Jeremiah Hennery Honnes and Jeans to be my Executors desiring of them to Execute this my last Will and Testament according to the true intent and meaning in testamony whereof I have here unto put my hand affixed my seal the day and year first above written

"Signed Sealed published pronounced Declared
By the said Cornelius Wiltsie
as his last Will and Testament
in the presence of us Subscribers
Jares Adriance
Jaob Wiltsie —(Cornelius Wiltse
Martin Wiltsie

(Seal)

"Dutchess Co January the sixth one thousand seven hundred fifty six then the within named subscribers Joris Adriance and Martin Wiltsie witnesses to the within written Will personally appeared before me Jacobus Terboss Esq one of the Judges of the Court of common Pleas for the said County in the presence off John Bayley and William Humphrey two of his majestys Justices of the Peace for the said County and being duly sworn on the holy Evinglist of all Mighty God testifieth and sayeth that the within testator Cornelius Wiltsie signed sealed published pronounced and Declared the within Written Instrument to be his last Will and Testament that the said testator was in his perfect mind and memory at the time of signing the same also that the said witnesses saw Jacob Wiltsie the other evidence to the said testiment sign as evidence at the same time in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand

Jacobus Terboss
John Bayley
William Humphrey

Dutchess
County

Persuant to my commission and authority unto me Deligated by the governor in Cheaf I John Brinckerhoff Do Certify that on the fourth day of February anno 1756 I did administer unto Jeremiah Wiltsie and Henry Wiltsie and Johonnes Wiltse and Jeams Wiltsie of the Will of the written named Cornelius Wiltsie, deceased and each of them took the oath of an Executor according to the proceeding form of the said oath as witnessed the day and year above mentioned

John Brinckerhoff."

Cornelius Wiltsee also made a will (not signed or dated) giving his sons Jeremiah, Henry, James and Jacob, and Thomas Wiltsee his law books in general, and the acts of the assembly "titted" the Laws of New York, to have and to hold Each and Singular forever.

"an Inventory taken this twelfth Day of January 1756 of the personal Estate that Cornelius wiltsee Late Decesed has Left to his four Daughters by his late will and testament which was Dated the fifteenth of December in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand Seven hundred fiftyfive that to Elizabeth hannah mary Ruth

9	cows & 1 calf	½	of one chase to Ryde in
1	haffer 4 years old	2	fans
3	haffers going on 2 years	3	Iron Pitch forks
2	Steers going on 2 years	1	Dung fork
2	heffers going on 1 year	2	half Bushels
2	Steers going on 1 year	2	Iron thatch hooks
1	Bull going on 3 years	3	cow hides
1	horse called Stallion	1	nail hatchet
1	hors called Jack	a	Parcel of Loks
1	Do called Rone	1	chees Press
1	Gray mare	2	narrow axes
1	Brown pasing mare	3	Stubben hoos
1	mare called fancy	1	Crow Bar
1	horse called Jonker	3	Brod hoos
2	yearing horse coolts	2	Grind Stone prom Kanks
1	Iron shod wagon	1	ox Chane

2 Iron shod Slayes
1 Iron shod Wood Sled
1 wood sled
2 Plow

8 Emty Bee hives
Shuemakers tools
2 Saddels 1 Bridel
43 Sheep
Sider
5 Sickkels
1 Wire moustrap
3 Cowbals
2 Sheepbals
1 Brush Side
Rings & tacklings for Sider
2 Spades
1 Knackpel

---

1 Box with old Iron } on the
6½ lb Sole Leather } Cambrs
2 Skins 2 year old Tand Leather
4 Sides of Leather
1 Side Curred Leather
3 hetchels
1 Beltk
a Parcel of wool
1 pulle & takol
1 Blockhad
1 Warpenbars & Scarm
1 Come case
2 fether beds 2 bosters 4 pillers
5 old chares

---

2 writing Pats
1 trap

---

in the Seller
1 Leech tub
2 Churns
1 hhad with Side
2 Emty hhdd
2 hhdd 1 head
2 tite Barrels
1 ½ Barrel
2 Barrels 1 had
1 Soop troff with Sope
7 Celers
2 10 Gallon Cags
1 Rinsd Let
2 Chese fats
3 nut bool 1 nut Leeding Dish
1 Churn frame
1 Candel box with candels
1 Iron spit
3 bred trays

In the Seller citchen
1 potte banck
1 nut bool
1 washing tub
5 Gallon Cag
1 mustord billith

Old Room
1 Dutch bible
Inglish bible
pare of cards
4 Smooding Irons
1 old flaring blaketh
3 Pare of Sheep Shares
1 Pare of Worsted Combs
1 Ree of Redwood
1 tin Lantern
5 blankets one caleo chimne cloth
New R. Chamber.
2 Woolen Wels
2 Linning weels
1 Chist 1 Barrel 1 tub full tobacco
1 Pare of Cottun Cards
1 Collar frame
1 Reel; about 3 or 4 bushel Pese
1 Piegin net
1 Weving Loom
1 wooden Set trays
3 Barrels
1 Brass kettle with apple Do with to
1 trundel bested 1 straw bed
1 fether bolster 1 old blankith on it
5 puter platters
19 puter plates
4 puter Basins
18 puter Spoons
1 Quart pit
1 Brass Scimmer
1 flesh fork
1 Iron tongs & Shovel
2 great Irons
2 Iron tremmels
1 Iron Ladel
1 Morter
1 Large Brass Kettel
6 Iron pots
2 frying pans
1 Salt Box
1 Rolling pin
4 Pales
1 tub with Sope fat
13 wever Reeds
8 pare of gares
9 shattels 23 weaver spools
3 Rodes
2 pare of tempels
1 arm Chare
6 Chares
1 case with 8 case bottles
2 Other Bottles
1 Scool Box
1 Looking glass
2 chests
2 candel sticks
1 pare of hand irons
1 tramel
1 fire tongs & Shovel
1 chafen dish
1 Shugarbox
1 Calico Chimne Cloth

18 wound woolen yard
11 Chares
1 Bedsted 1 chaft bed
3 Blankets
1 tabel
1 pare wol cards

In the Smook Hous
1 hhad with 1 had
1 Sider pounding tub
2 Barrels with 1 had
1 Culer
The furniture in the new Rooms. one Bedstid with one fether Bed one bolster 2 pillers one Straw bed 3 blankets one Sheet Calico Curtain Vallences bed Sheet & Desters
1 Chamber pot
1 bed pan
1 Klock
1 Cubbert
one hand bellis
1 Wild cherry table
1 Square table
2 Boxes where Writings was Cap in
5 old harrow teet
1 Betel 3 nigges
3 Steel traps
2 hives with bees
2 Strow beds
2 Bedstids
9 blankets 2 blankets more at Jameses
2 Sheets
1 Do Linnin
4 Dutch Books
1 Inglish History book
1 Book the young mans Companion
2 Law Books
4 lb Linning yarn
3 lb Wollen yarn
2 & ¾ lb of hatched flaks
1 haws bib
1 teapot
3 tea cannesters
1 cradel
1 tobacco Box
1 Comb Case 1 fine Comb & 1 Cors
1 Pad Lock
3 pounds 8 Shillins in Cash
Little nut Suger Bool
2 bottel with sweet oyl
½ gallon Jug 1 Black bottel
1 Little grater
1 piller boar with Dry abels
5 ff of Cotton 1 Silver Baker
7 pare of Shares
A note William Harris gave in ballance of a bond of James brunn which note has bin payable the first Day of May, 1755 of £1-9-5
One note from Lawlor De Line Dated 25 april 8 shillings has bin payable the first Day of May last past with interest from time payable.
1 Spoon mole 1 Bullet mole 2 papers
4 files 1 horn 16 bags 1 Ink horn

Part of a List of the Vendue of Cornelius Wiltse's Property 1756.

"Thomas Barker on the Vendue List	£14	3	3
by Sundries at Private Sale	£15	7	3
	29	10	6
Henry Wiltse	3	11	11
Johonnes Wiltse	3	4	6
Jacob Boyce	8	0	6
for cash Received from yee hand of Henry Wiltse	19	10	8
also to a Dutch Bible to Johonnes Wiltse	3	0	0
to Jeams Wiltse	2	16	2
John Cooper on the Vendue List	£13	9	8
to Sundries at Private Sale	12	6	6
by a Receipt from Jacob Wiltse	19	11	4
to a frying pan 5 a Iron pot 12	45	7	6
	46	4	6
by a note Wm Harris	1	9	5
Arie Delonge on the Vendue List	30	13	4
from Michal Overaker	2	19	5
from Ward C Overaker	0	15	0

from James Clayland. £72.10.9	5	8	5
From Dirk Van tapl. 10.10.9	0	6	0
from Junis Kranckhite. 10	0	6	0
from Abraham Loosee. 63.11.6	0	1	3
from Henry Wiltse.	10	6	9
	£52	10	9

William Humphrey on the Vendue List.	£29	6	6
by Sundreys at private Sale.	9	0	5
from Martin Wiltse.	5	13	5
from Jeremiah Wiltse.	2	8	8
From Johna Hix.	4	3	6
from Jacob Wiltse.	2	8	5
from John Creed.	0	16	0
From arie Delong.	11	14	0
	57	11	10
from Chreslea Sacceder.	3	11	7
	£60	3	5

Vendue List: it seems I only have a part From Jerome Wiltsie of Chicago. Jacob Wiltsee bought one Dutch Catiserp [Catechism Excerpt] book £. 0, S. 1. Arint Storms bought one Dutch Sarmon book £. 0, S. 9, p. 6.

COPIES OF RECEIPTS GIVEN TO CORNELIUS WILTSE.

"Received of Mr. Cornelius Wiltse twelve shillings in full for one year of the New York Weekly Post Boy, ending March 20 1749

Jame Parker."

"Received New York July 10th, 1755 of Cornelius Wiltss Esq. by the hand of his Son, Twelve Shillings for a years gazette up to Dec. 10, 1754.

W. Weyman."

COPIES OF RECEIPTS GİVEN TO EXECUTORS OF CORNELIUS WILTSE'S ESTATE.

"Received from Henry Wiltse and James Wiltse Executor to the Last Will and Testament of Cornelius Wiltse Deceased the full sum of five pounds, being a Legasey Left me by said Cornelius Wiltse, my grandfather and in full of all Dues and Demands whatsoever. I say Received by me this thirteent day of June, A. D. 1757.

Dear Kind man Cornelius Wiltse."

Fishkill Mar. 16th 1762 Mary Wiltse acknowledges the receipt of money by the hand of Johonnes Wiltse and Francis Wiltse acknowledges the receipt from Johonnes Wiltse the sum of two pounds and eight shillings and also a pound of Timothy Langdon which was left me by grandfather."

An old record of expenses incurred not signed nor dated says: "I have had of the money that was in house Jan. 6th 1756-£5-8-0.

Paid Judg bush for recording the Will.	£0	[blotted]	6
To justice Bush.	0	3	0
Paid to Joseph Ross for Digging the grave.	0	5	0
Paid for taking the inventory.	0	3	0
Paid to Martine[1] Wiltse for writing.	0	9	0
Credit to Page Wiltse for 15 days work at 9d a day.	0	11	3

This record was kept by Cornelius's son, Jeremiah Wiltsee.

[1] Cornelius Wiltsee's brother Martin, and his son Martin, both being dead, the Martine Wiltse here referred to evidently was Cornelius Wiltsee's nephew, his brother Martin's son.

ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

13 I. Elizabeth Wiltsee,[5] da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 20, 1713. m. William Humphrey.

MARRIAGE RECORD OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, LONG ISLAND.

June 11, 1731. Elizabeth Wiltsee and William Humphrey on publication of bonds.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH WILTSEE AND WILLIAM HUMPHREY. JAMAICA CHURCH RECORD.

Bapt. June 3, 1732. En. (probably Eunice). William Omfree, Elizabeth do; wits: Cornelius Wilse, Ruth, do.
Born March 14, 1733. Ann. William Humphrey, Elizabeth Wiltsee.

Elizabeth Wiltsee and William Humphrey had a son, William, Jr., who was a witness to John Smith's will on March 14, 1775, in Rombont Precinct. He was a soldier in Talmage's Company in the first regiment of Dutchess Co. minute men, in 1778.

They had a son, Cornelius Humphrey, who was Lieut.-Colonel in David Southerland's regiment from Charlotte Precinct, raised in 1775 and made Colonel March 28, 1776.

They had a son, Henry Humphrey, who was Captain of the Fifth Co. of David Southerland's Regiment in 1775.

FISHKILL BAPTISM.

June 5, 1746. Catryntje. William Humphrey, Elizabeth Wilse.
Sept. 6, 1732. Elizabeth Omfry and James Smit witnessed the bpt. of Jacob Wiltsee at Jamaica, L. I.

WILLIAM HUMPHREY, SR.

William Humphrey moved his family to Fishkill, Dutchess County when his father-in-law moved there.

William Humphrey was a witness to Peter Simpson's will in Bateman (Beekman) Precinct in 1737.

He was executor to Lawrence Haff's will in Crum Elbow, June 15, 1773.

He was executor to Cornelius Newkirk's will in Fishkill in 1763.

William Humphrey was active in church matters in Fishkill, Dutchess Co., New York.

William Humphrey was in command of a Dutchess Co. company of troops, under Colonel Broadstreet, at the capture of Ft. Fontiac in 1758.

The Rev. John Beardsley of the Episcopalian Church, preached his first sermon at William Humphrey's house on Dec. 21, 1766.

William Humphrey was a justice of the peace and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1756.

William Humphrey gave his father-in-law a receipt for twenty pounds paid him for land May 7th, 1740.

MARTIN WILTSEE.

14. II. Martin Wiltsee,[5] son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. May 22, 1715, m. Marytje De Longe, died previous to 1755. His widow married Timothy Langdon, and was again a widow in 1773.

FISHKILL MARRIAGE.

Dec. 14, 1735. Martynis Wiltse, y. m. and Maria Delange, y. d.
Husband born on L. I. Wife born in Dutchess Co.
Children of Martyn Wiltse and Maria De Lange.

FISHKILL BAPTISMS.

June 23, 1736. Cornelis. Martynis Wilse Marytje Delange; wits. Cornelis Wilse, Ruth Smit.

May 28, 1738. Marytje. Martynis Wilson, Marytje Delange; wit. Frans de Lange Maryte Van Schak.

Born in 1740, probably, Francis. (no baptismal record.)

POUGHKEEPSIE BAPTISM.

Mar. 8, 1742-3. Hecke (Ruth). Martinus Wiltse, Maria De Lange; wit. Elias De Longe, Echa, do.

Probably Eugene was born later.

CORNELIUS WILTSEE.

1. Cornelius Wiltsee,[4] son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. June 23, 1736, m. Mary ————, at Half Moon, Amenia Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

Cornelius Wiltsee was Lieut. and later Capt. of a company of the 14th Reg. of militia from the Hoosacke Schaghticoke District of Albany Co. John Knickerbocker, colonel. With him were his brother Francis Wiltsie, and Martin Wiltsie.

CORNELIUS WILTSIE SELLS AN INTEREST IN LAND.

Cornelius Wiltsie and
William Wiltsie of Armenia
Precinct Dutchess County and
Province of New York
To Deed.
Amariah Smith.

Dated March 29, 1783
Recorded November 20 1784
Liber 9 page 50
Con £ 170

Conveys 43 acres of land situate in Amenia Precinct.

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE[4] AND MAREY WILLSEY.

WASHINGTON COUNTY HISTORY.

Hannah Wilsey was the daughter of Cornelius and Marey Willsey of Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y. She d. Sept. 20, 1863, aged 82. James Snody was b. in 1781 in Saratoga Co. He d. March 25, 1864 in Stewart's Patent, Dresden Township. They were m. in 1805.

William Snody, son of James and Hannah (Wilsey) Snody, was born at Dresden, Washington Co., March 29, 1806. He had a son, Nehemiah Wiltsie, who m. Jerusha ————. (Ch.) Hiram b. in Washington in 1804. He was in Berne, Albany Co., in 1857. From Albany Co. History.

Henry Wilsey m. Elizabeth Pratt, had a son Alanson, b. in Washington Co., N. Y., in 1806; a farmer at Adamsville.

S. H. Wilsey, son of Alanson and Saphia Wilsey was b. there in 1836.

Chester Wiltsie, b. 1810, farmer.

William Wiltsee and Lucy Nelson Case had a dau. Armina, b. in Washington Co. in 1813, at Adamsville. William was in the war of 1812, under Capt Conrad J. Wilsey, of Capake of the 16th Regt. Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Holly commandant under Col. John Van Dolfson in service at Brooklyn in defense of N. Y. City.

A METHODIST REVIVAL MEETING.

June 26, a revival meeting was held in the house of J. H. Wilsey. The first or earlier trace of any Christian Methodist in the vicinity is that of the Wilsey family which settled on the hill that now bears their family name. They came from Washington Co., not far from 1790, though probably a little earlier. It was then a wilderness. It does not appear that Mr. Wilsey was a member, but his wife Sally was, having joined in Washington Co. The sect of Methodists was everywhere spoken against.

Note—Cornelius Wiltsee[4] mentions the children of his son Martin in his will, made December 15, 1755, as all under the age of 21, and in this order: Cornelius, Mary, Francis, Eugey (probably Eugene), Ruth.

Cornelius Wiltsie was buried at Fort Edward, Washington County, New York. In September, 1904, the graveyard was so grown up to brush and weeds that his grave could not be found in 1905.

HISTORY OF OTSEGO CO., TOWNSHIP OF SPRINGFIELD, p. 244.

Rawlandson Wilsey a Soldier from Vermont,
State of Vermont
Adjutant General's Office.
Montpelier, Nov. 9, 1901.

I Hereby Certify That the following is a correct transcript from records on file in this office, regarding soldiers who served in the Revolutionary War. Extract:

Rawlandson Wilsey was in Capt. Samuel Robinson's Co., of Militia in Col. Samuel Herricks Regiment for service done the State of Vermont on Alarm, which commenced the 11th of Oct., 1780. He served four days.

MARYTJE WILTSEE.

Marytje Wiltsee[1] da. of Martin Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Martin Wiltsee, bpt. May 28, 1738 at Fishkill, m. Jonathan Tamage. Children of Mary Wiltsee and Jonathan Tamage.

bpt. Nov. 10, 1771. Cornelius and Joseph } Jonathan Tamage, Mary Wiltsee

bpt. Apr 3 1774, b. Feb. 25, Josia and Maria twins } Jonathan Tammets, Mary Wiltsee, wit. Maria Langdon.

FRANCIS WILTSEE.

III. Francis Wiltsee[1], son of Martyn Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Martin Wiltsee, born in 1740, m. 1st Patience Champlain, 2d Hannah Shaddock.

Hopewell Dutch Church Marriage.

June 24, 1773. Married after three banns, Francis Wiltze, y. m. and Patience Champlain, j. d. both living in and from Beekman Precinct.

Children of Francis Wiltsee and Patience Champlain.

Hopewell Dutch Church Baptisms.

Bpt. Nov. 20, 1773. Maria, Francis Wiltsee, Patience Champlain wit. Maria deLenge last wid. of Timothy Langdon.

Born May 26, 1776.

bpt. Aug. 4. Cornelius Francis Wiltsee, Patience Champlain

July 1775. Francis Wiltse, in Armenia Precinct, signed the list to sustain Congress.

June 1778. Francis Wiltsie enlisted as a private in Capt. Cornelius Wiltse's Company of the 14th Reg. of Militia, Colonel John Knickerbocker in the Hoosack & Schagticoke District Albany County, now Renssellaer.

Hopewell Dutch Church Marriage.

Dec. 24, 1779. Married after three banns, Francis Wiltsee of Beekman and Hannah Shaddock from Rumbont.

ANNA WILTSEE.

15 III. Anna Wiltsee[1], da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Feb. 10, 1717, m. Arie De Longe.

Children of Anna Wiltsee and Arie De Longe, Poughkeepsie Baptism.

May 8, 1740. Waus, Arie De Longe, Anna Wilsey God par'n

Note—This name, Rawlandson, is a modification of the spelling of Roelandsen, the Dutch teacher of New Amsterdam, who married the sister of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee.

[1]Ruth Wiltsee and Eugene have no known record.

Waus De Lange, Maria Van Schack.

Fishkill Baptisms.

Aug. 29, 1742. Cornelius, Arie De Longe Annatje Wilse, wit's, Cornelius and Ruth Wilse.

Born March 1, 1746, bpt. July 27. Elias, Arie De Longe, Annatie Wilse, wit's, Elias de Longe, Marytie de Longe.

Annatie witness a Baptism.

Juiy 27, 1746. Frans, Frans Karl, Catherine Van Letten, wit's, Arie de Longe, Annatie Wilse.

MARRIAGE LICENSES AT ALBANY.

Taken from a State Publication entitled Marriage Bonds. Names of Persons to whom Marriage Licenses were issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York, previous to 1785.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE, ALBANY.

Feb. 27, 1756. Willsey, Mary, and Francis Jaycocks. Vol. I., page 22 of the N. Y. Gen. and Bio. Records.
Apr. 4, 1757. Wiltse, Jacob, and Mary Collier. Ibid., p. 486.
Jan. 28, 1758. Wiltse, Jacob, and Amy Snyder. Ibid., p. 803.
May 11, 1758. Wiltse, Jacob, and Rebecca Archer. Ibid., p. 900.
June 15, 1758. Wilse, Margaret, and Hendrick Michelsea. Vol. II., p. 200.
Aug. 29, 1758. Wilsey, Susannah, and James Nevins, Ibid., p. 200.
May 11, 1763. Willse, Mary, and Peter Valentine. Vol. VII., p. 152.
Nov. 10, 1763. Willse, Susanna, and Daniel Buckbee. Vol. VII., p. 443.
Apr. 2, 1764. Wiltsie, Ida, and Platt Rogers. Vol. VIII., p. 178.
May 20, 1765. Willsey, Tennis, and Christiana Secord. Vol. IX., p. 133.
Apr. 1, 1767. Wilsey, Abigail, and John Monague. Vol. XI., p. 54.
May 6, 1769. Willse, Daniel, and Rebecca Brown. Vol. XIV, p. 95.
Feb. 22, 1773. Wiltse, Elizabeth, and William McNeil. Vol. XX, p. 51.
May 29, 1773. Wiltse, Elizabeth, and John Conner. Ibid, p. 77.
Apr. 27, 1776. Wiltse, Elenor, and Andrew Bragan. Vol. XXIII, p. 304.
Nov. 13, 1776. Wiltse, Martin, and Elizabeth Von Kleek. Ibid., p. 207.
Dec. 6, 1781. Wilsey, Mary, and John Vandevort. Vol. XXXI, p. 2.

The volumes and pages referred to in these records of marriages relate to volumes in Albany in which the records are kept the same as deeds are indexed at the county court houses. If a young man wished to get married, he was compelled to get somebody to go on his bond for the sum of $1,000, that he would properly support his wife.

JAMES W. WILSEY.

CHAPTER VII.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE. SON OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE TO THE CLOSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY. FROM A. D. 1718 TO A. D. 1900.

16 IV. Jeremiah Wiltsee[5]. List of His children's Names, Record of the Marriage of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Mary Connell, Jeremiah Wiltsees various Homes, and His Occupations.

17 1. Thomas Wiltsee[6] and Cornelius go to David Cary's at Pownal, Vermont.
Where the Town of Pownal is located.
Thomas Wiltsee is married to Elizabeth Cary.
His place of residence. He abandons his home and goes to Dutches County, and engages in the Battle of Mameroneck. His family is ejected from their house. He returns to Pownal. He enlists in the New York Line of Volunteers. He sells His Bounty Land and buys His Father-in-law's farm.
Other Land that he Purchased.
Thomas Wiltsee's and Elizabeth Cary's Descendants.
A schedule of Thomas Wiltsee's Property.
The Death and Burial of Thomas Wiltsee.

18 I. John Wiltsee and His Descendants.
19 II. Mary Wiltsee[7] and Robert Cornell and Their Descendants.
20 III. Hannah Wiltsee[7] and Joseph Osborn, and Their Son Isaac.
21 IV. Darius Wiltsee[7] and His Descendant, Cornwall Gilbert Wiltsee[8] and Family and Others.
22 V. David Wiltsee and His Descendants.
23 VI. Elizabeth Wiltsee[7] and Ebeneazer Bates and Their Descendants.
26 IX. Nancy Wiltsee[7] and Joseph Knapp and Descendants.
27 X. Sarah Wiltsee[7] and Jacob Brimener and Their Descendants.
i. Thomas Brimmer[8] and Descendants.
ii. Moses Brimmer.[8]
iii. Noah Brimmer[8] and Descendants.
iv. Elizabeth Brimmer[8].
v. Jerusha Brimmer[8] and Charles Clark, and Descendants.
vi. Jacob Brimmer[8] and His Descendants.
28 XI. Thomas Wiltsee[7] and His Descendants.
29 XII. Ruth Wiltsee[7].
30 XIII. Susannah Wiltsee[7] and Her Descendants.
31 XIV. Phebe Wiltsee[7] and Her Descendants.

JEREMIAH WILTSEE.

16 IV. Jeremiah Wiltsee[5], s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 4, 1718, m. 1st Mary Cornell[5], da. of Annatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee (b. Oct. 9, 1721) March 17, 1744; 2d Mary da. of Benoni Smith, it is believed, in 1757. (From the History of Leeds County and Granville, Co.) Jeremiah Wiltsee, born Oct. 4, 1718, married March 17, 1744, Mary, his wife, who was born October 9, 1721.

No church or Bible record gives an account of these births and marriages. They were preserved by Jeremiah's descendants by his second wife, and reduced to writing by his grandson, Joseph Wiltse, of Leeds Co., Canada, who caused them to be printed, and they were copied and sent to the writer by Isaac Wiltse of Momence, Ill. The Dutch Church at Fishkill, N. Y., preserved this:

Jan. 5, 1745-6*. Thomas, parents Jeremyus Wilse, Marya Cornel. Thomas Wiltsee's Bible says: "Thomas Wiltsee was born October 9, 1745.

Note—Lorence Van Boskerk was in Beekman Precinct preaching in 1746, and John Lodwick Hofgood was at Poughquag'h. Beekman Precinct preaching and baptizing children in 1716, at the private houses. There were but few church records kept then. The baptizing and marrying was probably done at private houses.

* The Dutch adopted the Gregorian Calendar in 1583. Their year then began January first. The English did not adopt it until 1752. The year was written double between January 1st and March 25th, to indicate both the Dutch and English calendar dates

The Presbyterian Church of Rombout Precinct preserved this:
Aug. 17, 1755. Elizabeth, par. Jeremiah Wiltsie.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE[3] AND MARY CORNELL[1].

17 I. Thomas Wiltsee, b. Oct. 9, 1745.
18 II. Cornelius Wiltsee, b. Oct. 13, 1746.
19 III. John Wiltsee, b. March 31, 1748.
20 IV. Hannah Wiltsee, b. Feb. 14, 1750.
21 V. William Wiltsee, b. July 11, 1757.
22 VI. Ruth Wiltsee, b. July 9, 1753.
23 VII. Elizabeth[1] Wiltsee, b. March 14, 1755.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE[3] AND HIS SECOND WIFE.

24 VIII. Benoni Wiltsee, b. June 2, 1758.
25 IX. Mary Wiltsee, b. March 19, 1760.
26 X. Phebe Wiltsee, b. July 19, 1761.
27 XI. James Wiltsee, b. March 10, 1764.
28 XII. Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Jan. 14, 1766.

JEREMIAH WILTSEE[3].

JEREMIAH WILTSEE VISITS HIS RELATIVES WITH HIS COUSIN.

In 1740, Jeremiah Wiltsee and his cousin Lawrence Wiltsee went down the Hudson River to Dobbs Ferry, and to Tappan, to visit Jacob Wiltsee and his descendants, and the descendants of Sophia Hendrickse Wiltsee and her sister, Jennetje, many of whom were living near these places. They met Theunis Hendrickse Wiltsee at Jacob's house near Dobbs Ferry. They went on to Tappan and visited their relatives near there, and followed down the west side of the Hudson River into New Jersey, and visited the descendants of Meyndert Hendrickse Wiltsee, living in that state under the sirname of Savage, Meyndert having, after assuming the name Wiltsee, dropped the last syllable of that name, and translated the first one into English and continued its use as his family sirname.

They worked a year or more in the copper mines for John Schuyler, and then proceeded on their journey to Hempstead, Long Island, and visited their grandfather, Marten Wiltsee, and his relatives there, and their mother's relatives, and then engaged in business. Lawrence got married, and later, Jeremiah married his cousin, Mary Cornell. Soon afterwards they both returned to Dutchess County with their wives by boat, Jeremiah to his father's at Hopewell, and Lawrence to Nine Partners where he rented a place.

Jeremiah Wiltsee dwelt in the upper story of the store his father built at Hopewell, and dealt in homemade cloth, woolen blankets, wool, flour, cooperage, furs and farm produce, which he shipped to New York City by river boats from Fishkill Landing, and in exchange for them, took European goods and groceries, which he sold at the store at Hopewell, assisted by his childen. His father had willed him an undivided fifth of the store and of the land at Hopewell, and made him an executor of his will in connection with "Henry, Honnes and Jeans," and by arrangement with them he had the store and its contents and outstanding accounts. At the vendue of his father's personal property in 1756, he had bought property and paid cash for it to a small amount. His sons were trained as storekeepers and as farmers, and his children had several of them grown up and gone into business for themselves, when the disturbances in the country arose because of the feeling against England. He then brought his business to a close, and he and his wife and her children moved to Hoosac Corners, to live near his son Thomas. The Bennington Mob molested him there, and stole his stock, and he loaded his household goods into a wagon and returned

---

Note—Being the oldest of the four brothers appointed executors of his father's estate, Jeremiah took charge of the settlement of it. He paid the expenses incurred from money left by his father, and accounted for it in writing. Jeremiah was also executor of the estate of Thomas Cornell, his father-in-law, and left the following as a receipt for what he received:

	£	s	d
"Received from the estate of father Cornell [illegible]	56	13	6
Jeremiah Wiltse Dr. upon the above	0	3	11
Cr. Jeremiah Wiltse for cash	0	2	0

[1] Mary (Cornell) Wiltsee died at Hopewell, Dutchess County New York, soon after the birth of her daughter Elizabeth.

THE NEW

TESTAMENT

Of our LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST,

Newly Translated out of the

ORIGINAL GREEK;

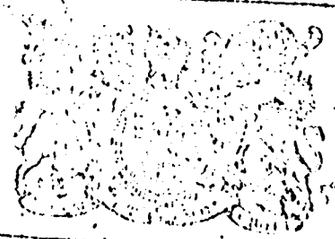
And with the former

TRANSLATIONS

Diligently COMPARED and REVISED,

By His MAJESTY's Special Command.

Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES



EDINBURGH:

Printed by the Assigns of ALEXANDER KINCAID, His Majesty's Printer.

MDCCLXXXV.

Copy of Thomas Wiltsee's Family Record Contained in Testament on the Opposite Page.

Thomas Wiltsee was born October the 9th, 1745.

Elisabeth Wiltsee was born August 15th, 1750.

They were married April 18th, 1769.

John Wiltsee was born January 9th 1770.

Mary Wiltsee was born February 8th, 1771.

Hannah Wiltsee was born February 29th, 1772.

Darius Wiltsee was born September 15th, 1773.

David Wiltsee was born July 5th, 1774.

Elisabeth Wiltsee was born April 11th, 1777; d. Aug. 19, 1859.

Jeremiah Wiltsee was born August 29th, 1782.

Nancy Wiltsee was born March 5th, 1784.

Sarah Wiltsee was born February 12th, 1786.

Thomas Wiltsee, Jr., was born November 11th, 1787.

Ruth Wiltsee was born March 5th, 1790; died ——

Sasannah Wiltsee was born November 11th, 1791.

Phebe Wiltsee was born June 12th, 1793.

with his family to Nobletown (Hillsdale) Columbia Co., and remained a few years, and then moved to Bethlehem, 12 miles from the city of Albany, toward the close of the war, and died in a few years after peace was made, some of his children remaining at the homestead.

THE OUTLAWS OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANT.

The inhabitants holding possession under the New Hampshire grants claimed that the New York State grants were illegal, and formed themselves into companies under leaders whom they called Captains. They made an agreement between themselves to defend themselves by force of arms, and to assist each other against the New York authorities. A mob established itself at Bennington under Seth Warner as Captain. On January 1st, 1772, they held a review there, and practiced firing at a mark. They took two cannons and a mortar to Bennington, and made preparations there to defend themselves against New York. They erected a pole with the stuffed skin of a catamount on top of it, with its head pointing towards New York State. Then they made excursions into the country, destroying property, and maltreating and dispossessing those who held land titles from New York State. Other outlaws under Samuel Robinson, Remember Baker, Ethan Allen and various leaders, roamed over the country, stealing property, burning grain and houses, and whipping the owners, and driving them from the country or murdering them. They "cut men in a shameless manner," and resisted the lawful autohrities[1]. These outlaws finally built two block houses, and enclosed them with palisades, in the mountains at a place they called Rupert, and established their headquarters there. When they took men prisoners they erected what they called a judgment seat, appointed a judge, and proceeded with a mock trial. The charges they brought against the prisoners were: Sympathizing with the government of the colony of New York; of having rented land of people holding it under a New York Patent; of holding office under the colony of New York, or having possession of land claimed by residents of that colony. Having convicted a prisoner of guilt under one of these charges, they proceeded to sentence him to some kind of brutal treatment or banishment from his home, and the destruction of a part or all of his property and improvements. There were 110 of these outlaws[1], and Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and Remember Baker were the most prominent leaders.

THOMAS AND CORNELIUS WILTSEE GO TO POWNAL.

In the fall of 1768, Thomas Wiltsee and his brother Cornelius went from Hopewell, Dutchess Co., N. Y., to Pownal, Vt., to David Cary's on horseback, carrying their clothes in saddle bags, tied behind their saddles.

They stayed in the neighborhood over winter, and Thomas married his second cousin Elizabeth Cary, and remained in the neighborhood, but Cornelius soon went to the vacinity of Albany, N. Y., and remained there. Thomas rented land on the side of Mt. Anthony of Mr. Livingston, and built a log house, and opened a farm there.

The outlaws of the Hampshire Grants proceeded to make it an undesirable place to live, by stealing his property and burning his grain and threatening to do him personal injury. He was assured, by their conduct to others, that they would put their threats into execution if he remained there, but he did not anticipate trouble between them and his wife if he went away; so, leaving her under the care and protection of her relatives, he went to Dutchess Co. in September, 1776.

HIS FAMILY EJECTED AND HIS HOUSE TORN DOWN.

In the winter after he left home, Remember Baker, a resident of Arlington, Albany Co., N. Y., invaded his place with his outlaws and put his wife and children out doors, and ordered them to go to her father's place. The ground

---

[1] Documentary History of New York, Vol. IV, pp. 529-1027.

[1] Of these outlaws, and from those of Massachusetts and Connecticut, who [illegible] the inhabitants of New York, descended many of the horse thieves and pillagers of mankind who later infested the highways, moving westward with the settlements as they advanced to the Rocky Mountains.

was covered with snow, and the weather was cold, but she could make no resistance and had to do as she was told to do. Looking back while on her way, she saw the outlaws moving her furniture and provisions from the house and loading them into a wagon; saw them open her feather beds and shake the feathers from the ticks out of the windows and put the ticks and bed clothes into the wagon, and then pry the logs of the sides of the house out at the corners until the roof fell in. She then saw them drive the team away. From there they proceeded to the homes of other tenants, and continued their work of robbery and destruction until the designated jobs of ejectment were completed. She and her children remained at her father's until Thomas returned a year or so after his departure.

THE MUTUAL PROTECTION SOCIETY'S CAMPAIGN TO MAMARONECK.

When General Howe invaded Westchester County in October, 1776, the Mutual Protection Society of Dutchess Co. was well organized, and had efficient leaders. The members were called together and a resolution prepared binding them all to exert themselves, singly and unitedly, to the best of their ability, to assist the Patriots in expelling the invaders from the State.. A detail of 20 men was then made, and sent to the front, to take observations of the movements of the Tories and of the British army and report what information they obtained to the commanding officers of the Patriot forces. Aside from these duties, discretionary powers was left them to take such further action against the enemy as they saw fit and proper.

This detail moved out from East Fishkill towards midnight of the 18th, well mounted on spirited horses, but indifferently armed. They avoided the highways most traveled, shunning alike the observation of Patriots and Tories; and, taking a course that bore towards the Connecticut line, crossed into that state and established their camp among the North Castle Hills, not far from White Plains, New York. From here they sent out scouts to the Patriots, and to the Tories, and communicated with the forces at White Plains. The scouts learned of the contemplated occupation of Mamaroneck by the Queen's Rangers, and reported their information to Washington; and hearing of Colonel Haslet's contemplated attack upon them there on the night of the 21st, they mounted their horses and, unknown to the Patriots, moved along in a line even with them, suiting their movements to their movement, and governing themselves in making their attack upon the Tories by the opening of the battle by Colonel Haslet. Some of these men were armed with scythes fastened to poles, the points projecting beyond the ends of them about one half their lengths, and others were armed with pitchforks. When Haslet attacked the Tories[1] they attacked the teamsters with great slaughter, and took their camp equipage, and commissary supplies, and teams. They loaded the plunder into wagons and sent it from the field under the care of some of their men, who acted as drivers, and then thoroughly completed the destruction of the camp. The victorious Patriots, while leaving the field were passed by the mounted men of this detail of 20, hastening forward to join those driving the captured teams with the spoils of the enemy. The teamsters were overtaken, making rapid progress towards their place of encampment among the hills of North Castle, and halted to await the arrival of the Patriots. On their arrival they claimed the spoils of the Tory camp and arrested the teamsters for embezzlement of government property and held them as military prisoners for trial by court-martial. They were confined in the Dutch Church at Fishkill, which was made of rough-hewn stone, stuccoed on three sides. Thus it occurred that Thomas Wiltsee was held a prisoner by his friends at the place of his birth, and in the church in which he was baptized about 30 years before. The imprisonment only lasted a few days, when the case was investigated and the circumstances under which they were taken prisoners known. They were then discharged and Thomas soon returned to his family.

---

[1] Lossing says this of the Battle of Mamaroneck: "On the night of the twenty-first of October (1776), Lord Sterling sent Colonel Haslet, with Delaware and Maryland troops, to surprise some Loyalists then lying at Mamaroneck under Colonel Rogers, the ranger during the French and Indian war. These troops were the Queen's Rangers, afterwards commanded by Simcoe. About eighty men were killed or captured, and the spoils were sixty stands of arms and provisions and clothing. Rogers escaped."

THOMAS WILTSEE A SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION.

State of New York.
Comptroller's Office.

Albany, October 24, 1901.

Jerome Wiltsee, Sr.,
Falls City, Nebraska.

DEAR SIR:—

Replying to yours of the 17th inst., would say that the names of both Thomas Wiltsee and Thomas Wilsey of the Eighth Albany County regiment, commanded by Col. Robert Van Rensselaer and Lt. Col. Henry Van Rensselaer appear on Revolutionary records on file in this Department.

Thomas Wiltsie's signature is on an assignment of a land bounty right made by members of a class in said regiment, dated November 4, 1783.

The names of Cornelius Wilsey, Thomas Wilsey, Cornelius Wilsey, Jr., Henry Wilsey, Jacob Wilsey, James Wilsey and Henry Wiltsie also appear in Col. Robert Van Rensselaer's regiment.

Yours truly,

WILLIS E. MERRIMAN,
Second Deputy Comptroller.

State of New York.
Comptroller's Office.

Albany, August 18, 1904.

This is to Certify that the name of Thomas Wiltse appears in "Manuscripts of the Colony and State of New York in the Revolutionary War," on file in this Department as follows:

Volumn 6, folio 147B—

"A Return of the In Rolen Militia Capt. Isaac Vosburgh.

* * * *

Thomas Wiltse.

* * * *

Volumn 19, folio 108—

A Copy of the Bill of Sale of Bounty Land Rights:

"We the subscribers being a majority of the Class of Which Cornelius Wilse was Superintendant in Col. Henry Van Ranssellars Regt. of Militia Do Hereby Grant and Transfer to Israel Spencer, to His Heirs and assigns all our Rights and Title to the annexed Certificates, and the Gratuity of Bounty of two Hundred Acres of Land to which we are Intitled By Virtue of an act Intitled an act for Raising Troops To Complete the Line of This State in the Service of the United States, and the two Regts. to Be raised on Bounties of Unappropriated Lands and for the further Defence of the frontiers of this State Passed the 23rd of March Last 1782, as Witness our hand & seals this 4 Day of Nov. 1783.

* * * *

thomas Wiltse.

* * * *

In Presents of William Shepard."

CLARK H. ZIMMERMAN,
Deputy Comptroller.

[Seal]

THOMAS WILTSEE BUYS A HOME.

After the close of the war, Thomas Wiltsee established his home with his father-in-Law in Pownal, Vermont, and, in 1784, he bought his land.

"David Cary's Deed to Thomas Wilse both of Pownal, Vt.

"One 45 acre pitch No. 50 on the 4 Division with all the after Drafts and Divisions yet to be laid out in said Pownal upon the Original right No. 13—also another 45 acre pitch lying southward of the aforesaid lot.

"Deed dated at Pownal, Vt., April 5, 1784."

OTHER LAND BOUGHT BY THOMAS WILTSEE.

"David Page of Pownal, Vt. Deed to Thomas Wilsie of Pownal.

A 4th division lot drawn to the right of Jonathan Willard, Grantee in said Pownal as appears by the Charter of said Town which was granted by Benning Wentworth Esqr late Governor of New Hampshire."

"Deed dated the 10th day of February, 1786.

William Barber of Pownal, Vt. Deed to Thomas Wiltsie: Land lying in Pownal, 20 acres more or less. Deed dated April 26, 1793.

"Moses Barber of Pownal, Vt. Deed to Thomas Wiltsie. Seven and one half (7½) acres of land in Pownal, more or less. Deed dated May 7th, 1793."

"Samuel Barber of Pownal, Vt. Deed to Thomas Wiltsey, 18 acres of land, more or less. Deed dated April 26, 1793."

"Abel Mattison of Pownal, Vt. Deed to Thomas Wiltsey, 45 acres of land, more or less. Deed dated May 6, 1793."

"David Page & Josiah Wright. Deed to Thomas Wilsee, 21 acres of land. Deed dated May 24, 1796."

"Thomas Wiltsie, Jr. Deed to Thomas Wiltsie. Five acres 64 rods of land—consideration $50. Deed dated June 29, 1815."

THOMAS WILTSEE SELLS LAND.

"Thomas Wiltzee. Deed to Amory Hunt of Hoosick, N. Y. 45 acres of land in the 4th Division. Consideration five pounds. Deed dated Sept. 4, 1787."

"Thomas Wiltse of Pownal, Vt. Deed to Thomas Wiltse Jr containing 5 acres 64 rods of land more or less. Consideration $50. Deed dated Sept. 19, 1814."

"Thomas Wiltsie. Deed to Thomas Wiltsie Jr—80 acres of land more or less. Consideration $500. Deed dated Sept. 16, 1818."

Thomas Wiltsie. Deed to Nathan Varin "130 acres of land. Consideration one thousand & Seventy five dollars. Deed dated October 6, 1820.

WHERE THOMAS WILTSEE'S HOME FARM LAY.

The land Thomas Wiltsee sold Nathan Verin was his home farm. It runs to the Hoosac River on the west. A farm in Vermont lay between it and Daniel Bratt's farm in New York. Nathan Varin's farm adjoined it on the north. Thomas Wiltsee' Jr.'s farm adjoined Nathan Varin's on the north. It was the David Cary place. Mrs. Sibley in her letter written in 1894 describing this farm added: "Your ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Pownal, and in good standing in the community here. I never heard anything against them." She was a daughter of Nathan Varin.

DEATH AND BURIAL OF THOMAS WILTSEE.

After selling his home to Nathan Varin on October 6th, 1820, Thomas Wiltsee lived in the Town of Shaftsbury with his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Ebenezer Bates, until his death which occurred on November 6, 1826. He was buried on the 8th, in the village burying ground at Shaftsbury. His property had been mostly distributed among his children previous to his death. He left a schedule of what he retained afterwards. It is copied from a letter from Nathan Varin to Jeremiam Wiltsee dated at Pownal, Sept. 1, 1827.

"A Schedule of Notes Belonging to Thomas Wiltse, October 28th, 1826:

Moses Whipple's note, dated May 18, 1824, for the sum of	$322.00
Seth & Jonathan Haite, note dated May 7, 1825	150.00
Lemuel and Nathan H. Bottom, note June 20th, 1826	90.00
Aaron Bates, note dated May 5th, 1825, for	29.56
George Wells, Jr., note dated April 29th, 1826, for	27.00
Jesse Blackmer's note, dated April 17th, 1826, for	32.00
Seth Jenne, note dated May 13th, 1823, for	50.00
Daniel Gardner, note dated March 12th, 1823, for	36.00
J. W. Choate & Huneman Blanchard, note dated April 2d, 1825	14.66
Thomas Wiltse, Jr., Stephen R. Chapman & James Brown, note dated April 1st, 1826, for $50, payable in a year	50.00

Shaftsbury, October 30th, 1826.

I for Value Reed assign over the notes described in the above schedule to Ebenezar Bates.

in presence of
Jesse Blackmer
Sylvanus Bates

Copy———Thomas his + Wiltse marke

THOMAS WILTSEE AND DESCENDANTS.

17 I. Thomas Wiltsee[1], son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. October 9, 1745, m. 1st on April 18th, 1769, Elizabeth Cary (b. August 15, 1750, d. Aug. 3, 1814), 2d (as J.[1] Thomas Wiltse) the widow Eunice Brown, June 22, 1815. He died Nov. 6, 1826.
(The Bible Records.)

CHILDREN OF THOMAS WILTSEE AND ELIZABETH CARY.

18 I. John Wiltsee was born Jan. 9th, 1770.
19 II. Mary Wiltsee was born Feb. 8th, 1771.
20 III. Hannah Wiltsee was born Feb. 29, 1772.
21 IV. Darius Wiltsee was born Sept. 15, 1773.
22 V. David Wiltsee was born July 5th, 1775.
23 VI. Elizabeth Wiltsee was born April 11th, 1777.
24 VII. Jeremiah Wiltsee was born Nov. 15th, 1780—and he died the 15th December, 1781—aged 13 months.
25 VIII. Jeremiah Wiltse was born Aug. 29th, 1782.
26 IX. Nancy Wiltsee was born March 5th, 1784.
27 X. Sarah Wiltsee was born Feb. 12th, 1786.
28 XI. Thomas Wiltsee, Jr., was born Nov. 11th, 1787.
29 XII. Ruth Wiltsee was born March 5th, 1790[2], d. young.
30 XIII. Susannah Wiltse was Born Nov. ye 11th A 1791.
31 XIV. Phebe Wiltse Was Born June ye 12th A 1793."

18 I. John Wiltsee[1], son of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Jan. 9, 1770, m. Miss Polly Burns, June 15, 1788; d. in 1852. He first lived at Pownal, Vt., after his marriage. He moved to Duanesburg and lived several years, and then accompanied his cousins Cornell and Benjamin Wiltsee to Onondaga Co., New York, in the spring of 1813 and settled at Marcellus, four miles from Skaneatelas. He made his home there the remainder of his life. He became wealthy, and gave each of his family a farm and personal property to do business with. He visited his parents when his mother was about to die in Pownal. He visited his brother Jeremiah in 1841, and his relatives in Chautauqua Co., N. Y. He visited them again in the spring of 1844 before the death of his brother, and the family and others in the summer of 1850. He made the journeys with a single horse hitched to a covered carriage. His wife was dead, and he was extremely fleshy. It was difficult for him to walk far, and traveling was very tiresome for him.

"I was East in 1897," wrote Albert Wiltsee, s. of Eleazer Wiltsee, s. of John Wiltsee, "and learned little or nothing in regard to my Wiltsee relatives.

The old ones are all dead, and the young ones know but little about their ancestors, and care less.

There are a few things connected with my grandfather's life that are a little sad, a little romantic, and a little laughable. When he was about 14 years old, he was bound out to a man by the name of Trip Buley. His mother and grandfather [David Cary] are said to have been the instigators of it.

He was not furnished with enough food nor sufficient clothing; and he ran away when he was about 18 years old, and was arrested and taken back.

He was informed that the only way he could get released from bondage was to get married. He went about it at once—went to see a strictly Dutch girl. It snowed in the night; and towards morning, when he opened the door to go home, he saw that the ground was covered. He hadn't a shoe to his feet. His girl got rags, and tied them around his feet, and he started home. Some hunters

---

[1]The letter J introduced before the name, Thomas Wiltsee, indicates that he was the son of Jeremiah Wiltsee. It is used as a means of distinguishing between him and Thomas, the son of Cornelius Wiltsee, Jr., in the Wiltsee records.

[2]Up to the date 1790, the records were kept by the same person. On that date and after they were kept by another pers

coming that way, mistook his tracks for bear tracks, and followed him to the house."

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSEE[7] AND POLLY BURNS.

Thomas Wiltse, b. in 1790.
John Wiltse, b. in 1792.
Elizabeth Wiltse, b. in 1794.
Kate Wiltse, b. in 1796; d. when 16 yrs. old.
Solomon Wiltse, b. in 1798.
Hannah Wiltse, b. in 1799.
Polly Wiltse, b. in 1801.
Eleazer Wiltse, b. Sept. 4, 1803.
David Wiltse, b. in 1805.
Marsh Wiltse, b. Aug. 24, 1810.

Thomas Wiltse,[8] s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1790, m. Lucinda Wilder, d. in 1869. They moved to Harmony, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1826. They raised six children.

His son James's obituary notice said:

"James Wiltse the second of six children was born in Onondaga county New York Dec. 21, 1821. He came to this county with his parents, Thomas and Lucinda Wiltse, in 1826, and settled in the town of Harmony. He was married to Sarah Chamberlain, Oct. 20, 1844. Eight children have been born to them. Six are now living." He died Oct. 14, 1890.

John Wiltse,[8] s. of John Wiltse and Polly Burns m. Charlotte Edy. He died in 1874. They had a daughter, Patience, who lived in Panama, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

Elizabeth Wiltse,[8] da. of John Wiltsee and Polly Burns, b. in 1794, m. Benjamin Egleston. They resided in the house that her father built, at or near Marcellus, Onondaga Co., until 1865, and then moved to Sherman, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. They had a son, Theodore Egleston, b. in 1830, who resided at Sherman. She d. in her 81st year.

Solomon Wiltse,[8] s. of John Wiltsee and Polly Burns, d. aged 80 yrs. He had a son, John living about 40 miles north of his father's homestead at Polermo, Oswego county, N. Y., in 1904.

Hannah Wiltse,[8] da. of John Wiltsee and Polly Burns, m. Felix Cornell. They lived at Panama, Chautauque Co., N. Y. They had a son, Noah, who lived at Sherman, Chautauque Co., N. Y. She died at the age of 76. All were dead in 1904.

Polly Wiltse,[8] da. of John Wiltsee and Polly Burns, m. Timothy Mills. He was from Cambridge, Washington Co., New York. He settled 4 miles from Skaneatelas in May, 1803, and d. in 1889. She d. Feb. 5, 1892. Their home is now (1904) owned by Miss Martha Mills, the youngest of the family. She makes it her place of residence. Their grandson, F. B. Mills, proprietor of the nursery and seed store at Rose Hill, was born in a log cabin on that place.

Eleazer Wiltse,[8] s. of John and Polly Burns, b. Sept. 4, 1803, m. Azanath Hurd. He d. Sept. 2, 1890, after a day's sickness. She d. June 16, 1881, aged 76 years.

CHILDREN OF ELEAZER WILTSE[8] AND AZANATH HURD.

Ruth m. Henry Summonds. They lived at Webster City, Iowa, in 1900.
Laura, m. Jackson Fields. Mr. Fields d. in 1900.
Gilbert, b. June 3, 1836, d. July 24, 1866, aged 30 yrs., 1 mo., 21 ds.
Rhoda E., b. June 27, 1838, d. June 15, aged 8 yrs. and 18 days.
Valina, b. Feb. 25, 1840, d. Feb. 2nd, 1863, aged 22 yrs, 11 mo., 7 ds.

Albert, b. in 1844, m. Hellen Stull of Girard, Ohio, in 1874. They moved to Oakdale, Holt Co., Nebraska, in 1880. Their only child. Ella Nora, m. James Edgar McKim, July 18, 1899. Mr. Wiltse was in the jeweler business at Oakdale. He served nearly three years in the Civil war as a soldier.

Alford left home in 1892, and was not heard of later.
Francis, b. Jan. 23, 1846, d. Sept. 23, 1868, aged 22 yrs., 8 mos.
———————— d. young.

None but those so stated above married.

David Wiltse,[6] son of John Wiltse and Polly Burns, m. Euphema Edy, d. aged 81.

Marsh Wiltse,[6] s. of John Wiltsee and Polly Burns, b. Aug. 24, 1810, m. Julia S. Allen, (b. Oct. 10, 1810, d. Jan. 9, 1886) Feb. 10, 1831, d. April 21, 1877.

His place of residence was his father's old homestead near Marcellus.

CHILDREN OF MARSH WILTSE AND JULIA S. ALLEN.

Charles H. Wiltse, b. Nov. 7, 1831, m. Adell G. Wright, March 14, 1859. They had a da. Grace, b. Jan. 11, 1860. He died March 11, 1883.

Loretta Wiltse, b. July 21, 1835, m. Ezra B. Knapp, July 8, 1857.

Ann Eliza Wiltse, b. July 13, 1836, m. Silus A. Wright, Sept. 14, 1860. They had a da., Gertrude, b. July 24, 1874.

George B. Wiltse, b. Feb. 10, 1843, m. Harriet Cotton Oct. 9, 1867. They had a s., Franklin A. Wiltse, b. July 26, 1876. Harriet d. March 22, 1900.

Franklin A. Wiltse, b. Aug. 26, 1845; remained single.

Marsh Wiltse visited at his uncle Jeremiah Wiltsee's in the summer of 1841, and again in 1844. He visited the family in the spring of 1856, accompanied by his daughter, Ann Eliza. His health was then failing. He was a successful business man, and became wealthy.

MARY WILTSEE.

19 II. Mary Wiltsee,[5] d. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Feb. 8, 1771, m. Robert Cornell soon after the close of the Revolutionary War. He was a Tory, and they went to Leeds county, Canada, by the way of Troy to Cohoes Falls on the Mohawk River by wagon, taken by his friends. From there they went up that river to near Fort Schuyler, by boat, and crossed the portage to Wood Creek, and went down that stream and across Oneida Lake, and down the Oswego River in a canoe to Lake Ontario, which they crossed by boat, and went to the vicinity of Wiltse Town, where he was allotted, on August 10, 1801, Lot 2 in the 9th Concession of Elizabeth Town (200 acres), Leeds Co., Ontario, Ga. They were among the earliest settlers of Leeds county.

Their son, Lemuel, married Ann Wiltsee, da. of John Wiltsee, of Athens Ca., s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee[5] of Dutchess Co., N. Y. After living at Farmersville (Wiltse Town) several years, they moved to Lewistown, N. Y. In 1856, two of their sons kept a tavern at Lewiston. Nearly all of their descendants left Canada, and but little more is known of them.

HANNAH WILTSEE.

20 III. Hannah Wiltsee,[5] da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Feb. 29, 1772, m. Joseph Osborn in March, 1800, and went to Duanesburg to live.

Writing of her in 1897, her grandniece, Miss Abbie E. Bates of Shaftsburg, Vt., said: "An aunt ran away to be married. She bade her father good bye at night, and told him that he would never see her again; and he never did. She married Joseph Osborn, but father could not remember her name."

She had a son, Isaac, born on Jan. 18, 1801, and died a few days later. Thomas Wiltsee's Bible preserves the record of his birth. The opposition to her marriage to Joseph Osborn, arose from the part his father had taken against Thomas Wiltsee at the time his family was turned out doors, and his house despoiled, and torn down by the Baker mob.

JOSEPH OSBORN AND HIS FAMILY.

Mrs. Sibley of Bennington, Vt., wrote in 1896: "In reference to the Osborn

family—Joseph's first wife was a Wiltsee. Mr. Osborne was a teacher—a prominent man of the town years ago. He raised several children by a second wife, and one of her daughters lives at Hoosack Falls.

JOSEPH OSBORN AND DESCENDANTS.

Mr. John W. Osborn, in a letter written at West Pittsfield, Mass., dated Oct. 12, 1856, gives this account of Joseph Osborn's family: "My father died March 19th, 1852. My brother David died in '45 in Missouri, after a short illness of three days, his wife at his death was in good health—Some 2 weeks after she went out in the front yard and fell to the ground Dead they had 12 Children only 3 of them living Elijah, my Eldest Brother Died in Indiana Aug 20th 51 of Dyssenterry after about a weeks illness henry Wiltse a half brother died in wisconsin his wife Died Suddenly in Duanesburgh Elijahs Widow is if living in a bad State of health with Dropsy they had 3 sons the 2 youngest at a birth they Died in infancy Nathaniel P is living in Lagrance township and Co of the Same name Isaac left my Brother Davids in Indiana some 25 or more years since and has not been heard from that I know of by any of his relatives Since. I was Married in Duanesburgh Schenectady Co July 22nd 1824 & lost my Wife June 9th 1835 after an illness of four years of Consumption our only Child Died before my Wife I have remained single since I have had Considerable Sickness in my pilgrimage through life thus far but thanks be to god in whom I trust I enjoy at present good health it is so long Since you left Pawnal that I have forgotten about your family although it Seems that you had a Daughter yet I Cannot for certain say , , , , , ,

"write when Convenient for I shall be happy to hear from you

Mrs Sarah Wiltsee John W. Osborn."

DARIUS WILTSEE.

21 IV. Darius Wiltsee,[7] s. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Sept. 15, 1773, m. Miss ——— Gilbert[1] in 1796, d. in the spring of 1856, near Howard, Steuben Co., N. Y.

He married at Pownal, Vt., and lived in that vicinity until 1814; then he and Louis Van Order, alias Van Arnum, moved with their families in covered wagons to the northwest part of Steuben County, and purchased farms between Canisteo and Howard.

He raised a large family there; and about 1835, he sold his place, and lived with a son at or near Howard.

In the Fall of 1847, he went on a visit to Chautauqua Co., N. Y., and stayed with his relatives there until in March, 1848. He then went to Erie Co., to visit his brother Jeremiah's family and others. In may or June, he went to Onondaga Co. at Marcellus, to visit his brother, John, and his descendants. From there he returned to his son, and lived with his descendants until the Spring of 1856 when he died. He was buried at or near Howard.

DARIUS WILTSEE, AND HIS SON, GILBERT, AND HIS SON.

The following conversation occurred between Darius Wiltsee, and Patience Wiltsee and Jerome, while he was visiting in Erie Co:

PATIENCE: "What has become of your oldest son?"

DARIUS: "He is dead. He died several years ago in Binghampton."

PATIENCE: "Didn't he leave a widow and a son?"

DARIUS: "Yes, he left a widow, and a son named Gilbert, after him."

PATIENCE: "Where are they?"

DARIUS: "They are at Binghampton with her brother."

---

[1] It appears from the following letter from John W. Osborn that Isaac Osborn was with his half brother, Elijah, in 1830, in Indiana, and also that Joseph Osborn's second wife was the widow of Wiltsee. She probably was the widow of Henry Wiltsee, the natural son of Margaret, da. of Johnnes, s. of Martin Wiltsee.

[1] She was in some way related to the Livingstons, it was said.

PATIENCE: "Why didn't you have her live with you and keep house for you?"

DARIUS: "Because her brother can do better by her and the boy than I can. He is rich and influential. Gilbert married a sister of Dr. Crandall. He is going to get the boy a cadetship in the naval academy."

PATIENCE: "Can he do that?"

DARIUS: "He says he can as soon as he is old enough—fifteen or sixteen years old. He is about ten now."

JEROME: "Yes, he'll do it, and the the boy will be studious and obedient, and bear a good examination, and be a credit to his relatives."

DARIUS: "Will he? It does me good to hear you say that of him."

PATIENCE: "Wasn't his father good? and didn't you drive him from home, after using him so that he wouldn't come back; but stayed among strangers to die?"

DARIUS: "He went away, and stayed away, and died without coming back to see me. Why do you ask me such questions?"

PATIENCE: "Because I heard so; and I want to know if it's true."

JEROME: "Pay no attention to her talk. Things are as they are, because they are foreordained to be so, and they cannot be otherwise."

"That boy will have great responsibilities resting upon him. Of all the members of the Wiltsee family, not another will attain to so prominent a position in the coming war of the Slave States against the General Government as he will. He will be made a Captain in the Navy, and be trustworthy. Upon him mostly depends the family's military standing. I do not see one other of the whole family that will attain to a prominent position in the navy or the army. It's ordained otherwise, and we cannot change fate even when it's foreknown."

DARIUS: "It does me good to hear you speak of my grandson in that way; for I am too old to live and see it occur; but I see it now since you have spoken of it. In seeing it I receive full satisfaction for all the inconvenience I have been to in coming here. To see you and hear you talk, is the crowning pleasure of all my life."

PATIENCE: "He does so much of such talking, that the family does not pay much attention to it."

DARIUS: "It surprises me that you do not, and others are astonished at the opposition he meets with at home. It is surprising that he stays here in the family; and—so the Slave States will make war upon the General Government! I have always said that slavery would lead the country into war, and I see now that it will, though I shall not live to see the enactment of it."

JEROME: "It will not break out until the spring of 1861, and only continue until the spring of 1865; but the government resources for money and men will be taxed to the utmost; yet the nation will survive it, and subdue the South."

DARIUS WILTSEE'S HOMES IN NEW YORK STATE.

The writer went to Stuben County with Henry Erb in September, 1857. They lodged one night at the home of the widow of Lewis Van Order, and her son, Lewis.

In the evening she told that, with her husband, she came in a covered wagon from the State Line east of Albany, 42 years before then, accompanied by Darius Wiltsee and his family in another covered wagon; he having joined them from Pownal, Vt., and that they bought farms near together and lived neighbors for many years, but that he sold out and moved to Howard to live, and that he had died in 1856. Lewis then told of being well acquainted with several of the descendants of Darius Wiltsee, and offered to go with them in the morning to see them; but Erb objected to going, as they would spend too much time there if they went, and he was in a great hurry. They did not go.

In February, 1899, the writer sent a letter to the postmaster at Howard, inquiring about Darius Wiltsee's descendants, and received the following reply: "Mr. Wiltsee.

Dear Sir: In reply to your inquiry, I have to say that no one of the name of Wiltse is living in this vacinity, and no one has been within my recollection. Lymon, son of Lewis Van Order was the last of that name that lived here, and he has been gone several years.

Respectfully yours,
D. Ray Bennet, P. M.,
per Brown, ast."

THE GRANDSON OF DARIUS WILTSEE.

"Gilbert Conwall Wiltse was born at Binghampton, N. Y., on Nov. 26, 1838. His father was Gilbert Wiltse, a well-known man in that part of the state. He married Miss Sarah Steele, daughter of the late Franklin Steele of Washington. He leaves a widow and four children—two sons and two daughters.

HIS CAREER IN THE NAVY.

He was appointed to the Naval Academy from New York, and graduated on September 20, 1855. He became a midshipman on June 9, 1859, and was ordered to the frigate, Congress, the flagship of Admiral J. S. Sands, cruising on the Brazilian Station from 1859 to 1861. He was made Lieutenant on Aug. 31, 1861. The Congress was recalled from the station upon the breaking out of the civil war, and Wiltse was detached from that vessel and ordered to the St. Lawrence of the home squadron, in which ship he was present at the engagement of the Confederate ram, Merimac, with the Congress and the Cumberland, in Hampton Roads, on March 8 and 9, 1862. He was also in the engagement with the Sewel Point batteries in May, 1862. He served on the steam sloop, Dacotah, of the West India squadron in 1862-63, and in the Atlantic blockading squadron in 1863-64. He had a taste of hot work in the engagement of monitors with Forts Sumpter and Moultrie in Nov. 1863. He was commissioned Lieutenant Commander on March 3rd, 1865. He served with distinction all through the civil war."

He served successfully on the steamer Agawam, Atlantic squadron, 1866-67; apprentice ship, Saline, 1867-68; navy yard, New York, 1868-69; on monitor, Saugus, North Atlantic fleet, 1869-70; navy yard, Pensacola, 1870-72. On November, 8, 1873, he was made commander and put in charge of the Sawmut, North Atlantic squadron, 1875-76. He was on shore duty at the New York Navy yard, 1878-81, and assigned to the command of the Swatara, North Atlantic squadron, 1884-85. When in command of the Swartara, he was the conveyor of several millions of dollars in silver coin from New Orleans to New York, and it was when in command of that vessel in the harbor of Aspinwall that he protected the three political refugees. He was promoted to Captain on Jan. 20, 1887, and placed in command of the receiving ship, Franklin; and then the U. S. steamship, Minnesota. He was assigned to the command of the Boston in 1891. The Boston was under his command with the Baltimore and the Yorktown, in the harbor of Valparaiso, when the men of the Baltimore were attacked in the streets of that city.

His last service with the Boston, began with the squadron of evolution and ended at Honolulu; when, after his men had raised the Stars and Stripes at Honolulu, President Cleveland required him to take them down. His two years' tour of sea duty was just then completed and he was put upon waiting orders, and returned to Washington, and from there to his family at New York City.

A NAVAL HERO DEAD.

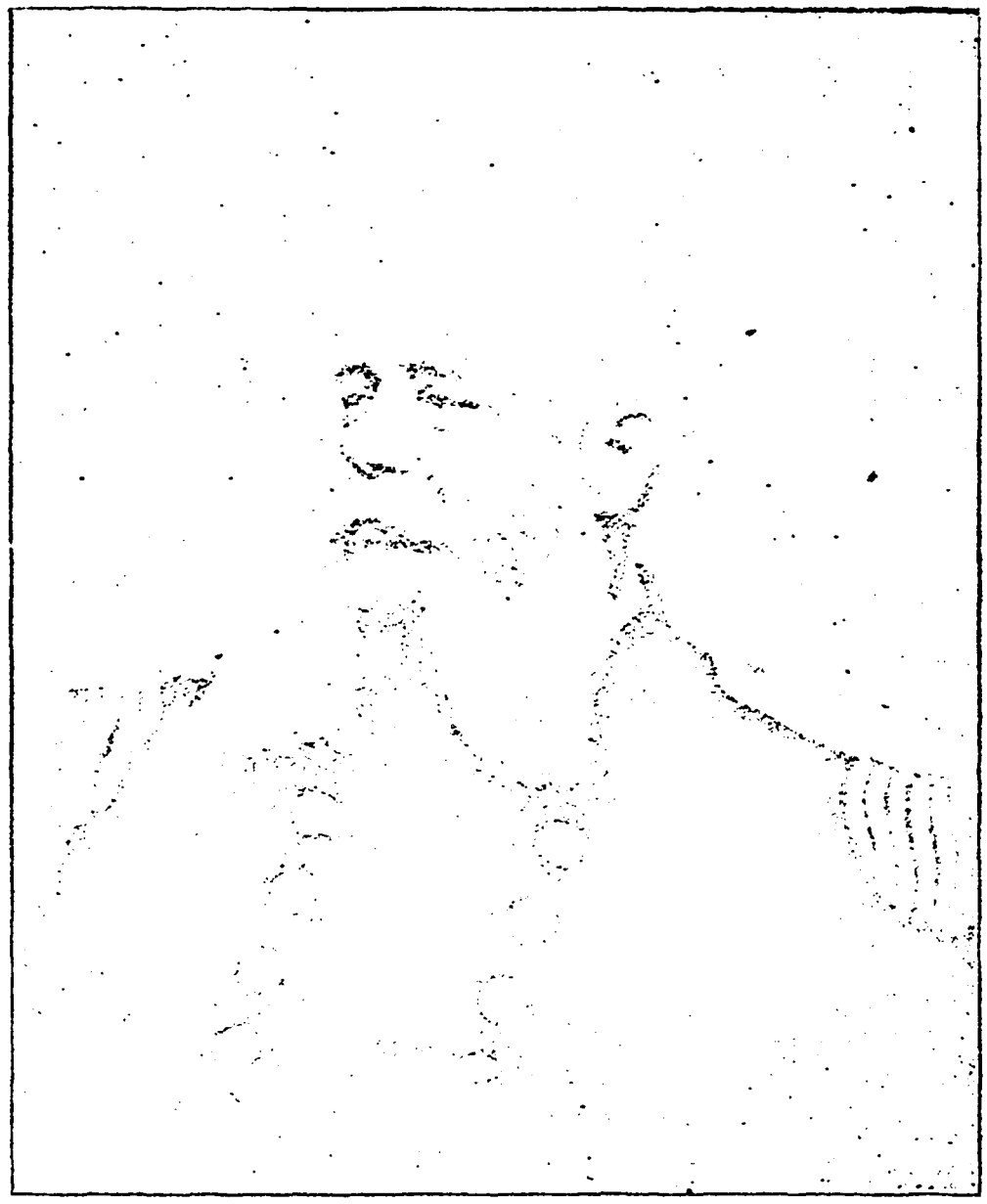
THE OFFICER WHO RAISED OUR FLAG IN HONOLULU PASSES AWAY.

Captain Gilbert Cornwall Wiltse of the U. S. Navy, who was in command of the U. S. S. Boston when the recent revolution occurred; and, at the request of United States Minister Stevens, landed a detachment of marines and hoisted the Stars and Stripes over Hawaii Jan. 16, last, [1893] died at his home, No. 42 East Fifty-third St., New York City, on Wednesday, April 26. He was taken ill on Thursday night of last week with congestion of the brain. His condition was not considered serious until Monday night when he became unconscious. He remained so until his death. He was 54 years old.

WHAT A FRIEND SAID.

"Taking down the American flag at Honolulu broke Captain Wiltse's heart and brought on the third attack of apoplexy, causing his death," said an intimate friend. "I know it to be a fact. He told me it was a shock to him and that he never could get over it, and he never did."

His term of two years' sea duty was completed just after the Hawaiian incident, and he was put upon waiting orders, and returned to this country to



CAPTAIN GILBERT C. WILTSE.

Washington. After his arrival a brother officer in the navy met him and said: "I was sorry to see you pull down the flag." The tears came into Wiltse's eyes as he replied, with emphasis on the personal pronoun: "I did not pull it down, I did not pull down the flag," meaning that he was an unwilling instrument in the hands of President Cleveland's special Commissioner when the American flag was lowered in Hawaii.

Captain Wiltse returned to New York City about a month before his death. He was taken sick on Thursday night after attending the reception given the Duke of Veragna at the Hotel Waldorf.

His funeral took place from St. Andrew's church, New York City, on Saturday morning at 11 o'clock, April 29th, and the body was immediately shipped to Washington by his family for interment.

Funeral services were held over his remains on Sunday morning at 10 o'clock at the residence of Mrs. Wiltse's sister, Mrs. George N. Morris, of 18 Lafayette square.

The funeral services of the Episcopal Church were read over the body by the Rev. Dr. Mackey Smith of St. John's Episcopal Church. The services were short and simple. The casket containing the remains was then borne to the hearse by eight bluejackets from the receiving ship, Dale, and transported to Oak Hill cemetery, where interment was made after the committal service had been read.

The honorary pallbearers were Rear Admiral Greer, Capt. John A. Howel, Capt. N. H. Farquhar, Capt. Frederick V. McNair, Capt. George Dewey, Commander T. F. Jewell, Commander Ewd. F. Houston and Lieut. T. B. M. Mason.

Notwithstanding Captain Wiltse's rank and prominence in the navy, no display was made; and, at the family's request, even the usual escort of marines was omitted.

LETTER FROM MRS. SARAH (STEEL) WILTSE.

Dear Mr. Wiltsee:

My late husband, Gilbert Cornwall Wiltse, Captain in the United States Navy, graduated at the Naval Academy in 1855. He never told me anything about his family, except that his father died when he was an infant, and his mother when he was eleven years old, and that he had no brother or sister, and was left in the care of his uncle, Doctor Crandall, a brother of his mother. I have always wanted to know some of his relatives, and I have tried to find out something about the Wiltse family. He used to tell me that my family was so large that he did not care to talk about his.

If you can give me any information in regard to his family, I shall be greatly pleased.

My oldest son, Franklin Steele Wiltse, is in the U. S. Marine Corps in the U. S. S. Dixie, now at Kingston, Jamaica. He takes after his father to follow the sea and fight. My grandmother was a Miss Chase, a daughter of Samuel Chase, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. My mother was a Miss Barney.

Sincerely yours,
Sarah Steele Wiltse.

DAVID WILTSE AND DESCENDANTS.

22 V. David Wiltsee,[7] s. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 5, 1775, m. Sallie Bovie of Bennington, Vt., Feb. 22nd, 1798, d. October 9, 1841, at Warnerville, N. Y., and was buried there. A plain marble slab marks his grave.

CHILDREN OF DAVID WILTSEE AND SALLIE BOVIE.

William Wiltsie, b. Oct. 6. 1798.	Born at Bennington, Vt.
Hiram Wiltsie, b. Sept. 5, 1800.	
Betsy Wiltsie, b. Aug. 22, 1802.	
Pamelia Wiltsie, b. May 3, 1805.	

Note—Miss Sarah Crandall Wiltsee, daughter of Gilbert C. Wiltse, married a German named ——— Krouse and they went to Berlin, Germany, to live, in January, 1904. She had other daughters.

Kesiah Wiltsie, b. Nov. 9, 1807.
John B. Wiltsie, b. May 9, 1810.
David C. Wiltsie, b. Oct. 10, 1812.
Sally A. Wiltsie, b. Sept. 3, 1815.
Malinda Wiltsie, b. June 3, 1817.
Polly Wiltsie, b. March 14, 1821.
LaFayette Wiltsie, b. Aug. 19, 1824.

David Wiltsie owned a farm in Warnerville, Schoharie Co., N. Y. He was always called Colonel. He signed his name David Wiltsey to a letter to his brother, Jeremiah, in 1830.

The above records were kept by David's daughter, Polly, and forwarded by her daughter, Mrs. S. J. Terrel, of Warnerville, June 26, 1895. David's children were all dead then but Malinda Dart of North Hamdon, Delaware Co., N. Y. (later she lived at Mundale, Delaware Co., N. Y.) She had eight children living in 1895.

David Wiltsee[7] wrote to his brother, Jeremiah, from Summit, Schoharie Co., N. Y., June 6, 1830. This is an excerpt from the letter:

"Dear Brother: We are all well and have been, generally speaking, since we left your house three years ago last fall * * * I was at Mr. Bates's 3 years ago last month * * * I was at Hoosac last winter. Our friends are all well. Thomas Wiltsey has moved to Bennington near the Furnase. He and his family were well when I was there. I went to see him twice; but I did not go to Shaftsbury.

"I received a letter from Canada stating that Hiram left Canada a year ago last spring. His family there had not heard from him since last fall. He was working near Buffalo and he wrote that he would be home in the winter. If he is in your neighborhood, tell him we should be very glad to see him. I want to hear from you and the rest of the friends. I mean uncle [nephew] Emery's family &c.

Jeremiah Wiltsey. David Wiltsey."

Hiram Wiltsee spent the summer of 1826 at his uncle Jeremiah Wiltsee's. He went from there to his relatives in Leeds Co., Canada, and got married. He then worked around at various places, and moved his family to Michigan and made his home there until his death.

David C. Wiltsee married Miss A. J. Parsons of Vermont. They raised one son, Edward D. Wiltsie, who lived at Rutland, Vt., in 1895, and his mother made her home with him.

ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

23 VI. Elizabeth, alias Betsy Wiltsee,[7] da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. April 11, 1777, m. Elinezer Bates, d. Aug. 19, 1859, at Shaftsbury, Vermont.

There were six sons and two daughters in their family. Sylvanus Bates had one daughter that married. John Bates m. at the age of 45 and had three children.

Nathan m. but had no children.

Isaih, the youngest, had three daughters.

The two daughters, Betsy and Nancy married and lived in Shaftsbury.

John Bates, son of Elizabeth Wiltse and Ebenezer Bates, born in 1808, married Lidia Parsons in 1853. He died August 11, 1895.

CHILDREN OF JOHN BATES AND LIDIA PARSONS.

Albert, born in 1854, died Jan. 17, 1897.
Edward.
Abbie Bates, born in 1899, died January 24, 1897.

Note—David Wiltsee first moved from Bennington, Vt., to Summit, Delaware County, New York, where the remainder of his children were born.

In a letter bearing the date, July 23rd, 1895, Miss Abbie E. Bates says: "My father is the last one left of the family. He had five brothers and two sisters, none of whom lived to be as old as he is. Father lives on the old homestead; this house was built when he was two years old; it was here that his grandfather Wiltse lived when he died."

August 19, 1895, she wrote: "Father passed from death unto life on the eleventh of August. He had gangrene of his foot, caused by poor circulation of blood; he was a great sufferer, but he was very patient; he was sick about five months. He was always so pleasant. I never heard him speak a cross word in my life; always at home, and Oh! we miss him so.

Abbie E. Bates."

ACCOUNT OF THE FUNERAL OF JOHN BATES.

The funeral of John Bates, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Shaftsbury, which occurred on Tuesday of this week [Aug. 13, 1895] was largely attended. It was held from his late residence, where he was born and had ever lived for over 87 years. He was the son of Ebenezer Bates; and two of his brothers, Nathan and Isaih, have died in Shaftsbury within two or three years. He leaves a wife, Lydia P. and sons, Albert and Edward, and a daughter, Abbie, to mourn his loss. Many relatives of both Mr. and Mrs. Bates were present. The services were conducted by Horrace Woodman of Bennington, with a sermon by Pastor Steel of the Central Church; and the singing by the choir.

"The interment was in the cemetery at Centre Shaftsbury, and the bearers were Augustus Galusha, S. D. Niles, Eugene V. Chase and Mr. Spencer."

LETTER FROM MISS ABBIE E. BATES.

"So. Shaftsbury, Vt., Aug. 19, 1895.

Mr. Jerome Wiltsee.

Dear Sir: I have come into the possession of the Wiltsee Bible since I wrote to you. I heard that a cousin had it, and I wrote to him to send me a copy of the family record; and when he came to attend the funeral, he brought the Bible with him. It is one hundred and ten years old, and yellowed with age; and the back part is torn and some is gone. It is leather bound size 8½ by 10 inches. My cousin gave it to me. I presume you would care more for it than I should; and, if you want it, you can have it for what ever you think it is worth. Are you writing up the Wiltsee family? I should think it would be difficult to trace back so far. I will try and find out if there is a monument at Grandfather Wiltsee's grave."

DEATH OF MISS ABBIE E. BATES AND ALBERT BATES.[1]

"Miss Abbie E. Bates died at her home in South Shaftsbury on Sunday [Jan. 24, 1897], aged 39 years. She was a daughter of Mrs. John Bates; and for many years a teacher in the schools at Shaftsbury. Her brother, Albert Bates, died on the Sunday previous. Miss Bates's funeral will be held tomorrow."

NANCY WILTSEE.

26 IX. Nancy Wiltsee,[7] da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. March 5, 1784, m. Joseph Knapp, Jr., d. in 1826, and was buried in the Knapp graveyard at Plum Hollow, Leeds Co., Ca. Joseph Knapp, Jr., was a Tory of English descent, and had to leave the country at the close of the Revolutionary War. Having been an officer he received a title to 1,000 acres of land from the English government, in Augusta Township, Leeds Co., Canada.

Concession 1, Lot 5, W. Side, 109 acres, Serg. Joseph Knapp, July 15, 1797.

Concession 4, Lot 7, (½ Ing 7 in 6, L pt. 5 m 1) 409 acres, Serg. Knapp, July 15, 1797.

---

[1] Obituary notice from a Bennington paper.

Concession 6, Lot 7, (Ing ... 3½ 7m 4, L pt. 5 in 1). All 409 acres, Serg. Joseph Knapp, July 15, 1797.

Joseph Knapp returned to Vermont at the close of the century and married Nancy Wiltsee. They were classed with the earliest settlers of Canada. They resided in Wilford Township. The nearest mill was at Kingston, 18 miles away, through an unbroken forest. Soon after 1802 a mill was built in Augusta. Men and women alike dressed in woven hemp and tanned deerskin. "There was a Knapp," said Isaac Wiltsee, "and a Cornell who married into the Wiltsee family, and moved to Canada about the time John Wiltse did. Nancy Wiltse and Joseph Knapp had a da. Hannah, who married Henry Wiltse, s. of John of Dutchess Co., N. Y. Their s. Abraham had a da. who m. John H. Lane in 1837. Israel Knapp's daughter, Polly, married Ninian McCrea. Daniel Knapp had a daughter, Sarah, who married Sylvester McCrea."

SARAH WILTSEE.

27 X. Sarah Wiltsee,[1] da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Feb. 12, 1786, m. Jacob Brimmer in 1805, d. March 1818. He died in 1873, aged 93 years.

CHILDREN OF JACOB BRIMMER AND SARAH WILTSEE.

Thomas Brimmer,		b. Sept. 9, 1806.
Moses	"	b. March —, 1808.
Noah	"	b. Feb. 12, 1810.
Elizabeth	"	b. April —, 1812.
Jerusha	"	b. May —, 1814.
Jacob	"	b. Sept. —, 1816.

JACOB BRIMMER.

Jacob Brimmer was born in New York near the Hoosack River, about 1 mile from the northwest corner of Pownall, Vt., and 3 miles from Thomas Wiltsee's house, and raised there on a farm. He remained in that neighborhood until just before his wife's' death, and then moved to Ebenezer Bates's house in the town of Shaftsburg.

Jacob Brimmer married Susannah Kent, an English lady, in 1819. She died in 1822. A son was born of this union in 1821. His father named him William.

JACOB BRIMMER MOVES TO ERIE CO., N. Y.

Jacob Brimmer moved his family to Erie Co., in the Spring of 1826. and lived in the east part of the town of Lancaster, on the Dutch Road, until the spring of 1838. He then bought 40 acres of land adjoining Job Halstead's farm on the east, and lived in a log house on its southwest corner, opposite the schoolhouse in District No. Two, for two years. He sold this place in 1840, to John Wilhelm, and moved into a frame house in the field, southwest a quarter of a mile, that he rented of William Baker.

In the Spring of 1842, he moved his family, consisting of Elizabeth and William, to Waukesha Co., Wisconsin, and pre-empted land on the Milwaukee and Janesville road, half way between the two cities, and between Mukwanago and North Prairie. The road formed an obtuse angle at his place, running east on the way to Mukwanago, and in a northwesterly course towards North Prairie. He built a log house back from the angle about 30 rods. with a kitchen and a loft in it; and put a one-story frame addition at the west side of it, and a frame addition at the south end for Elizabeth. Access to this room was through the end of the log department. When the writer arrived in Wisconsin in 1859, the opening was closed by a heavy door, the upper part of which was composed of

---

[1] Miss Abbie Bates, writing of her great aunt, said: "I have heard my father say that grandmother had a sister who died here at grandfather's of cancer of the breast, and I have an impression that her name was Sarah; but I do not remember his name."

Note—In a letter to Jeremiah Wiltsee, written January 25, 1820, at Pownall, Vt., Nathan Varin said: "Jacob Brimmer is married again."

strong bars of wood set upright, and it was kept locked, except when Jerusha entered to put things in order. Food and drink were passed to Elizabeth through an opening below a part of the bars.

A lane about 25 feet wide, lined on each side by forest trees and current bushes, then led from the road to the house, and back of the house was an orchard.

When he was there in June, 1893, the fruit trees, and forest trees, and bushes, and fences had nearly all disappeared. The log part of the house was in use as a storage room for farming implements; but the addition that had been on the west side was gone. The part in which Elizabeth had been kept, had fallen down, and the grated door lay there broken among utensils without value.

THOMAS BRIMMER.

Thomas Brimmer,[8] s. of Sarah Wiltsee, b. Sept. 9, 1806, m. (1st) Clarissa Wright in 1832, (2nd), Philura Wright, widow of his brother, Noah, in 1852, d. March 23, 1882.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS BRIMMER AND CLARISSA WRIGHT.

Sarah, b. in 1834.
Orlin, b. in 1836.
Mariah, b. in 1838.
Kesia, b. in 1840.

Thomas Brimmer owned about 40 acres of land adjoining his father's place in District No. 2, Erie Co., N. Y. This he traded to L. G. Wiltsee for land in Wisconsin, lying across the road from his father's place, and moved onto it in the Fall of 1844. His house was near his father's.

OTHER SETTLERS FROM DISTRICT NUMBER TWO, ERIE CO., N. Y.

Jerusha, his sister, and her family had been living near by a few years. William Bagley settled north of Thomas's place a mile; and, east of him a mile, Warren Godfrey established his home on a 40-acre lot. In the Spring of 1849, Jackson Wiltsee established his home on the farm east of Thomas Brimmer's. In 1852, Thomas returned to Erie Co., N. Y., and married Philura, his brother Noah's widow, and was joined there by some of her children later. In Dec., 1859, the writer went to Jackson Wiltsee's and bought the Warren Godfrey place, and made his home on that for about a year and a half.

When the writer was in Wisconsin in June, 1893, Philura lived with her son, William, in Thomas Brimmer's old house. Her brother, Henry Wright, was there on a visit.

Orlin Brimmer lived on a farm a half mile south of there. He had four children by his first wife, who were none of them at home, because of trouble with their stepmother.

Sarah lived a mile or so away, on the road to North Prairie. She had several grown-up children, and seemed to be well circumstanced. Both she and Orlin had good, roomy, frame houses. All of the descendants of Jacob Brimmer seemed uncongenial, and uncordial, as though they were intruded on, and boorish; all because of lack of training probably, and want of intercourse with cultured people.

Maria and Kesiah did not put in an appearance, and were not burdened by the writer's presence. Philura and Henry Wright and Noah's son, William, and the Clarks, had much the same characteristics.

MOSES BRIMMER.

Moses Brimmer,[8] son of Sarah Wiltsee, born in N. Y., near Vt., in 1807, died in Wisconsin in 1855, without issue. He never married. He left his father's farm in harvest time in 1829 to go swimming, and never returned, and never wrote to his relatives. After his father had lived in Wisconsin 8 years, he heard of him, and made him a visit. He had an improved farm of 80 acres, and a house and a stable, and an orchard set out; and was fairly prosperous in business. He could not remember how he got to Wisconsin, but thought that he went there on foot, and swam the rivers that he came to.

He remembered his relatives, and what occurred up to the date of his departure. He believed that the shock of cool water upon his heated person, caused a rush of blood to his head that crazed him, and that he had reached Wisconsin without having recovered from the shock.

NOAH BRIMMER.

Noah Brimmer, son of Sarah Wiltsee, da. of Thomas Wiltsee, b. Feb. 12, 1810, m. Philura Wright in 1829. He died August 7, 1857.

CHILDREN OF NOAH BRIMMER AND PHILURA WRIGHT.

Emeline Brimmer, b. Sept. 12, 1830, m. a Mr. Murphy. She died of consumption July 14, 1850, without issue.

Homer Brimmer, b. June 24, 1832, m. Lara, da. of Fordyce Green and Minerva Halstead, his wife, in 1851. They moved to Wisconsin in 1855 and lived with Thomas Brimmer until his (Homer's) death, which occurred on Feb. 20, 1857. He died of consumption. A son was born who moved to Iowa.

Perry Brimmer, b. April 12, 1835, m. in New York, and a few years later, about 1862, moved near to Mukwonago, Wisconsin, and lived there several years. He then moved to Iowa with his family. There were several children.

Mary Brimmer, b. in 1837, m. George Weatherwax in 1851. She died in 1854 without issue, of consumption.

William Brimmer,[5] b. in 1839, went to his mother in Wisconsin in 1857. He enlisted in a Wisconsin cavalry regiment and was honorably discharged, and returned to his mother, and married. There were several children.

Caroline Brimmer,[5] b. in 1841, went to Wisconsin with her mother, and died there of consumption.

Noah Brimmer, and Emaline, and Mary were buried in District No. 2, Lancaster, Erie Co., N. Y., by the Halstead graveyard.

Jacob Brimmer, Thomas Brimmer, Clarissa (Wright) Brimmer, Jerusha Brimmer, Charles Clark, Elizabeth Brimmer, Homer Brimmer, and Caroline Brimmer were buried at Mukwanago, in the village graveyard.

ELIZABETH BRIMMER.

Elizabeth Brimmer,[4] da. of Sarah Wiltsee and Jacob Brimmer, grandchild of Thomas Wiltsee, b. in 1812, d. near Mukwanago, Wisconsin, at her father's house in 1873. She inherited a feeble constitution, and a predisposition to insanity from her paternal ancestors. When arriving at maturity, her mind failed, and she never recovered.

Mr. Brimmer kept her confined in a room at home, thinking it better for her and less expensive for her relatives, than to keep her at an asylum. Her sister, Jerusha, cooked her victuals, and made her clothes, and cleaned her room, and looked after her personal comforts, treating her kindly always.

JERUSHA BRIMMER.

Jerusha Brimmer[4], da. of Sarah Witlesee and Jacob Brimmer, b. in 1814, m. Charles Clark in Feb. 1837, d. at Mukwanago, Wis., in the fall of 1891. She had two sons: Charles and Wm. Clark.

CHARLES CLARK.

Charles Clark was raised south of the Harris Hill schoolhouse one mile. He married a Miss Stephens who lived by the schoolhouse, and they moved to Will Co., Ill. She died in a few years, and his parents died, and he returned to New York and settled the estate, and sold the farm. He married Jerusha Brimmer in Feb., 1837, and in May they went to Plainfield, Will Co., Ill. He traded his land for land in Rock Island Co., Ill., and lived there a year or two, and then traded for land near Mukwanago, Wis., and made his home there, and died in a few years.

September 25th, 1837, he wrote to his uncle Jeremiah Wiltsee: "For some

cause Providence seems to lay his afflicting hand heavily upon me from time to time.

"Jerusha's health has been quite poor through the summer. I had been absent 9 days, returned on the 2nd, she was deranged & has been so more or less ever since, but the cause is now principally or wholly removed, I. E. a congestion of the brain, blood flowing from the extremities to the head & perhaps a part is sympathetic. I have had to watch her day and night. She don't appear to wish to injure anyone. She says every thing in the world looks innocent to her, but she condemns herself, and says her case is beyond all hope; that it is decreed that she shall be a castaway. In fact, to hear her talk, you would take her to be a strong fatalist. Her health is improving and her mind is becoming quite calm. I think she is in a fair way to be different soon; in fact my heart would break, and would have long since if there was nothing but the present to support me.

"I have sold out to my brother-in-law, to take in exchange a claim on Rock River of 660 acres of prairie & about 50 acres of heavy timber, all on 1st, 2nd & 3rd bottom.

"My place is 30 miles below Dixon & 15 miles east of New Albany on Rock River, on the Mississippi—the river is about 40 rods wide. I have moved a part of my things and returned, and intend to move next week. The house is probably nearly finished.

"26th. Jerusha is not so well today—there is not much doubt but her complaint is—you can guess what & the Dr says when a certain time comes around she will be better, and that is not far distant.

"April 22nd, 1838.

"Dear Sir: Providence has seen fit to lay his afflicting hand heavily upon me for months past which has occupied my whole attention by day & night to administer to the wants & necessities of her who is far from friends & alone dependent on me for all the care & management of a person in her situation. Her health (mind and body) is now quite good. She manages our household affairs & has become quite cheerful, and is very much taken up with young Charles.

"Jerusha joins in sending love to all.

I remain yours in sincerity,

Jeremiah Wiltsee, Esq. Chas Clark."

Charles Clark and Jerusha were sick through the fall and winter of 1839, and in the spring of 1840, with fever and ague; and they returned to New York to regain their health and visit their relatives. From there they went to Wisconsin; having traded their home at Rock River for land near Mukwanago. After Mr. Clark died, Jerusha and her children lived with her father. In later years, she talked of burning sensations on her nerves, caused by devils within her person—careful, painstaking, affectionate Jerusha!—offspring of God! Knowing that her suffering was caused by intrusive Satanic Power, she was truthful enough to say so, regardless of the delusive reports made to the contrary by the self-ordained God-bosses of the churches. That she knew that all things are foreordained appears from the letters written by her husband to her uncle, in which her extra-personal characteristics are well portrayed.

CHARLES CLARK, JR.

Charles Clark,[8] b. in March, 1838, m. Hannah Hill, a girl from Yorkshire, England, in the spring of 1862.

In June, 1893, the writer was told of a married daughter of his, and saw two single ones, and two grown-up sons, all but the married one were living at home. He lived on the farm that Jackson Wiltsee owned in 1860-67, in a comfortable frame house, and was the owner of the place. He seemed to be contented and prosperous, and his children were fairly well educated.

WILLIAM CLARK.

William Clark,[8] s. of Jerusha Brimmer (and Charles Clark), da. of Sarah Wiltsee, da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, was born near Mukwonaga, Wis., in 1841, d. July 1, 1862.

His home was with his mother at his grandfather Jacob Brimmer's house.

He went to Washington, D. C., alone in August, 1861, to enlist in Berdon's regiment of sharpshooters. Because of his extreme accuracy as a marksman, he was taken as one of the contingent of sharpshooters from Wisconsin, and made First Lieutenant of Company G, First Regiment. He was mortally wounded June 30, 1862, at Charles City Crossroads, and died in the morning of July first, and was buried near Richmond with the union dead.

A soldier of his company was on the car with him, as he was being removed from the battlefield to Richmond, and he told him his mother's address, and requested him to write to her, and tell her what had happened to him, and of the result. He wrote it down, and was soon exchanged and sent to the Canadau Street Hospital at Baltimore. This soldier told the address to a nurse and she wrote:

"Your son, Lieutenant William Clark, was mortally wounded in battle at Charles City Cross Roads on the 30th of June, and lay on the battlefield the most of the night. He was taken in an ambulance to the cars by the rebels, and died at sunrise as the car he was in crossed the city line. He is supposed to have been buried with the dead Union soldiers at Richmond." Charles had his daughter copy this for the writer and read it; and then added this of William's death: "William died as he was to die, and just as it was foretold to him at grandfather's before the whole family that he would—'as the car he was on was crossing the line of the city of Richmond, and the sun was beginning to redden the tops of the trees and building.'" Charles paused here, and the writer remained silent. Soon Charles said to his girl: "You need not write of this. If he does not remember it, we'll let it go so."

The writer remembered the occurrence, but did not wish to prolong the solemn scene.

It was on a rainy afternoon in the fall of 1860. The probability of a war between the slave states and the general government had been talked over, and the merits of the generals likely to sustain the government discussed. Mr. Brimmer said: "This coming revolt of the slave states and war with the general government has been forseen for many years, and often foretold by a small child at his home, and in school, and elsewhere in New York in the school district where I lived. You must remember this, Jerome."

"I recollect it well—too well," said the writer.

"I have said, and I repeat it now," said William Clark: "To send a fool to school will not make a smart man of him."

"Sometimes a child is thought to be too smart to be let to live, and is given poison by its relatives, I have heard," said Mr. Brimmer, "but he still lives. If I was he, I should not have had much to do with my mother or brother Buradore after that."

"Do you mean that, knowing what you said, William, is why you never went to school more?" the writer inquired.

"If it was," said William, "I should not tell you."

"Well," said the writer, "things are as they are and could not be otherwise." "Our acts are decreed, and we could not do otherwise than we do."

"So all things are foreordained?" said Jerusha. "It always seemed to me that they are; but when I told others that it's so, they seemed to think I was crazy, though my knowledge came by special enlightenment."

"I know," said William, "that I have a choice in what is to be done, and could have done differently if I had wished to."

"You did not do differently from what you have done," said the writer, "and you could not wish to. If all things were not foreordained, they could not be foretold."

"I do not know that anything is foretold," said William, "and I shall not believe that it can be done until I hear it."

"I am conscious that what I say is true, and my soul grieves because of it," said the writer, "as a foreordained consequence. William, you are going among strangers. It will be your choice to go among them, at the call of your country for help."

"I expect to enlist in the army," said William; "I am sure that I shall."

"Stay here, William, you must not enlist," said Jerusha.

"Others will enlist to defend their country," said William. "This is my country, too, and I must defend it. It's my duty to defend it."

"I cannot endure the thought of it," said Jerusha. "You'll be killed."

"Others will have to die. Is it worse for me to die than for them? Shall I refuse to defend my country because I fear death? I shall hear that the



WILLIAM CLARK, of the Burdon Sharpshooters.

government wants to enlist sharpshooters at Washington, and go there and enlist as a lieutenant; but I will not go away without telling you, mother," said William.

"You will not go until next August," said the writer, "and you will be made a lieutenant in Co. G of Berdon's First Regiment of Sharpshooters, and attached to the First Army Corps, and sent to take Richmond in April, 1862, under George B. McClellan."

"Nothing could please me better than that," said William.

"The Union army will lie three weeks in sight of Richmond. Balloons will be sent up to inspect the fortifications, and the sharpshooters will go within four miles of Richmond and shoot men in Richmond, from the tree tops," said the writer.

"How I should like to help sack and burn the rebels' capital," said William; "nothing could suit me better. How we would exult over it. If we get that near we shall take the city and I shall be one of the first in. We will utterly destroy it."

"The sharpshooters will be withdrawn from their positions near Richmond, and McClellan will retreat to change his base," said the writer. "I see you at the rear of your company, dressed in dark green; the buttons black. Your saber hangs at your side, and you carry a gun. You raise it and fire. A rebel falls, and a glow of satisfaction plays over your countenance. You discharge the gun again with like results, and hasten on reloading as you go, and shoot another. You are alert, unremittingly pursuing the same course successfully. Your company hastens forward, takes positions behind trees and logs to shoot, many shots taking effect, and retreats at will."

"If you will deport yourself so well as a soldier, and I must part from you, William, I must," said Jerusha; "but how can I get along without you? Come back. We shall be proud of you."

"Fitz John Porter's command has retreated all the night and it's June 30th, and they are at Charles City Cross Road, pressing on to Malvern Hill to take position there and repell the rebel force on its way from various points to attack McClellan's army."

"It doesn't look in that way to me," said William. "I cannot see that we will not go into Richmond when four miles from there. I believe we shall. I shall be there, I'm sure."

"O, yes, William, you'll be there—be taken there on a car by the rebels. I hear a loud, agonizing shriek, and a man springs forward and falls on his face. He is shot through the body from his back—shot with his back to the foe—a disgraceful wound, or considered so by the ancient but not by people of the present day. He is a Lieutenant with red hair."

"You're going to be killed, William," said Jerusha. "You mustn't enlist."

"I will! I'll enlist, and, if I'm to be killed, I'll die," said William.

"There are groans and murmurings, and incoherent talk, and the wounded on the field give it a crawling, horrid appearance, and no one there pays any attention to them. They are left to themselves. At intervals there is almost utter silence."

"Are they all dead; is William dead?," Jerusha inquired.

"I hear his voice," said the writer. "He calls for water, and says: 'I want to drink, Mother. I'm shot and helpless. Please bring me some water. Can't you, or don't you hear? Charles, Grandfather, William, please bring me some water, will you? Are you all asleep, or don't you care for me now that I am helpless? Water! water! water! Give me water, can't you, Jerome? I'd do that much for you! I helped you thresh your wheat—or are you all wounded and dead?"

Ambulances arrive and men with lanterns and stretchers pass over the grounds and collect the wounded, put them into the ambulances and drive to a depot with them. William is placed in a grain car by the door. They give him water and offer him crackers. The cars move off towards Richmond, making many stops and are delayed frequently. Day begins to dawn. William asks to be turned so as to look out of the car. A nurse turns him and wets his lips with brandy and offers him food and water. He refuses to take them. The first rays of the rising sun tinge the treetops and buildings with red, and, as the car he is in crosses the city line, he turns onto his back, his frame is convulsed and his eyes assume a glossy look. All is over and he is in Richmond.

Note—The tone of his voice became solemn and his countenance changed.

JACOB BRIMMER, JR.

Jacob Brimmer, Jr., b. in 1816, was given to a physician soon after his mother's death in 1818. He had him educated, and taught him the science of medicine. Jacob moved to Rock Island, Ill., while, or soon after, Charles Clark, Sr., lived there. He raised four sons and several daughters and gave them good business educations. They were reported to be there in June, 1893, and prosperous.

WILLIAM BRIMMER.

William Brimmer, s. of Jacob Brimmer, Sr., b. in 1821 in Vt., was with his father in New York State and in Wisconsin. He grew up with but little education, spending his time reading novels and playing cards. He continued his card playing and novel reading in Wisconsin, subsisting on his father's and the Clark boys' earnings, until the spring of 1851, when he became offended at his father for wanting him to work and went to California by the overland route. He remained there six years, accomplishing but little, without writing to his father, and then returned to him by the way of the Isthmus and New York City. He stopped in Erie Co. and visited his acquaintances and then returned to his father. He resumed his frivolous, trifling habits there, but borrowed money of his father and started a grocery at North Prairie, and was living there in 1861. He married and squandered his father's property and then moved away, and accomplishing nothing in business, became father of 14 children. He was slim built, of medium size and hunch-backed and raw-boned, with black hair and dark complexion.

THOMAS WILTSEE, JR.

28 XI. Thomas Wiltsee[7], s. of Thomas Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. November 11, 1787, m. ————

THOMAS WILTSEE, JR.'S REAL ESTATE TRANSACTIONS.

Aug. 28, 1813, Thomas Wiltsee, Jr., bought 15 acres of land of William Rose, lying in the northwest part of Pownal, Vt. Consideration, $360.

Sept. 19, 1814, he bought 5 acres and 64 rods of land of his father. Consideration $50.

June 29, 1815, he sold Thomas Wiltsie 5 acres and 64 rods of land. Consideration $50.

Sept. 16, 1818, he bought 80 acres of land of Thomas Wiltsie in the northwest part of Pownal, between his father's farm and the New York state line. Consideration $500.

Oct. 21, 1819, he mortgaged 8 acres of land to Nathan Verin for $200, and he gave a second mortgage to him for $80.

Sept. 30, 1832, he deeded 80 acres of land to Joseph Verin. Consideration, $700.

Thomas Wiltsie, Jr., moved to Bennington before June, 1830, and lived near the Furnises. He was then well. He had two sons and two daughters born in Pownal, Vt., that were large enough to go to school before he left there. He moved near to the Shaker settlement in Schoharrie Co., and there in the spring of 1852. His oldest son, Washington, and one of his sisters were living in Wisconsin in 1852. His family was then all married but one daughter. Betsy, the older daughter, lived in Albany in 1856, and had one or two married daughters there.

Whether or not he had other children is not known to the writer, and nothing further of his descendants is known.

29 XII. Ruth Wiltsee[7], daughter of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, died when a child.

SUSANNAH WILTSEE.

30 XIII. Susannah Wiltsee[7], da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 11, 1791, m. John Fields in 1809.

CHILDREN OF SUSANNAH WILTSEE AND JOHN FIELDS.

Henry Fields, b. in 1810, died young.
Adelia Fields, b. in 1812, m. ——— Emery in 1829.
They raised a family of children in Chautauqua Co., N. Y.
Lyman Fields, b. in 1814, m. and raised a family near Panama, Chautauqua County, N. Y.
He moved his family to Wisconsin in 1865, and to Nebraska in 1870. S. J. Fields, his son, was living in Neleigh, Neb., in Feb., 1901, and county judge of Antelope county.
Phebe Fields, b. in 1816, left her father's place on foot in 1832, and went to the West Branch of the Susquehanna River in Clinton Co., Pa., and died there a year later.
Hannah Fields, b. in 1818, m. and moved to Michigan and raised a family there. She was alive in 1892.
William P. Fields, b. Sept. 17, 1821, m. Lucy Ann Davis of West Moreland, Onida Co., N. Y. (b. in October 16, 1824) on March 11, 1846, d. Sept. 18, 1893. They had children:
Caroline, b. April 12, 1847, m. Gardner Card Oct. 10, 1871.
George F., b. Dec. 24, 1849.
Lucy R., b. Feb. 5, 1852, m. Mr. Hawkins, d. Jan. 21, 1901.
William Field worked for his uncle, Jeremiah Wiltsee, in the years 1839, 1841 and 1843. He learned the mason trade. His home was in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., until 1881. He then lived at Bear Lake on the state line between Pennsylvania and New York.
Elizabeth Fields, b. in 1823, m. in New York state and moved to Michigan. She was living in 1891.
Jackson Fields, b. in 1826, went to Ashtabula, Ohio, and remained with an uncle until the close of the war. He returned to Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1890, and m. Laura, da. of Eleazer Wiltsee. He and she soon died.
George W. Fields, b. in 1828, m. Julia ———. They had a son named George Ernest, who died at the age of ten years. Both were living in 1901 at North Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

PHEBE WILTSEE.

31 XIV. Phebe Wiltsee[7], da. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. June 12, 1793, m. Timothy Card (b. Aug. 19, 1790) at Hoosack, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1813, d. March 11, 1879. Card d. Dec. 17, 1863.

CHILDREN OF PHEBE WILTSEE AND TIMOTHY CARD.

Gardner W., b. March 17, 1814, d. May 5, 1819.
Perry A., b. July 11, 1816, d. Oct. 15, 1826.
Lorenzo, b. Aug. 19, 1817.
Thomas, b. Dec. 16, 1819.
Susan, b. April 9, 1822.
Luis, b. Jan. 15, 1825.
Rebecca, b. July 18, 1828.
John W., b. July 10, 1833.
Gardner, b. March 26, 1837.
Lorenzo Card, b. Aug. 19, 1817, m. Sylvia M. Church May 9, 1843. They had no children. They spent much of their lives at Sherman, Chautauqua Co. They were living at Blackwell in 1901.
Thomas Card[8], b. Dec. 16, 1819, m. Amanda S. Church Feb. 12, 1846, d. Aug. 12, 1900.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS CARD AND AMANDA S. CHURCH.

Almond P., b. Nov. 24, 1846, d. Feb. 9, 1871.
Celina A., b. Sept. 13, 1849, d. Aug. 12, 1858.
Henry C., b. July 21, 1856.
Ida A., b. Nov. 8, 1860.
Thomas Card lived the most of his m. life in Clymer, Chautauqua County.

Susan Card[5], da. of Phebe Wiltsee, b. April 9, 1822, m. Louis A. Mattison Feb. 25, 1847, d. April 14, 1882, at Manton, Michigan.

Lois Card[5], b. Jan. 15, 1825, m. Stephen Card March 7, 1841, d. Sept. 7, 1890. He d. Sept. 13, 1899. They lived at North Harmony. They had thirteen children born there. Four of her brothers, one sister, her husband and eleven children survived her, and were present at her funral.

Rebecca Card[5], b. July 18, 1828, m. Milton E. Sullivan Oct. 16, 1850, d. Jan. 27, 1901.

CHILDREN OF REBECCA CARD AND MILTON E. SULLIVAN.

Timothy Sullivan.
Lois "
Card "

The oldest two of these children died before their parents. They lived in the town of French Creek, Chautauqua County, N. Y.

John W. Card, s. of Phebe Wiltsee, b. July 10, 1833, m. Mary Hawley Feb. 7, 1859.

John W. Card lived in the town of Clymer, Chautauqua County, N. Y., for about 37 years and here his children were born.

March 1st, 1896, he moved to Boomertown, Chautauqua County, where he lived in 1901.

Gardner Card, s. of Phebe Wiltsee, b. March 26, 1837, m. 1st Jennie Marcy Oct. 10, 1865, 2nd Caroline Fields Oct. 10, 1871. Jennie (Marcy) Fields d. March 13, 1870. A son, William Card, was b. Dec. 13, 1866. They lived on the old homestead. A second son, Willard Card, was born, who d. on April 25, 1875, at the age of 2 years, 6 month and 20 days. They passed their lives on the old Timothy Card homestead until 1894, farming and keeping dairy. They then moved to Bear Lake, Warren County, Pa., where they resided in 1901.

Timothy Card was born at Hoosack, New York. His oldest three children were born there. He moved to Galen, Wayne County, N. Y., in 1819, and two children were born there. He then moved to Saylor, Wayne County, and two children were born at that place. He moved to Chautauqua County in 1831, and two children were born on the homestead where he and Phebe (Wiltsee) Card spent the remainder of their lives.

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM THE ARRIVAL OF JOHN GREENE AND HIS FAMILY AT SALEM TO THE FIRST DECADE OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.

FROM A. D. 1620 TO A. D. 1906.

Of John Greene's Migration to Providence, Rhode Island with His Sons John, James and Jeremiah—Thomas's Three Sons, James, Jeremiah and Gardner—A Tradition of the Arrival at Providence, Rhode Island—James, Jeremiah and Gardner Green at Providence—James Green,[3] the Father of Russel Greene, Father of Sarah Greene, the Wife of Jeremiah Wiltsee—Jeremiah Wiltsee's Letter to Jeremiah and Gardner Green—Abel Green and Achsa (Booth) Green and Their Children—Francis Greene and Roxa (Booth) Green and Their Children—Willet Green and Polly Ann (——) Green and Their Children—Polly Green and Alvin Bentley and Their Children—Lidia H. Green and Lumen Bivens and Their Children.

25 VIII. Jeremiah Wiltsee[7], s. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, s. of Philippe Maton, b. August 29, 1782, m. Sarah Green, da. of Russel Green, s. of James Green (b. Dec. 14, 1791, d. March 26, 1876), April 14, 1811, d. July 10th, 1844.

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE.

State of Vermont—Bennington County, SS.

Be it remembered that at Pownal in the said county on the 14th day of April, 1811, Jeremiah Wiltsee & Polly Green, both of Pownal were duly joined in marriage by Jesse Blackinton, Justice of the Peace.

Jeremiah Wiltsee[7] was born and raised on his father's farm in Pownal, Vermont. He worked there and at intervals attended a district school until in his nineteenth year. He then attended school at Clio Hall, Bennington, until the destruction of the building in 1802 by fire. He taught school and farmed his father's place until he moved from the state.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE AND SARAH GREEN BORN IN VT.

26 I. Caroline Wiltsee, b. July 3d, 1812.
27 II. Patience P. Wiltsee, b. April 10th, 1814.

THE AMERICAN PATERNAL ANCESTORS OF SARAH GREEN.

"The progenitor of the Greene family of New England was John Greene, who came from England in 1620 and settled at Salem, Mass. In 1637 he moved his family to Providence, Rhode Island. Their ancestors were originally from Wales. They were Quakers from Salisbury, England. John had sons John, James and Thomas. James[2] was the head of the branch of the family from which General Nathaniel Greene sprung. The head of our branch of the family was his brother Thomas, who had three sons, James[3], Jeremiah and Gardner. Grandfather, James Green, moved to Western Massachusetts in 1770 from Providence, Rhode Island, and located in Berkshire County on the mountain about the same distance from the villages of Lanesborough and Hancock. He had sons Jeremiah, Russel and Gardner. Russel was my father[4]. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. After its close he returned to Providence, R. I., on a visit and married Patience Strait, an adopted daughter of a Mr. Moon, who had rescued her from a ship wreck and brought her up. He returned to his father's tavern with her and lived there until his father's death in 1805. He then moved to the village of Hancock and lived the remainder of his life there. After his death

---

Note:—Much in relation to the Descendants of these is given and full details of the generations descended from Sarah Green and Jeremiah Wiltsee are given in the line of descent of the latter in Chapter IX.

Note—By error, or for a reason unaccounted for, Blackinton inserted the name of Sarah Green's sister instead of her own, as it will be seen in the following genealogy of the Green family.

Note—The above is the writer's mother's account of her ancestors.

mother came here to live with her relatives. I was born in the tavern on the mountain.

MARY CONFER'S RECORD OF THE FAMILY.

"Brother Alanson Green told me what he was told by a Mr. Eldridge with whom he lived a number of years, and I give to you as he gave it to me: 'Our forefathers came from Wales. Three brothers came: James, Jeremiah and Gardner. Mr. Eldridge knew the brothers in Providence,, Rhode Island. James Green was grandfather's father. He came to Massachusetts, and built a tavern of logs on the mountain at a place nearly equally distant from the villages of Hancock and Lanesborough, and spent his life there. Alanson cannot tell the year that he came, but he remembers that he lived on the mountain and kept a tavern, and that his sign was an axhandle. He died in 1805.'"

Jeremiah Green lived in Stephentown, New York, but a short distance from where we lived, but none of us ever saw his family, as people did not travel much then. He had a son, Henry Green, who used to live in Hancock Village. Where he went Alanson did not know. Gardner Green also lived in York State. My father, Abel Green, was grandfather's first-born child. Our great grandfather, James Green, was buried in the rear of the tavern on the mountain side. The property was sold, and the man that succeeded him in the tavern retained the sign—an axhandle erected on a high post in front of the house.

CHANGE OF SPELLING OF THE NAME.

It appears on the Revolutionary War records that the spelling of the name Greene was changed at that time by dropping the final letter from the whole of the various branches of the family in Western Massachusetts. This may have occurred through the carelessness of the enrolling officer, and have become necessary in all subsequent intercourse with the government officials to enable them to substantiate the identity of the various individuals of that name, having claims against the government.

A COPY OF THE PAY ROLL OF RUSSEL GREENE AND OTHERS.

Russell Green of Hancock, Mass.
Commonwealth of Massachusetts.
Office of Secretary,
Boston, April 1. 1892.
Revolutionary Rolls.
Vol. 4, p. 157.

A Pay Role for the Six Months Men who Served for the Town of Lanesborough in the year 1780.

John Green Marched to Camp July 9th, Discharged Dec. 12th, 1780.
Clark Green " " " " " "
Duty Green " " " " " "
Russell Green " " " " Dec. 6th, "
Jabez Green " " " " Jan. 9th, "
Chase Green " " " " Dec. 5th, "

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I certify the foregoing to be a true extract from the Revolutionary War Archives on deposit in this Office.

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

Wm. M. Olin,
Secretary.

"Department of the Interior.
Bureau of Pensions.
Washington, D. C., Oct. 11, 1901.

Sir:

In reply to your request for a statement of the military history of *Russell Green*, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, you will find below the desired information as contained in his application for pension on file in this Bureau.

Dates of Enlistment or Appointment	Length of Service	Rank	Officers Under Whom Service Was Rendered.		State.
			Captain	Colonel	
June, 1780	6 Mos.	Pvt.	Hitchcock,	Ebenezer Sproat,	Mass.
Sept. 1781	20 Days	"	Wm. Douglass,	Not Stated.	"
Nov. 1781	12 Days	"	Clark.	" "	"

Battles engaged in, None.
Residence of soldier at enlistment, Hancock, Mass. (town of)
Date application for pension, Oct. 9, 1832.
Residence at date of application, Hancock, Mass.
Age at date of application, 71 years.
Remarks: His claim was allowed. He married Patience ———— (sirname not stated) in Feby. 1783, and died Oct. 6, 1833, and she was pensioned as his widow.
He stated he was present at the execution of Major Andrie.

Very respectfully,

Mr. Jerome Wiltsee, Sr.,
Falls City, Neb.

H. Clay Evans,
Commissioner."

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES GREENE.

Russell Green,[4] son of James Green, b. at Providence, R. I., in 1761, m. Patience Strait (b. in 1764), at Providence, R. I., in Feb., 1783, d. Oct. 6, 1733. She died Dec. 11, 1845.

Russell Green and Patience Strait had been playmates in their early life. When discharged from the army at the close of the war he returned to his birthplace to visit the scenes of his childhood, and they renewed their acquaintance, and were married. Soon after, they went to his father's[1] and lived there, assisting him in the management of the tavern and farm.

CHILDREN OF RUSSELL GREEN[5] AND PATIENCE STRAIT.

I. Abel Green, b. July 28, 1784.
II. Francis Green, b. Oct. 29, 1786.
III. Russel Green, b. Nov. 13, 1789.—died young.
IV. Sarah Green, b. Dec. 14, 1791.
V. Job Green, b. Oct. 7, 1795.—died young.
VI. Willett Green, b. Oct. 23, 1799.
VII. Polly Green, b. April 15, 1802.
VIII. Lydia H. Green, b. Dec. 19, 1806.

These children with the exception of Lydia, were all born in the Ax-Handle tavern. What education they had up to 1806, was probably at home, and their training was under the influence of the uncultured, boorish ruffians of the surrounding country, and of migrating wanderers, bands of the kind of those from which, a few years before, proceeded the rioters who invaded New York State. After the death of his father, Russel Green moved his family to the village of Hancock, and made his home there the remainder of his life. He never engaged in business extensively. He worked by the day, and as contractor at job work; at which his sons helped him, when not working by the month for others. His daughters were hired out to work for people at housework. None of the family was given educational advantages, but all had a little knowledge of mathematics, and reading, writing and spelling; but it is not probable that they ever wrote letters. He did not accumulate property. Except Lydia, all of his children moved to Erie Co., N. Y., several years previous to his death, which occurred in the village of Hancock. He was buried in the Jenks[1] burying ground, in the corner of the lot nearest to the entrance, by the graves of his two deceased children, Russel and Job, 2½ miles north of the village of Hancock. His place of burial was marked by a headboard and a footboard. Lydia and her mother returned from the grave to the village unaccompanied by a relative. The pension money he received from the government was expended for his burial. The widow and daughter moved to Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., in the following spring. They were taken to Albany by wagon, and by boat on the Grand Central Canal to Black Rock, where they were met and conveyed by wagon, with their property, to her daughter, Sarah Wiltsee's, where she sometimes made her home years later. Her descendants, except Alanson Green, had gathered near there and

---

[1]His father's place was in Hancock. The township consisted of a strip of land 16 miles long and almost 2 miles wide, between what was formerly the lines of New York State and Massachusetts.

[1]"We find these old Burying Grounds upon almost every farm," wrote W. C. Wills of Hancock, to the writer, "and the great majority of them are sadly neglected, and this one is not an exception.

established homes. She was buried on the Wiltsee family lot at Harris Hill, and gravestones set at her grave, giving her age, and the date of her death.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES GREENE.

Abel Green,[5] son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. July 28, 1784, married Achsa Booth[1] in 1803.

CHILDREN OF ABEL GREEN AND ACHSA BOOTH.

I. Alanson Green, born, Sept. 5, 1804.
II. Deborah Green, born June 29, 1806.
III. Francis Green, born in 1808.
IV. Patience Green, born in 1809.
V. Fordyce Green, born in 1811.
VI. Mary Green, born June 18, 1813.
VII. Leonard Green, born in 1816, d. single.
VIII. Eliza Green, born Dec. 21, 1818.

Abel Greene moved his family, except Alanson, to Clarence, Erie Co., New York, in the spring of 1826. At the date of the writer's earliest recollection, he was living north of the Buffalo Road, 2½ miles on the east side of the Transit Road, near his son Alanson. Later he moved to the southeast of Clarence Hollow, near where his daughter, Eliza (Green) McGuffin, lived. In 1856, they accompanied their son, Alanson, to Atlas Township, Genesee County, Michigan; and, from that date, made their home there.

Elizabeth (Wiltsee) Bowman, in a letter dated Dec. 16, 1869, wrote as follows: "Had you heard of the death of Uncle Abel and his wife last spring? She lived only about two weeks after he died, and was well when he was buried."

Alanson Green,[6] son of Abel Green, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. Sept. 5, 1804, m, Eliza Ayer (b. in Amherst, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1802, d. in 1866), d. at Goodrichville, Genesee Co., Mich., in 1893.

CHILDREN OF ALANSON GREEN AND ELIZA AYER.

I. Matilda Green, b. in 1835, m. Mr. Jacob Metz in 1855. They had children: Mary, Clara, Annetta, all b. at Snearley's Corners, N. Y.
II. Lucy Green, b. in 1837.
III. Adelbert Green, b. in 1840.

There probably were other children. They had sons living near Goodrichville, Michigan, in 1893.

Alanson Green worked for a Mr. Eldridge, in Hancock, Mass., until the year 1835, when he went to Erie County, N. Y. He established a home, north of Snearley's Corners, 2½ miles, on the east side of the Transit Road, and erected a house in which he lived, and another near by in which his father and mother, and grandmother, Patience Green lived; the latter only occasionally when not with another of her children. His parents continued to live with him until a few years before he left the county. In 1856, he sold his place, and moved to Atlass Township, Genesee County, Michigan, with the most of his children and parents, where he lived until his death in 1893. His daughter, Matilda, b. in 1835, m. Jacob Metz in 1855.

Matilda and her offspring were the last representatives of Abel Green's line of the family left in New York State. She died Jan. 27, 1902. One child was then living. They had four: Mary M., Clara L., Annetta L., and Myron J.

Debora Green,[6] da. of Abel Green, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. June 29, 1806, m. Rial Hilton of Erie Co., N. Y., in the winter of 1838-9, and moved to Sparta, Kent Co., Michigan in the spring of 1841.[1] She lived there in June 1893.

---

[1] The Booths were from Connecticut. They claimed to be distant relatives of Ethen Allen.

CHILDREN OF DEBORA GREEN AND RIAL HILTON.

Charles and Chester who enlisted in the Engineer Corps in the Union army in 1864 and were honorably discharged at the close of the war, and one who belonged to the Infantry; and probably several others all living in 1893.

III. Francis Green,[5] son of Abel Green, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. in 1808, m. 1st, Patience McNeil in 1831 (d. in 1857), m. 2nd, in 1859; d. at Flint, Michigan.

CHILDREN OF FRANCIS GREEN AND PATIENCE McNEIL.

I. Mindwell, b. in 1832, m. Addison Sexton in 1849, d. of consumption in 1851.
II. Levi, b. in 1834. He moved to Genesee County, Michigan, and later to South Dakota, and became impoverished.
III. Palmer,[1] b. in 1836, moved to Michigan with his father in 1861; located at Newburgh, 17 miles from Flushing, where he owned a farm in 1901. He raised a family.
IV. Olive, b. in 1838, d. of consumption in 1854.
V. Pyrena, b. in 1841, moved to Michigan and m. there. She lived at Grand Rapids. She d. there in the winter of 1866.
VI. William, b. in 1843, moved to Michigan with his parents and m. He d. at Grand Blank, leaving a widow and two sons.
VII. Betsy, b. in 1845, was living in Flint in 1901 with a son.
VIII. Alonzo, b. in 1846, moved to Michigan. In 1893 he had lost his property, and was living with his step-mother.
IX. Carrie, b. in 1848, was with her step-mother in 1893, at Flint Michigan.

III. Francis Green,[5] accompanied his father from Hancock, Mass., to Erie Co., N. Y., in 1826. He purchased a farm on the Transit Road north of Snearly's Corners in 1835. He made it his home while he lived in N. Y. In 1861, he moved to Flint, Michigan, with the remnant of his family, and died there.

IV. Patience Green,[5] da. of Abel, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. in 1809, m. Simon Williams in 1832. She d. (childless) of consumption in 1836, and was buried in the Halstead graveyard.

V. Fordyce Green,[5] son of Abel Green, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. in 1811, m. Minerva Halstead in 1832, d. in 1841, and was buried in the Halstead graveyard. They had children: Amos and Laura.

Amos Green, b. in 1833, moved to Wisconsin with his mother and her family in 1856, and located at Algoma, on a farm, and married and raised a family. He died in Kansas in 1891.

Laura, b. in 1835, m. Homer Brimmer and in 1855, moved with him to Mukwanago, Wis. He died in 1857. She then went to Algoma, and then from there to Iowa, probably with her son.

VI. Mary Green,[5] daughter of Abel Green, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. June 18, 1813, m. Mr. John Confer in 1836 (d. July 15, 1893, aged 80 years) d. of paralysis in November, 1896.

SARAH (BENTLEY) WALLACE OF MARY (GREEN) CONFER.

In a letter bearing the date of August 14, 1897, Sarah wrote: "I don't know whether you heard about Mary Confer's death. She had a stroke of paralysis last October. She lived about seven weeks, I think. She was an excellent nurse. She sat up all night with an old lady in the neighborhood the night before the shock, then wove three yards of carpet that day; had just gone to bed when she called to her son that she had no use of her left side. She was 83 years old, and the last one of the family to go. I don't think there was one other in all that family that was such a worker. She did the most of the spinning for the children and grandchildren, and was always knitting for some of them; besides their weaving, she took in weaving. Her boy often tried to buy her loom, but I

[1]He resembled a darky.

don't think it could have been bought at any price. She lived at New Lethrop, Shiawassee County."

MARY GREEN'S SON.

Mary Green had a natural[1] son born in 1832. His name was Peries (Lincoln) Green. He taught school in New York State several terms. He went from there to Michigan with her. At the beginning of the War of the Rebellion he returned to his native state.

PERIES (LINCOLN) GREEN.

In a letter dated Oct. 1st, 1893, Mary Confer wrote: "It must have been in 1846, when you and your mother came down to the Hull farm, and she traded for the cow.

"You speak of the Indian copper spear-point Peries found that day. Peries was a vary strange boy, always searching for knowledge. You ask what regiment he belonged to. He was in the 45th New York Volunteers. General Banks was his General. He was wounded in the foot in the battle of Culpepper, on the 9th of August, 1863, and died for want of proper care. a few days afterwards."

CHILDREN OF MARY GREEN AND JOHN CONFER.

I. Abel Confer,[7] b. in 1837, moved to Michigan with his parents. When grown to maturity, he moved to Pa., at the Oil City works, and invested what he had in property there. He became rich, and crossed the ocean on business several times. His mother visited him there, and her relatives in Erie Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1893.

II. Nelson Confer,[7] b. in 1839, was a soldier of the 10th regiment of Michigan Infantry. He lived 12 miles south of Flushing, Michigan, after the war. In 1867, he lost a pair of twins there. There were other children. What other children Mary Confer raised the writer has not learned.

VII. Leonard Green,[6] son of Abel Green, son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. in 1816, d. of consumption in 1840, and was buried in the Halstead graveyard.

VIII. Eliza Green,[6] da. of Abel Green, s. of Russel Green, s. of James Green, b. Dec. 21, 1818, m. John McGuffin. They owned a farm southeast of Clarence Hollow three miles, and made it their home. Their family was raised there. McGuffin died, and the family broke up, and the children, one after another, went to Michigan. Eliza moved west of Williamsville to live. She died there in 1895.

FRANCIS GREEN.

II. Francis Green,[5] s. of Russel Green, s. of James Green, b. Oct. 29, 1786, m. Roxa Booth in 1822, in Massachusetts. They moved to Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1826, and located one and a quarter miles north of the Stone Schoolhouse in District No. 2, on the east side of the road adjoining Luther Young's farm, which lay on the south and on the west of his place. It was one-fourth of a mile east of the farm owned by Jeremiah Wiltsee, which he purchased in 1815, and the houses were a half mile apart by the road.

His house was made of hewed logs. He built a small frame addition to it on the north, and erected a small frame barn northeast, ten rods. He sold this place in 1848 to Jefferson Gunn; and bought land near John McGuffin's. He sold this in 1852, and bought a house in Clarence Hollow, on the north side of the Main Street, and moved there with his wife and Jane. He died in Oct., 1855, and was buried in the graveyard in Clarence Hollow. After his death, his widow made this house her home, and the home of Jane's son, until 1860, when she went with him west of the village one-half mile to live with L. G. Wiltsee. She died there in 1864, and was buried in the south part of Clarence Hollow by the side of her husband.

Roxa Green was in some way related to Ethan Allen of Bennington-Mob notoriety, and her complexion and hair, indicated a slight intermixture of Darky blood.

---

[1] The genealogist, to be accurate, is required to disclose what, under ordinary circumstances, should not be recorded.

CHILDREN OF FRANCIS GREEN AND ROXA BOOTH.

I. Cordelia Green[6] was b. in 1823 in Massachusetts. She m. Elisha Wickwire in 1842, and died of consumption in 1849. They had two daughters, both of whom died of consumption before arriving at maturity.

II. Jane Green,[6] was b. in 1828, in N. Y., in the town of Clarence. Her hair and complexion indicated an African admixture. She m. Adison Saxton, the widower of Mindwell Green in 1852. A son (Francis Saxton) was b. in 1853. She died of consumption in 1855, and was buried by her father's grave. After his grandmother's death, her son remained at L. G. Wiltsee's until 1880. He then occupied a vacant house southeast of Clarence Hollow, alone. Some years later, he went west to his half-brothers and remained a year or two, and then returned to the old log house, and was there in 1904. His articulation was always defective, and his general appearance was like his mother's. With him ends this branch of the Green family. He married in 1906 or '07 and farmed rented land.

IV. Sarah Green, da. of Russel Green, s. of James Greene, s. of Thomas Greene, s. of John Greene, b. in the Axhandle Tavern on the Toghconic Mountain, in Hancock, Berkshire Co., Mass., Dec. 14, 1791, m. Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee.

She was taken to Hancock with her parents in 1805, when in her fourteenth year. The family engaged in spinning and weaving wool and flax, making all kinds of cloth, blankets and carpets, by the yard for pay and for sale, of their own materials. She became proficient at all kinds of work. The vigorous exercise developed her system, and she was healthy and energetic, and at maturity, she was a beautiful woman.

Women then went from home, and spun, and wove, and made garments, much as the tailors and shoemakers went from house to house to follow their trades, and boarded where they did their work.

Thomas Wiltsee employed her at his house to do all kinds of household work, and she became acquainted with Jeremiah Wiltsee, and their acquaintance ripened into mutual affection for each other; and, as a natural consequence, they became husband and wife. (See Jeremiah Wiltsee[7].)

VI. Willet Green,[5] son of Russel Green, son of James Green, b. Oct. 23, 1799, m. Polly Ann ————, d. in July, 1880.

CHILDREN OF WILLET GREEN AND POLLY ANN GREEN.

Gilbert Green, b. in or about 1830 in New York State, moved with his parents to Michigan in 1840. In 1855, he visited his relatives in N. Y. State, and remained throughout the summer. He and several others of the family were members of a Cavalry regiment in the civil war.

One was killed in battle.

Amelia, the oldest daughter, m. a Mr. Cole. They lived near St. Johns in Clinton Co., Michigan. She d. in 1880.

Polly Ann, the 2nd da., m. a Mr. Miles. They had a daughter, Dora, who boarded at St. John's with Patience (Willsee) Kipp in 1863, and went to school, and was there a great deal. Polly m. 2nd, a Mr. Van Gordon. She visited her relatives in N. Y. in 1858. Her health was poor in 1870, and in 1890 she feared being paralyzed.

Betsy, the third and youngest daughter, m. George Parker in 1854, or before; in 1856, she visited her relatives in Ohio; her Aunt Lydia (Green) Bivins and her children, and then went to Erie Co., N. Y., and spent the summer with her relatives there. She then returned to her husband in Michigan, from whom she had parted. She wrote a letter to her relatives in N. Y. State in 1890.

Willet Green moved to Erie County, N. Y., with his family in 1828, and remained there until about 1840. He then moved to Clinton County, Michigan, and located near St. John's; and remained there, surrounded by his children. He and his wife were well in April, 1863, and visited Patience (Wiltsee) Kipp at St. John's. In 1870, she had not seen them in a long time and she wrote to her mother: "Uncle Willet has sick spells. I think they are much like those you used to have. He is quite feeble." Both were dead before the close of the year 1880.

VII. Polly Green,[5] daughter of Russel Green, son of James Green, born April 15th, 1802, married Alvin Bentley. She died May 11, 1865. He died in 1879.

CHILDREN OF POLLY GREEN AND ALVIN BENTLEY.

I. Lavinia, born in 1830, died in Michigan at Stone River, and was buried there. She remained single.

II. Gidion, born in 1832, went to Michigan with his parents in 1854, where he married. He lived in Gains Township, 12 miles from Flushing as late as 1890. He had a triplet of children, and four others. In 1893, he was living in Genesee County. His seven children still lived; six of them married. He died of pneumonia in the year 1899.

III. Sarah, born in June, 1835, married Theoren Wallace. They had two children: Charles, who died in 1866, Virnie, who died in 1873. They lived in Genesee County, Michigan, north of Flushing. She was born near Williamsville, Erie Co., N. Y., and lived there until 1849.

Sarah was clerk in a store on the Plank Road west of Bowmansville, owned by James Green. She went to her aunt Sarah Wiltsee's to live Oct. 12, 1849, and remained nearly six years. In Sept. 1855, she went to her parents at Stone Run, Mich.

In a letter dated June 28, 1893, Sarah says: "I think I went to your mother's in 1849, when I was 14 years old, on the 12 of Oct. your birthday, when you were 15 years old. It was about 3 years after I went there that we went to the fortune teller's and Rebecca's with Elizabeth. I have not forgotten our ride on the Ridge Road. It was nearly dark when we got to Rebecca's.

"I lived at your mother's about 6 years, and came to Michigan in the last part of September. You took me to Buffalo. All of your people were sick but yourself.

"The pictures of your father's house, and of the Old Stone Schoolhouse that you sent me, look very natural.

"Sometimes I dream of living with your mother, and of getting ready for school, as I did long years ago.

"I think from the pictures you sent me that you have a nice home, and a beautiful artificial lake. I should like to visit you and go fishing, and hear some music. I know you have an interesting family.

"I send you one of my pictures that I got taken when I first came to Michigan."

Sarah's husband had become blind, and her health was not good, and it was no better in March, 1901.

IV. Russel, born in 1837, moved to Michigan with his parents in 1854. He married and lived near Stone Run, Genesee County. He died there in 1877, leaving two daughters. One of them married and was living at Gains Station in 1890.

V. Caleb, born in 1839, married and lived near Linden. He had three children in 1893.

VI. Hannah, born in 1842, married John Spillane; they lived 4 miles south of Flushing, near Swartz Creek. They had two children. In the fall of 1867, she was a widow, and living with her sister, Emeline. She lived at Hamilton Station, 8 miles from Flushing, in June, 1890.

VII. Emeline, born in 1844, married in 1862. Her husband died on April 3, 1865, leaving one child, at Jackson. She married the second time in 1866 to John Terry. They lived in Lathrop, Hazelton Township, Shiawassee County, Michigan, one mile from Mary Confer, in 1893. They had three sons and two daughters in 1890.

VIII. Eliza, the youngest, born in 1846, married John Parker in the fall of 1866. They lived near Swartz Creek. They had six children.

VIII. Lydia H. Green,[8] born Dec. 19, 1806, moved to Erie County, N. Y., with her mother in 1834. She married Lyman Bivens[1] in April, 1836, and moved to Amherst, Colerain County, Ohio. She died there in November, 1864.

CHILDREN OF LYDIA H. GREEN AND LYMAN BIVENS.

The firstborn child, a son, died young.

II. Maria, born in 1839, married and lived about a mile from her mother's home in Feb., 1865. She was still living there in Jan., 1894. She then had four sons and three daughters.

III. Josaphine, born in 1842, married and was living about a mile from her mother in February, 1865. She married in 1862, and died in 1866, leaving a daughter, who, in 1894, was married and living in California.

IV. Edward A., born in 1844, was living near his mother's place, with his grandfather Bivens's folks, in 1865. He married and had a son, who died on Dec. 13, 1890, in his 26th year. He was living with his father on his old place in Jan., 1894.

V. George, born in 1847, lived at home in 1865. He married and had a daughter. In Jan., 1894, he was keeping a livery stable in Elyria.

VI. Eliza A., lived with her father in Feb., 1865. She married and left a son, having died on May 19, 1882. In 1894, he lived with his father in Cleveland.*

ACCOUNT OF LYDIA GREEN'S DEATH.

Amherst, Ohio, Feb. 28, 1865.

Dear Aunt: We received your kind letter in due season, but have neglected to answer it much too long. Mother had been complaining about a year, but did not call a doctor until last September, and the disease was so strongly seated that there was no help for her. Her disease was dropsy. She was a great sufferer, but was up around the house; and was in the kitchen every day, until about two weeks before she died. She was very anxious to see you before she died, and was very much pleased to think you were coming, and talked of you the most of the time, but she grew worse so fast, after we wrote you, that before you could have got here, she could not talk but very little. She was tapped twice. The first time she was very much relieved, but in four weeks, she had to be tapped again. She was very weak after it, and in a few days, inflammation set in, and she did not live but a very few days. She was very patient all through her sickness. Her sufferings are now over, and we have a kind father left us, though our family seems almost broken up. Our family consists of father, brother George, and myself. The girls, Maria and Josephine, are married and gone. They live about a mile from us. Edwin lives with grandfather's folks almost within call of our house. Please inform our relatives of mother's death, for I do not know their addresses.

Please write as soon as you receive this.

My love to all inquiring friends.

I am your affectionate niece,

Miss Eliza Bivens,
Plato, Lorain Co., Ohio.

---

*Lyman Bivens m. the 2nd time in 1865. His children were not at home much of the time while this wife lived. January, 1890, Edward A. returned home to take care of his father, who was alive January 28, 1894.

CHAPTER IX.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE,[1] SON OF THOMAS WILTSEE, TO THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.

FROM A. D. 1782 TO A. D. 1907.

Jeremiah Wiltsee—His Life at Pownal, Vt., and His Journey to Erie Co., N. Y.—Harris Hill and the Surrounding Country, and the People—In Seach of a Land Claim for Sale—Shedrick Benham's Claim—A description of Vermont and Its Purchase—Other Land Purchased Later Described—The Various Deeds to the Land Bought—Improvements Made by Jeremiah Wiltsee—His Seedling Nursery and His Orchard—His Cultivation of Flax and the Use It was Put to, etc.—The Certificate of His Marriage—His Children and Other Descendants—Caroline, Patience, Diana, Livingston, Rebecca, Jackson, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, George, Buradoe and Jerome—Jeremiah Wiltsee's Will—Caroline Wiltsee and Descendants—Patience Pyren A. Wiltsee—Diana Wiltsee, Livingston G. Wiltsee and Descendants—Accounts of The Deaths—L. G. Wiltsee's Children—Rebecca A. Wiltsee and Descendants—Her Death Cadwalader J. Wiltsee and Descendants—His Death—Maria E. Wiltsee and Her Children—Jeremiah S. Wiltsee—George W. Wiltsee and His Children—Buradoe Wiltsee and His Descendants.

JEREMIAH WILTSEE MOVES TO ERIE COUNTY, N. Y.

In the winter and spring of 1815, many New England people made preparations to move to the Western Reserve, a tract of land reserved by Connecticut; later a part of Northeastern Ohio.

Jeremiah Wiltsee sold off his property in Vermont, and fitted out a team of horses and a covered wagon; and loaded it with provisions, cooking utensils, bedding and clothes, and left Pownal, Vermont, on Monday the 24th of April, 1815, taking his wife and two children with him.

His line of travel lay by the way of Troy to Albany, thence up the Mohawk River through Schenectady and on to near Utica, and from there by the way of Onondaga to near Skaneatelas, to his brother John's home.

He arrived there Saturday, May 6th. The roads had been very bad, it having rained a great deal, and no work having been done recently to keep them in proper condition to travel. He remained two days at his brother's, to visit and look at the surrounding country; while his wife put the clothing in suitable condition for further use, and the team had time to rest.

He proceeded on his journey Tuesday morning by the way of Rochester, following the state road towards Buffalo. He arrived at Harris Hill[1] on Saturday the 13th of May, and put up to stay over Sunday.

Asa Harris bought a tract of land there in 1807, and built a small frame tavern on a slight elevation near the road, in the following year. After the British burned Buffalo, the business men of that place moved to Harris Hill, and a law office was established; and the Buffalo Gazette was issued there commencing January 18, 1814. The government stationed soldiers there in barracks, and the place took on quite a lively appearance a short time.

At the time of his arrival, the inhabitants from Buffalo had mostly returned; the officials had gone back, and opened their office there, and the Gazette had returned.

The soldiers had received orders to report at Buffalo. They broke camp on Sunday, the morning after his arrival, and two companies marched in front of the tavern in the road, keeping step to the beat of the bass drum, accompanying the music of the snare drum and the fife.

People had gathered at the place to witness the departure of the soldiers. Among them were Hyat Tanner, Arba Simmons, Job Halstead and Bart Simmons. He learned that they were from Pine Plains, Dutchess County, N. Y., and acquainted with Wiltsees living there; and that their ancestors had been residents of Hempstead Plains, L. I., and had been acquainted with the Wiltsees, the Smiths and the Cornells and Van Wykes of Long Island.

---

[1] The site of the Harris Hill Tavern is on the north side of the road four miles west of Clarence Hollow, and three east of Williamsville. The Harris Hill grave yard is located on the south side of the road a half mile further west, and the post-office by that name is east a mile on the south side of the road.

There was time in the afternoon to look around the country with his new friends, and he proceeded to do so.

Some people had bought land at $2.75 an acre, and paid ten per cent down. Others had settled on land, intending to buy it later or sell their claims. There were some abandoned claims, and claims for sale for what the improvements were worth. He liked the country, and his new acquaintances; but his arrangements had been made to go to the Western Reserve, and he remained fixed in his determination to resume his journey in the morning.

He hitched his team to the wagon to go. One of the horses commenced trembling, and throwing its head from side to side and pawing; and refused to go. It lay down, and pawing and groaning, soon died. People thought that bots killed it. Perhaps it died of colic, or was poisoned.

Now that he had no way to move further, he remained in New York State as a matter of necessity.

The next morning he went in seach of a claim that he could buy. Mr. Shedrick Benham had a claim on 86 acres, three miles southeast of Harris Hill, that he wished to sell for the cost of the improvements, which consisted of a log house, 16 feet by 24, with a loft above, and a log stable, and two and a half acres of land in cultivation. This house and stable stood southeast of the swamp and near by it—the stable northwest of the house.

The two and a half acres of land were near the house and stable.

THE LOCATION OF THE PROPERTY SOUGHT AND ITS DESCRIPTION.

The way to Mr. Benham's lay along the state road east a mile or so, and thence south to the south border of a swamp, and then east through timber, as no road had been opened.

The claim was in the southeast corner of Section 9, Town 12, Range 6. The section was a mile and a half square. It was divided into six strips one-fourth of a mile wide east and west, and a mile and a half long north and south. These strips were divided into two lots each, and numbered, beginning with the east strip, the south half of which was No. 1, and the north half N. 2. The south half of the second strip was No. 3, and the north half No. 4, and so on throughout the section, each lot containing 120 acres.

The south 50 acres of Mr. Benham's claim were dry land,[1] and dry land continued along the east side, and across the north end and on northwest in a narrow strip that connected with dry land on the north, except at a place where water from a swamp on the northeast flowed into the swamp that commenced on Benham's claim, and extended west three-fourths of a mile or more. These swamps were flooded with water from early in the fall of each year to the following June or July, when the last of it disappeared by evaporation.

The swamp was not miry. It's formation consisted of tenacious clay in places, and of sand in other places, over which had formed a surface layer of muck.

Timber that grew to be large, tipped over in the heavy gales of wind, the roots carrying with them the soil into which they had penetrated, and leaving hollows where the trees had stood; and when the trees had disappeared this soil remained formed into little elevations, sometimes connected and forming irrgular lines of dry elevations. The water in the swamp arose from springs at its east end, so high as to cover all the surface except the elevated portions, and stood in small ponds, connected together; and when at this height, it ran towards the west. Along the south border of the swamp, and west, and to the northwest of it, were sinkholes into which the water ran when very high, and drained off under the ground. The opening or mouth of the cave was on the north side of a ledge northeast of the site of the Harris Hill tavern a mile or so. It went by the name of the Devil's Hole.

Soft maple, black ash, blue ash, chestnut oak, water elm, white wood, birch and witchhazel grew in the swamp. Pine, hemlock, beech, butternut, hickory, black oak, white oak, sycamore, hard maple, birdseye and curley elm, black cherry, wild red cherry, flowering drywood (*Cornus Florida*), slippery elm, rock elm, crab apple, plum bushes, hazel bushes, shad bushes, gooseberry, wild black currant,

---

[1] There was a little prairie land, and two small areas of rocky land near the southeast corner once covered with burr-oak. The rock was so abundant and crumbly that when cleared of larger fragments, what was left of small size obscured the soil from view, yet it raised light crops.

blackberry, Nannyberry, bush cranberry, dewberry, red raspberry, blackberry and strawberries grew on the dry land.

After examining Mr. Benham's place, and its surrounding, Mr. Wiltsee bought his claim, and moved his family into the house. He comemnced improving it for a permanent home, and here he raised his children, and eventually died.

He did not receive his deed for the land from the Holland Land Company until thirteen years later.

He bought fourteen acres of land adjoining the west side of this piece at the south end, in a strip 35 rods wide, of Phebe Porter, April 8, 1837. The north half of it was covered with a thick growth of saplings and scattering hardwood trees. The south half had been cleared and appletrees set in the southeastcorner. The southwest part was swamp land.

He bought 56 acres of land adjoining that first bought, on the south, April 2d, 1838 of the Loan and Trust Company, of Batavia, N. Y. Approved July 20, 1838.

Twenty acres of this was limestone land, covered with scattering hardwood trees, and a strip of pine trees at the northeast corner.

It was at the south end of the purchase, and the southeast part was mostly covered with hard maple. Here he built an arch of large rock, and boiled down sap from the maples in a cauldron kettle and smaller ones each spring, catching the sap in wooden, baleless buckets made of pine. It was boiled down into a thick syrup there, and taken to the house and cleansed, and made into sugar by boiling and stirring it.

At the southwest corner, he built a lime kiln; and, for many years, the family burned lime here, and marketed it in Buffalo. The rest of this purchase was cleared and he fenced it off into fields. In plowing near the northeast corner cup coral and compound coral of the Lower Silverian rocks were found.

Rece'd June 5, 1828. Deed—T. Follet Printer, Betavia.

DEED TO JEREMIAH WILTSE.

This Indenture Made this Fourteenth day of April in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight, between Willem Willink, Walrave Van Henkeloon, Nicholas Van Schimmelphennick, Rutger Jansen, all of the United Netherlands, by David E. Evans their attorney, on the first part and Jeremiah Wiltse, of the County of Eric, and State of New York, of the second part. Witnesseth, That the party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of seventy-eight dollars, to them in hand paid by the said party hereto of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, and themselves to be therewith fully satisfied, contented and paid, have granted. bargained, sold, aliened, released, enfeoffed, conveyed, confirmed and assured and by these presents Do grant, bargain, sell, alien, release, enfeoff, convey, confirm and assure unto the said party of the second part, and to his heirs and assigns forever, All that certain tract of Land situated, lying and being in the——— County of Eric———in the State of New York—being a parcel of a certain township which on a map or survey of divers Tracts or Townships of Land of the said party of the first part, made for the proprietors by Joseph Elliott surveyor is distinguished by township Number twelve in the Sixth range of said Township; and which said tract of land on a certain other map or survey of—said Township into Sections and Lots made for the said proprietors by the said Joseph Eliott is distinguished by South part of Lot number one on the ninth Section in Said Township, Bounded south by Township number eleven, range number Six, twenty chains, West by Lot number three, forty-three chains, north by a line paralliel to the South bounds of said Lot number one twenty chains and East by Lot number Eleven in the fifth Section, forty-three chains, Contining eighty-six acres be the same more or less, according to the plan laid down in the margin hereof.——Together with all and singular the appurtenances, privileges, advantages and hereditaments whatsoever, unto the above mentioned described premises in any wise appertaining or belonging and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues, and profits thereof, and also all the estate, right, title, interest, property, claim and demand whatsoever, as well in laws as in equity, of the said party of the first part, of, in, or to the same, and every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenances,—To Have and To Hold the above granted, bragained and described premises with the appurtenances unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, to his and their

only proper use, benefit and behoof, forever. And the said party of the first part, for themselves, and their, and each of their respective heirs, executors and administrators, do hereby covenant, promise and agree, to and with the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, that they the said party of the first part, the above described and hereby granted and bargained premises and every part thereof, with the appurtenances, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns against the said party of the first part, and their heirs, and all other persons whatsoever, lawfully claiming, or to claim the same, or any part thereof, shall and will Warrant and by these presents forever Defend.

In Witness Whereof, the party of the first part have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Sealed and delivered In the Presence of James C. Milna.

Willam Willink,
Wallam Van Spenkelem,
Nicholas Van Buftingh,
Jan Van Echen,
Willem Willink, Jr.,
Garret Schimnelpennich.
Rutgen Janssen,
By their Attorney David E. Evans.

Genessee County, S. S. . . . .

On the Nineteenth day of May in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight personally appeared before me, James Melna, Jr, Commissioned for taking the acknowledgement of deeds for the County of Genessee, the above mentioned David E. Evans, to me personally known to be the same person described in and who executed the above instrument of writing, who acknowledged that he executed the same as the ACT and DEED of the above mentioned party of the first part, for the uses and purposes therein mentioned, and I finding therein no material Interlineations or Erasions, do allow the same to be recorded.

James Milna.

IMPROVEMENTS MADE BY JERMIAH WILTSEES.

THE HOUSE.

The house on the place had a floor made of pincherons, a door at the middle of each side, a half window at each side of the south door, one at the west end, and one east of the door on the north side. In the loft was one at the west end. The upper floor was made of rough boards unmatched, resting on joice made of pine poles flattened on one side. The rafters were pine poles, and the shingles shaved ones. A chimney was at the east end on th outside, and winding stairs at th southeast corner lead the way to the loft. He built a lean-to addition to the house on the north side with a chimney at the east end, and two half windows on the north side and one at the west end, and completed it after the style of the old part. He had a 40-foot road laid out from the State Road east of the Harriss Hill tavern about a mile south as far as the south side of the swamp and east by his south door, and on east a quarter of a mile from his east line, and thence north to the State Road. By this road it was three and one-half miles to Clarence Hollow. He built an out-door oven and ash-house of stone north of the house with an iron door at the west end. The department used to hold ashes was at the east end of the oven.

THE LOG BARN.

He built a barn of unhewn logs 14 rods southwest of the house, 40 feet long and 30 wide. Across the south end he partitioned off with a horse stable, 12 feet wide, next a place for a barn floor 12 feet wide, and left the north end for the hay. Logs were continued up to the plates, across above the opening left to feed the horses through and a loft for the storage of hay prepared above the stable. Logs were placed across near the roof between the floor and the hay, and scaffolds put up over the floor. The rafters were pine poles ffattened on one side and they were covered with inch sheeting and shaved pine shingles.

Note—The line between the towns of Clarence and Lancaster lays along the south end of this lot and of the land bought of Phebe Porter.

The barn floor and the stable floor were made of oak planks two inches thick, resting on oak sleepers.

Two large doors were placed at each side of the barn, and a small one at the southeast corner of the stable, and one in the partition between the floor and th stable, and all were hung with wooden hinges and fastened shut with wooden latches or pins.

At the southwest corner of the barn, he built a cow stable of logs and covered it, and a pen for hay at its south end. At the northeast corner of the barn, he built a log hen roost. These buildings constituted his first outfit, and were made to answer his purposes until 1822.

THE CORN HOUSE.

In the year 1822, Jeremiah Wiltsee built a corn house. It was 20 feet long north and south, and 14 feet wide at its base, and 16 at the eaves, and 14 feet in height. A door was put in at the middle of each end, and cribs for corn along each side, leaving a passage between them.

Joices were put in across the buildings 8 feet above the ground floor, and a floor of matched lumber laid on them. This room was partitioned off into bins to hold small grain and shelled corn, and stairs were put up at the north end of the building, and a door placed above to pass in through. After he built the frame barn several years, he took the stairs away.

THE WAGON SHED.

He erected a wagon shed at the east side of the corn house adjoining it, of the same length, 14 feet wide, and 14 feet high in front, the roof sloping down to 10 feet on the south end. It was left open on the north end to the height of 8 feet and boarded up elsewhere, and covered with a shingle roof. These buildings were at the south side of the road, and the east side of the wagon shed was as far east as the west end of the house.

THE HOG PEN.

He built a frame hog pen, fronting even with the corn house and shed, 12 feet square, west of the corn house four feet, to leave a passage between them, and put in sleepers, and a plank floor, and covered it with a shingl roof. Later a gate was hung to the southeast corner of the pen, with which to close the passageway.

THE FRAME BARN.

Pine saw logs were cut in the winter of 1824-5, and hauled to the mill to be sawed into lumber to use in making a barn. In the following winter, men were employed to cut oak trees, and hew the timber for the barn, and the material was hauled to where it was to be built; about three rods further south than the corn house, its east side ranging with the west side of it. It was to be 50 feet long and 36 wide. Large boulders were placed at the corners, and elsewhere under where the posts in the barn were to stand; the remainder of the inclosing foundation walls were left for the building to be completed, and then it was underpinned with flat lime stone.

The side posts were 16 feet long. Mortises were made in these a foot and a half below the tops for tenons at the ends of the cross beams of each bent to be inserted in, and for the girts. The south two bents and the north one had posts in the center, enough shorter than the others to let the cross beams rest on their tops; but the next to the north bent had no center post. It stood 12 feet north of the second one. The posts were mortised to let in the tenons of two heavy beams; the top one at the height of the beams in the other bents, and one 8 feet above the lower ends of the posts to be connected with the upper one by an upright piece of timber with tenons at each end let into mortises in the beams at their middle and securely fastened with wooden pins. Joists resting on the lower beam and girts in the north bent were covered with a floor of rough

---

Note—He used a fanning mill with both wheels made entirely of wood, and kept it on the floor of this barn, together with his flax break, and a board nailed upright to a block as a swingle board, and a wooden swigle used for swingling flax or hemp.

boards, and a stable on the east, and a granary at the west of it 12 feet wide were partitioned off below across the north end of the barn.

The omission of the center posts was for the purpose of widening the barn floor, otherwise but 12 feet in width, and making it convenient for threshing floorings of grain with horses, threshing machines not yet having been invented. It was covered with a floor of two-inch plank, placed one of pine and one of oak alternately.

The usual scaffolds were placed above the floor, and reached by a ladder at the side of the center post in the next to the south bent. There were two large doors at each side of the barn, and a small one at each side north of the third bent. A small door was put at the north end of the east side of the barn, for ingress and egress into and from the horse stable. The granary was entered through a door from the barn floor.

Two short posts were put up near the middle of each beam to support perloin plates, high enough to give the roof a slant of 45 degrees. The rafters were pine poles, and the shingles shaved pine. Swallow holes were sawed near the apex end of each end of the barn, and the stable divided into four stalls, and the granary into four bins.

THE COW SHED.

When the threshing machine was first brought into use, a cow shed was built with its south end as far south as the granary extended, and close to the northwest corner of teh barn, extending north 60 feet, and west 20 feet in width. Twenty feet of the south end was boarded up from the ground on the east, south and west. A hole was left above at the south end to throw hay in. The remainder of the shed, except two holes left to pitch hay in, was boarded up on the west and north.

The east side, except holes through which to pitch hay, was boarded from the eaves down to a floor, eight feet from the ground, which extended the whole length and breadth of the building. The north part of the building was used to shelter the cattle, but 20 feet at the south end was partitioned off and used as shelter for the horse power to a threshing machine, the cylinder (no other attachment having been put into use), standing on the barn floor, and run by a long rope that passed around a large drive wheel on the horse pawer through a hole cut in the west side of the granary, and the granary door, and around the end of the axel of the cylinder. This building was put up in 1839 or 1840. A space of 15 or 20 feet in length, between it and the road was closed by a fence.

THE VARIOUS INCLOSURES.

At this time the road was fenced all along the south side. The north road fence extended from the east line eight rods further west than the dwelling house. From this end a rail fence ran north about 25 rods, thence east 12 rods, and on north and east separating the dry land from the swamp, and across the dry land. Two acres of dry land by the road west of this was soon enclosed. A rail fence extended from the road to the hen roost, and from the pen by the cow stable by the old barn to the southwest corner of the new one, and from the southeast corner of the new one three rods east and then north to the road fence. these two enclosures were used for stock yards. All of the fences then made were staked and ridered rail fences.

A lane 20 feet wide was fenced from the road south through the center of the farm to 30 rods of the south woods, and the east fence continued on to the woods which was then inclosed. The land west of the fence was divided into four fields of unequal size, and that east of it into three, the north fence of the south field standing on the town line. A fence ran across from the lane to the east line, cutting off five acres next to the road, and a fence from the west stock yard south to this fence set off a patch of one and one-half acres on the west, and about three acres on the east.

Scattering fruit trees, oak, maple, shell-bark hickory, cherry and a few pine, stood here and there in the fields and by the lane, and there were pine stumps in the second field west of the lane, and a second growth of hard maple north of th road between it and the swamp.



JEREMIAH WILTSEE'S FRAME HOUSE.

THE CULTIVATION OF FRUIT.

A few years after arriving in Clarence, Jeremiah Wiltsee prepared a patch of land in the northwest corner of the north inclosure on which to raise seedling fruit trees. He procured seeds of the apple, pear, peach and quince, and planted them in rows three and one-half feet apart, running north and south. He cultivated the trees, and trimmed them with great care. When four years old he transplanted them. A garden patch was reserved from this nursery south to the road, and along it, east of it, he set black cherry trees, early and late, and red cherries, peaches, quinces, pears, currants and gooseberries, and east of the house were two pear trees. The rest of the enclosure, except at the north side, was set to apple trees tow rods apart, the south row close to the fence. Many of these trees had been grafted or budded the year before. Of wild fruits nar the swamp, there were the bush cranberry, that produced a sour, red berry a single flat seed, and the nanny berry, a bush of similar appearance 8 to 12 feet high, that produced a sweet, black berry with a flat seed of similar appearance. There was the crab apple, the plum, and the fox grape. Bittersweet grows there. A row of apple trees was set along the south road fence from the wagon shed to the east line, and scattering trees by the lane and a row in the second field south of the barn.

Scions of all the choicest kinds of apples, pears, plums and quinces were procured, and the trees grafted with them and the wild plum trees along fences were made use of as stocks in which to graft the egg plum, the green gauge and the two kinds of blue plum. By the fence running south from the stock yard was a blackheart cherry tree, a pear tree that bore fruit that ripened in October, and peach trees. A natural fruit apple that grew on the place was sweet on one side and sour on the other, and another bore apples one third of which were double. He raised the Early Harvester apple, the June Eating, the August Sweeting, the Bew Apple, the Pound Sweeting, the Golden Sweeting, the Twenty Ounce Apple, the Fall Russett, the Golden Russett, the Gillyflower, the Fall Pearmain, the Vandivere, the Greening, the Winter Pearmain, the Romanite, the English Russett, the Newton Pippen and a seedling sweet apple that kept through the winter. He had the Isabella and Catawba grape, and a white variety, and white and red raspberries and blackberries in the garden.

JEREMIAH WILTSEE BUILDS A FRAME HOUSE.

Jeremiah Wiltsee had timber cut and hewed for sills, posts, sleepers, joists, girths, plates and rafters for a frame house, in the winter of 1836. Pine logs were cut and sawed into lumber for the house, and white ash for flooring. A site for the house was selected west of the east line 26 rods, and 12 north of the road. It was excavated through the soil and one layer of lime stone rock, 24 feet by 36 in size. Rock and sand were hauled and walls seven and a half feet high were built for the cellar with an outside door near the northeast corner on the north side. A stone wall was put through the cellar from side to side about 14 feet from the west wall, to sustain a partition to divide the west part of the house from the halls. The partition at the east side of the hall was to be sustained by oak posts. Bins were arranged around the inside of the cellar to hold fruit and vegetables. A surface wall was also built for a building 20 feet by 15, extending north from the northwest corner of the main building. The north 8 feet of which was to be finished off for a weave room, and the south 12 feet left open on the east side for a wood shed. Posts but 10 feet long were used in this, while the posts in the main part, which stood a side towards the road, were 18 feet long to furnish sufficient height for two stories. Benjamin Snearly and Alexander Godwalt and his brother were employed to build the house; and as every part had to be made of lumber as it came from the mill it took them over a year to complete it.

THE PLAN OF THE HOUSE.

The house was made two stories high and divided from side to side, near the middle, by halls 6½ feet wide, one above the other. At each end of the lower hall was a door and a window was at the north end. There was a window at each end of the upper hall. The size of the panes of glass used was 8x10 inches. A flight of stairs started east of the wall in the cellar, and extended north up to the level of the lower floor, where a door opened into the kitchen, and west near it another door opened into the woodshed. A buttery was in the northwestern

corner, and in the southwest corner, screened from view by hanging curtains, a bed was kept. A table stood at the south side, and a clock was on a shelf in the southeast corner of the room, which was used for a kitchen and dining room. A door opened into the hall at the front of a flight of stairs above those in the cellar, which extended to the floor of the second story with a railing along its east side. Another flight of stairs above these, enclosed extended to the garret floor, where the warping bars, the large wheels, the flax wheel, the quill wheel, the harness and reeds and spools and swift and reel were kept when not in use. Two chimneys, one at each end of the building were built up from the cellar floor, each having a fireplace on a level with each floor, all made of nicely cut firestones, and adorned with ornamental mantel pieces, and cranes and hooks. An oven adjoined the kitchen fireplace on the north, extending to the buttery. The baking was done in this and the other cooking in the fireplace in the kettles hung on the crane, and heated by wood burned lying on andirons.

Exactly opposite the kitchen door that opened into the hall, a door opened into the east part of the house. This was divided into a parlor and a bedroom in the northeast corner, with a small clothes room between it and the chimney—the doors opening into the parlor—and a clothes room west of the bed room that opened into the hall. The east part of the upper story was partitioned off after the plan of the lower part. A door opened into the hall at the foot of the upper stairs, and opposite to it a door opened into the wast part from the hall. This part was divided into two rooms, the south one about half the size of the north one. A door opened from it into the north one, at about the middle of the partition. The east half of the house was occupied by the females of the family, generally, and the west part by the males.

The carpenters and the plasterers had completed their work and the family had thoroughly cleaned the house by Saturday, the 2nd of June, 1838. On Monday, the 4th of June, they moved the furniture and other household goods into it, and commenced living there.

The loom was set up in the weave room, and the warping bars were set up in the garret to be used there. The other implements used in weaving were put away in convenient places.

THE PRODUCTION OF FAMILY SUPPLIES.

He kept sheep, and the women spun and wove the wool into cloth for sheets, and for dresses and shawls, and for men's clothing, and had this fulled at the carding machine, and cut at the house by a tailor for garments that were made up by seamstresses at the house. Flax was raised, and pulled, and cured; and, in the following spring, it was thrown into a pond to make the woody stem brittle when dry. It was then broke, swingled and hetcheled; and then taken by the women and carded, and the tow spun on the large wheels for filling, and the flax was wound upon the distaff to the flax wheel, and drawn off by hand into thread, as it was twisted by the wheel, run by one foot. This was made into cloth, used for summer pantaloons or made into grain sacks.

The hides from butchered cattle, and others, were taken to a tanner and tanned on shares, and made into boots and shoes at the house by a shoemaker that boarded with the family when doing it.

Originally the plowing was done with oxen or horses, hitched to a plow with a wrought iron point and landslide, and a wooden mould-board; but, at this time, cast iron plows were in use for plowing, and for working corn and potatoes, and the grain was cradled, and the grass mowed by hand; and the raking was done by hand. Stoves were not in use generally, until later.

Note—A few years later, a building 12 feet square with shelves on two sides, in which to keep cheese, was erected north of the house. This building and all of the others but the house and the barn were moved before the return of the writer in the Fall of 1889.

THE RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL TRAININGS OF THE FAMILY.

A Methodist campmeeting was held at Attica in September, 1827, and Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah, his wife, attended with all of the family. They and the oldest of the children were mentally carried away by the excitement; and they all, finally, joined that church. Thenceforth singing, and Bible-reading and praying were carried on in the family each morning before breakfast. On Sundays, meeting was attended regularly; and loud talking, or whistling was not allowed about the house. Strict decorum was enforced in the family at home and abroad.

Jeremiah Wiltsee became one of the charter members, when the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, N. Y., was founded; and, in consideration for money furnished, he was entitled to tuition at the school, to the amount stipulated for, one pupil only to attend at a time on his claim. Several members of the family attended school there; but others went elsewhere, and became competent, successful school teachers, and all were successful in business.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT CLARENCE HOLLOW.

The Methodists met at Clarence Hollow July 3rd, 1833, and organized to build a church there. They built a stone house on the south side of Main Street in 1834. Jeremiah Wiltsee assisted, and paid $100 for his family pew, No. 60. Both the church and parsonage burned to the ground Dec. 7, 1873, and the church records were burned. There was a basement to the church and a gallery above the main room.

JEREMIAH WILTSEE'S WILL.

Jeremiah Wiltsee made a will July 19, 1843, giving the use of his personal property, and real estate to his wife and minor children, so far as was necessary for their support, until the youngest one living became of the age of 21 years, and $100 to Buradore for schooling at Lima, before he arrived at the age of 21 years.

What personal property there was when the minor children were all of age, was to be divided, one-third to go to his widow to use for her life, and the remainder be equally divided among the children. He also gave his widow the use of a strip of land 26 rods wide along the east side of the farm, and the use of the east half of the house; and the remainder of the farm to the heirs to be equally divided.

This will was proved and probated August 22nd, 1844, and complied with by the heirs.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE AND SARAH (GREEN) WILTSEE, BORN IN NEW YORK.

28.	III.	Diana Wiltsee, b. Jan. 15, 1816.
29	IV.	Livingston Green Wiltsee, b. Nov. 29, 1817.
30	V.	Rebecca Amanda Wiltsee, b. Nov. 17, 1819.
31	VI.	Cadwallader Jackson Wiltsee, b. May 29, 1823.
32	VII.	Maria Elizabeth Wiltsee, b. Aug. 1, 1825.
33	VIII.	Jeremiah Simon Wiltsee, b. Oct. 16, 1827.
34	IX.	George Wesley Wiltsee, b. March 6, 1830.
35	X.	Buradore Wiltsee, b. June 16, 1832.
36	XI.	Jerome Wiltsee, b. Oct. 12, 1834.
37	XII.	Samuel Wiltsee, b. June 19, 1838.—dead.

Note—The grand parents of Philander Powers—Oliver Powers and Lydia Winn—were m. in Winchester, Massachusetts. They sold their property there soon after the Revolution and took continental money as pay. They moved to the Mohawk Valley, N. Y., and to Ontario Co., and later to Lancaster, Erie Co., N. Y., and purchased land south of the road from one-fourth to one-half mile west of where the stone schoolhouse in District No. 2 stood later, and the family grew up there. He d. in 1808, and she d. May 27, 1836, aged 87 years, 1 month and 9 days. She was buried west of the stone schoolhouse one-fourth mile in the Halstead grave yard. She was a daughter of Josiah Winn of England, and Lydia Bruce (his wife), of Scotland. (See post.)

CAROLINE WILTSEE.

26 I. Caroline Wiltsee,[5] da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah (Green) Wiltsee, b. July 3rd, 1812, m. 1st, Philander Powers, s. of Oliver Powers and Elizabeth (Sprague) Powers, July 25, 1837; 2nd, Carlos Emmons of Springville, Erie Co., N. Y., Oct. 2nd, 1847; d. Jan. 7, 1903, at Buffalo, and was buried at Harris Hill. Emmons d. Dec. 12, 1875, and was buried at Springville.

PHILANDER POWERS.

Philander Powers,[6] s. of Oliver Powers, s. of Oliver Powers and Lydia Winn, s. of Jonathan Powers, s. of Daniel Powers, s. of Walter Powers; b. Feb. 28, 1814, d. at Painted Post, Sept. 26, 1845. He was buried at Painted Post, but removed to Harris Hill, Erie Co., N. Y.

He was educated at the Stone Schoolhouse, and at Lima, N. Y., at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary.

Their son, Oliver, became the owner of their farm. The dates of his birth and death do not appear on record. He married Miss Elizabeth Sprague[1] in 1813.

CHILDREN OF OLIVER POWERS AND ELIZABETH SPRAGUE.

Philander, b. Feb. 28, 1814, m. Caroline Wiltsee.

Cyrenus, b. Nov. 7, 1816, m. Lucinda Cunningham, 2nd, Mary Wolverton in 1861, d. July 1879. Cyrenius had 5 daughters and a son, Oliver, by Lucinda and 5 daughters and two sons by Mary. All died young.

Mary H., b. in 1819, m. John T. Wheelock March 15, 1844. She died without issue at Town Line, Erie Co., N. Y.

Oliver Titus, b. Sept. 7, 1821, d. March 4, 1875, m. Cordelia Cunningham in 1846 and Elvira Cunningham in 1850. He had a son, Philander, b. in 1846, and a son, Almon, and 5 daughters by Elvira.

Lydia, Michael and Caleb all died young.

Squire William, b. Oct. 22, 1830, m. Mary Rutherford Nov. 1, 1855. William had three sons and three daughters. He and Titus and Cyrenius all settled near Hillsdale, Mich.

Lucy Ann, b. May 8, 1833, m. Ira G. Hart Dec. 29, 1853. He left her, and when the writer moved west in 1859, she lived with her sister, Mary, wife of John T. Wheelock, on the old Powers farm in District No. 2. She died at Alden, N. Y.

Philander Powers became an itenerant Methodist preacher, making his home with his mother until his marriage, and then there and with his father-in-law.

In Sept. 1838, he was given an appointment at Wales Center. He was stationed at Attica from September, 1839, to September, 1840. He then went to Springville and remained three years. He was stationed at Bath, Steuben Co., a year, and then sent to Painted Post. He left home on horseback Sept. 25th, 1845. When two and a half miles from home, descending a hill, a runaway team, attached to the front part of a wagon, came down the hill behind him. To avoid contact with it, he reined his horse to one side of the road. As it came near, his horse became unmanageable, and the team ran to it. The end of the wagon tongue truck his side, and knocked him against a beech tree. The owners of the team found him on his knees, holding their team by the lines, with one leg broke twice below the knee, and his skull fractured above the right eye, and three ribs broken, and unconscious. They cut the lines at each side of his hands, and took him home. When the doctors removed the fragments of his skull that pressed on his brain, he recovered consciousness for a few hours, but died the next day in the forenoon. The horse he was riding was the colt mentioned in his letter to Jeremiah Wiltsee. It was a beautiful dappie bay that was given Caroline by her father.

---

[1] Elizabeth (Sprague) Powers, after a long residence at her home in District No. 2, married a Mr. Brown, and went to Peoria, Ill. and made her home there.

LETTER FROM PHILANDER POWERS.

"Springville, October 10, 1840.

RESPECTED FATHER: I have a few moments which I will improve in giving a short account of myself. You are doubtless aware that we have taken up the line of march quite to the south part of Erie Co. We are in a pleasant village, and are cordially received. We intended to have come by you until the day we left Attica, and should have done so, but on going to the pasture for my colt, I found he had eloped, which gave me a full half days' chase to find him, and made us so late we could not come by Clarence, so we brought old Nelly right along as though there were no superior claims. Brother Fuller will take her to you Monday. He wants a cow and I think it is best to sell mine. I shall want the pay in four months. She may be worth 18 dollars. Please sell her as you think best. The colt jumps tremenduously. Well, as usual,

J. Wiltse, Esq. P. Powers."

LETTER FROM CAROLINE TO HER MOTHER.

"DEAR MOTHER:

As Philander has written to father I'll write to you. We live in the upper part of a house which shelters two families besides ours we have a square room two bedrooms a buttery & a hall It is twentynine miles to Buffalo ann it was quite a job to climb the hills in getting here it is very rought here and fortyfive miles from Attica and as far home O dear I want to go home and see all of you Tell the children they must try hard to learn I wish they had more good books I wish some of you would write immediately & write particulars

Good Bye All Good Bye

Caroline."

Caroline Wiltsee was brought up on her father's farm in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., among the scenes and labors of frontier life. She milked cows, fed pigs, rode horses, hoed the garden, carded wool and flax, spun yarn, and wove cloth and carpets. She attended the district school, and the Methodist Seminary at Lima, N. Y., and became a successful schoolteacher, near home, and after the death of Philander Powers, she taught select school at Springville, N. Y. She and her daughter, Sarah, received annuities from the church after his death several years, until her marriage to Charles Emmons, then a practicing physician of Springville, who had been once elected to the Assembly, and once to the State Senate. He had three daughters by his first wife: Clementine, Josephine and Harriet. She took charge of them until they arrived at maturity. She continued to live at Springville after Mr. Emmon's death.

She visited her daughter, Sarah, in Carson, Nevada, in the summer of 1870, and with the writer at his home in Nebraska in August of that year several days. When her daughter, Kate, married, she and her husband lived with her until 1888. They moved to Buffalo, and she then spent her winters with them and her summers in Springville. She finally made her home at Kate's the year around. She wrote from Clarence, August 18, 1890: "I am far from being as well as I was when you were here last year. I am 78 years old & the end of life's journey is near at hand. Did I write you that I had received a package of pictures from you? I did and tried to write about it, but was taken sick, and since that, I cannot tell whether I sent it or not. I am much pleased with them. I hope you will write to me soon."

In 1896, Caroline wrote: "I have no rheumatism nor lung trouble, but I feel the effects of long and constant care and labor. The 3d of July last, I was 83 years old. The last 8 years, including this winter, I have spent the most of them, or a part, with Lowel and Kate, keeping the Springville house for my summer home. I brought my things away this fall, and don't expect to go back again. I am made comfortable here."

Elizabeth wrote on Feb., 1899: "Caroline is feeble and very forgetful. Some of the time, she does not know her own folks."

March 4, 1900, Diana wrote: "Caroline resides here with Mr. Cummings. She is nearly 88 years old. She is pretty well for a person of her age, but she is quite feeble, and her mind is very much impaired. She seems to want to go somewhere continually. She is provided with all the necessaries and conveniences of life."

May 12, 1900, she wrote: "Caroline visited Green last week, and stood the journey very well."

Elizabeth wrote on Sept. 5, 1900: "I saw Caroline at Green's funeral. She was quite smart, but very forgetful."

She wrote on Dec. 18, 1901: "Caroline has nearly lost her memory. She has been so she did not know her own sisters; and, at times, she does not remember her own daughter. She will be 90 years old next July."

Sarah Rose, Rebecca (Wiltsee) Brown's daughter wrote Feb. 13, 1902: "Aunt Caroline is in the State Hospital at Buffalo—placed there by the tender mercy of her children."

Elizabeth wrote Feb. 24, 1902: "I felt as you do when I first heard of our sister Caroline being in the Hospital. I wrote to Mr. Cummings that I thought it hard for a woman of her age to be left to the care of strangers, and that I would have been glad to take her to my home, and take care of her always. He wrote me a very kind letter explaining her condition, and thanking me for my offer. He said it was impossible for me to take care of her as she would get out on the street, and go away from home, and they had to keep watch of her, for she would cut her clothing up, and give it away. He said they were abundantly able to pay the expenses of taking care of her, and had hired a nurse with whom they were acquainted, to be with her; and that she had a room by herself, and she would not be annoyed. Carlos's wife and I went to the hospital to see her. We found her very comfortably situated. She did not know me. I told her who I was. Then she said she wanted to go and see father and mother at the old place. They brought her dinner to her while we were there. It was better than I should desire. She said they were good to her, and that she had all she wanted. She seemed contented. If you should write to her, she would not know how to read it. Since seeing how comfortable she is I have felt differently about her."

Nov. 5, 1902: "Caroline is very well physically, but no better mentally. We hear nothing of Sarah Hammond,[1] and fear her hurt was more serious than we thought at first."

M. E. Bowman.

Elizabeth wrote Jan. 7th, 1903: "Our dear sister, Caroline, died this morning. She had been failing about a week. It was a general giving out. She was ninety years, six months and four days old. The funeral is to be held Saturday, the 10th, at 10 o'clock, at the M. E. Church, at Clarence Hollow. She will be buried at Harris Hill. Her three grandsons and our Carlos are to be the bearers."

DESCENDANTS OF CAROLINE WILTSEE.

CHILD OF CAROLINE WILTSEE AND PHILANDER POWERS.

Sarah Elizabeth Powers,[5] b. Feb. 26, 1843, at Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y., m. John Dempster Hammond in Springville, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1866. She was sent to school at Springville and at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, N. Y., where she graduated in music in 1862. She had charge of the Hilsboro Female College for several years.

She went with her husband to San Francisco, Cal., by the way of N. Y. City in 1868, by steamer—a journey of 26 days.

They moved to Carson, Nevada.

They returned to New York State or Pennsylvania about 1879 or '80; but went to San Francisco in 1886, and were living there in 1890. They attended the Methodist Conference at Omaha in 1890, and she and her daughter went to N. Y. State in June.

She spent a few weeks with her mother, and visited her relatives with her; among them her aunts, Mary and Lucy Ann at Alden—and then went to Springville with her mother.

Sarah wrote in August, 1890:

"DEAR UNCLE JEROME:

"Seeing your pictures that mother and others have has made me think more of our old visits at the homestead, and I wish I could have seen you when you were here. I suppose we cannot expect to see you on the Pacific Coast, for all your relatives are this way, but we should be glad to have a visit from you. Perhaps some of your family will come.

"Mother is quite poorly, more so than she has been she thinks; but I hope she is not so bad as she thinks.

"Anna enjoys visiting her many cousins, and we wish we could see you with the others. All wish to be remembered.

Affectionately your niece,
SARA P. HAMMOND."

Sarah went to Boston, Mass., in 1901, with her daughter, Anna, to leave her there to study music, and made a short visit with her relatives in N. Y. on her way there. Mr. Hammond went there soon after to accompany her home. The night before they were to start home, she fell in a storm of sleet, from the door down 14 steps to the basement of the house, and cut her head badly, and injured her back, and produced a compound fracture of her left leg. She was found there unconscious a half hour later and taken to a hospital, where she regained consciousness so slowly that they were unable to administer chloroform and set the leg for a week. She was there twelve weeks before she could walk out with crutches, and her daughter and Mr. Hammond waited on her.

He then returned home to San Francisco. She was so feeble in Feb., 1902, that she was not allowed to receive letters from her relatives. At the end of a year, she was able to return to California, and her husband got her in November, but she could not walk enough to keep house.

They boarded in a hotel in Oakland. Their furniture was stored in San Francisco, eight miles away across the bay, and 2,000 dollars worth of their books. Nearly all were burned in the fire that followed the earthquake of April 18, 1906. They could see the fire for three days.

SARAH WROTE FROM BERKELEY, CAL., APRIL 17, 1907.

"DEAR UNCLE JEROME:

"I have seen the relatives so seldom that their verbal reports of the different families have been forgotten. I have felt very ignorant of all my people. I remember riding through thick woods at the bend of the road turning from Bowmansville to grandmother's on a high seat of a spring wagon with you, in a thunderstorm in the evening, and how frightened I was at the lightning; but that you, by appearance not a bit frightened, comforted me considerably. My memory of you is of a young man always thinking of me to take me out on the farm, or to Bowmansville when going to Buffalo. You gave me nice times out there, and I'll never forget them. I was glad to get your letters a little while ago and to hear about your family. Aunt Libbie has often told of them. I have not seen her in a long time. I was glad to get a letter from her lately. What a good woman she is."

REV. JOHN DEMPSTER HAMMOND.

John Dempster Hammond, b. May 9, 1841, s. of Rev. Stephen Yates Hammond and Martha (Adams) Hammond, s. of Stephen John, s. of Capt. Nathaniel, s. of Capt. Elnathan, s. of Lieut. John, s. of Benjamin, who came from England in 1634 to Mass., s. of William Hammond of London and Elizabeth, sister of Sir Admiral Benn, descended from John Allen through the Peabody family.

Rev. John Dempster Hammond was born in Norwich, N. Y. He graduated at Allegheny College, Meadville, Penn., in 1866, and was granted the honorary degree of D.D. by Union University, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1883.

CHILDREN OF SARAH POWERS AND JOHN D. HAMMOND.

Henry Powers Hammond, b. June 4, 1871, at Carson, Nevada.

Anna Ruth Hammond, b. Jan. 10, 1878, at Carson, Nevada.

Henry Powers Hammond, A. M. M. D. took his literary degree at Stanford University, California, and his medical degree at the Albany Medical College, Albany, N. Y. He was in practice in Franklin, Penn., in 1907.

Anna Ruth Hammond took a general literary course at the University of California in 1878, and was living with her brother at Franklin, Penn., in 1907.

CHILD OF CAROLINE WILTSEE AND CARLOS EMMONS.

Kate Emmons,[9] b. Oct. 18, 1848, m. Lowel M. Cummings April 26, 1870. In May, 1877, she with her da., Caroline, visited the writer at his home in Nebraska,

and in May, 1905, she visited him again. She was still living in Buffalo, and was there in 1907. She had taught school several years.

CHILDREN OF KATE EMMONS AND LOWEL CUMMINGS.

Caroline, b. April 29, 1871; Carlos, b. Aug. 7, 1878; Forest, b. July 15, 1880; Clementine, b. March 27, 1885.

Kate was educated at Springville, and her children were at Buffalo. When East in 1889, the writer and wife and da., Mary, with Diana visited her and Caroline in Buffalo. She was there in 1907.

PATIENCE PYRENA WILTSEE.

27 II. Patience Pyrena Wiltsee,[4] da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. April 8, 1814, m. James Kipp, Sept. 5, 1861, d. May 7, 1888; he died Oct. 21, 1884.

James Kipp was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., in the year 1810. He moved to the north part of Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1830, with his parents, and made his home there. He became acquainted with Patience, then teaching school there, and kept company with her. He moved to St. Johns, Michigan in the spring of 1840, and married and raised a family on a farm. He was elected to the legislature, and to other offices. In 1860 he opened correspondence with her anew.

Patience was trained to do the work commonly assigned to country girls to do, and to card and spin wool and flax, and to weave various kinds of fabrics.

She was sent to the district school and to the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima; and became a successful teacher. She spent her time at home during the vacations between the school terms. She was employed at the County House as Matron of the Female Department two years. She went to Wisconsin in the spring of 1850, and remained at Muckwonago with her relatives until the spring of 1857, and then returned, and lived with her mother until she married in 1861. After Mr. Kipp's death she returned to N. Y. State, and built a house at Bowmansville, and made her home there near her sister Elizabeth's place the remainder of her life.

CAROLINE'S ACCOUNT OF PATIENCE WILTSEE'S SICKNESS AND DEATH.

"Diana and I were at Bowmansville during the last sickness of our Dear Sister Pyrena. She had said for sometime that she was going to have creeping paralysis, but no one thought as she did; but about two weeks before she died, her feet became affected; & in a few days she was so paralyzed that she could not move. The left eye was nearly blind, and she could only speak in monosyllables. She did not seem to know us, and passed away very peacefully, like one going to sleep. She died in her own house, & was taken to the M. E. Church, & from there to Harris Hill Cemetery, and buried apposite father's grave. She had bought a nice lot and is to have a nice stone at her grave."

ACCOUNT OF PATIENCE WILTSEE'S DEATH, BY ELIZABETH.

"Pyrena died last Thursday, the 17th [of May, 1888] at ten minutes after three, and was buried yesterday, the 19th, at Harris Hill. She had bought a lot in the Harris Hill Cemetery west of father's lot, just across the driveway; and was buried on it just west of father's grave. She was taken, to all appearances, lame. I thought she had taken cold, & that had caused her lameness. We persuaded her to let us call a physician, and he said from the first that the symptoms were like paralysis. The second day after she was unable to come to our house. She had a stroke which entirely disabled her whole left side, and left her unconscious nearly all the time. She only lived two weeks after. We had a cedar casket covered with broadcloth, and a silver plate with her age inscribed on it. She left a will."

Note—A monument that cost three hundred dollars was erected at her grave in 1893.

DIANA WILTSEE.

28 III. Diana Wiltsee,[8] da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. Jan. 15, 1816, m. John Hershey Oct. 1, 1845, d. April 15, 1902. He d. May 8, 1882.

John Hershey was born in 1803 near Ft. Erie, Ca. He came to Williamsville, Erie Co., N. Y., with his parents in 1815. He married Miss Elizabeth Weltie. They were parents of two children, namely: David and Margaret.

David married Josephine Emmons, and practiced medicine in Nebraska City many years. There were several children.

Margaret remained single, and taught school in Buffalo, N. Y.

Diana Wiltsee was raised under conditions similar to those under which her sisters older were raised, and given similar business training. She attended the district school and the school at Lima. She taught district school several terms, and a select school at Akron, N. Y., the winter of 1841-2. The intervals between the terms of school were mostly spent at home.

After her marriage, her home was in Williamsville. They adopted an Irish girl, and called her Henriette Hershey. She and Margaret got their education in Williamsville. She became a successful school-teacher. She married S. B. Eastman of Lockport, N. Y. They moved to Nebraska City, where he engaged in the management of a shoe store, and of cattle, and as a runner for a wholesale shoe store.

Henriette visited the writer and family in 1877 with Kate Emmons, and again in June, 1891, with Diana Hershey, and Margaret, and Josephine.

Diana visited her western relatives in the summer of 1883. She wrote on the 23rd of September at Buffalo, N. Y: "I am now at home after a long, pleasant trip through several states. I enjoyed my visit very much, having met with our brothers and sisters, all of whom I found in their usual health. After leaving your place, I went direct to Buradore's. He has a team and 40 acres of good land, and does a small business in a grocery, and is postmaster and derives a small profit from that. He is quite comfortably circumstanced. He had been having chills, but is better. His son, George, works for others, but is at home occasionally.

"From Buradore's I went to brother George's. He and Addie met me at Terre Haute. He it about as fleshy as you are. He has a son 21 years old; he is one of three who have started a bank at Clay City, two and a half miles from where he lives. Addie and Willie accompanied me to Buffalo. They are now visiting at Rebecca's."

Diana wrote June 16, 1890: "I sold my house in Williamsville for $3,500, about three years ago. Since then Maggie and I have bought us a home in Buffalo—No. 298 Virginia St.—for $4,000. We rent the upper story for $144 a year. It will pay the taxes and for repairs. Maggie still teaches; her salary is 575 dollars a year."

After her visit at the writer's in June, 1891, with Maragaret and others, she went to George's. She wrote Dec. 1, 1891: A few days after my arrival at George's, I received a dispatch that Margaret, who preceded me home, was paralyzed. I hastened home and found her speechless, and her right side useless. She is now much improved."

Margaret was teaching school No. 2, 1892. She had another attack in July, 1893, and partly recovered from it, but required assistance to walk ever afterwards.

Alice (Wiltsee) McRae spent two days at Buffalo when on her way to Washington. She wrote Nov. 25, 1901: "I saw aunt Diana. She was very feeble, having just recovered partially, from a severe spell of sickness. Margaret was very feeble, and a very great care—a care aunt Diana should have been relieved of long since. Dr. David Hershey was there on a visit."

Margaret died Jan. 18, 1902, and was buried at Williamsville.

Diana wrote Nov. 2, 1892: "I am as well as usual."

She was well July 15, 1893. She wrote March 4, 1900: "My health is not good. My memory is much impaired, and I am not very strong. I am 84 years old."

She wrote May 12, 1900: "My health is failing and my memory is not to be trusted. I need some one to take care of me. I shall have to resign soon."

"I have not seen Diana for nearly a year," Elizabeth wrote Sept. 15, 1900.

"She was not at Green's funeral. She was not well." She was sick in November, 1901, but had nearly recovered Nov. 25th.

April 15th, 1902, Elizabeth wrote: "Our dear sister, Diana, died of pneumonia this morning at 1 o'clock. She was sick five days. I heard she was sick Saturday evening, and thought it was a cold. I was telegraphed to Sunday evening that she was very sick. I went to see her Monday morning and found her very bad. I thought she knew me, but I could not understand her. The funeral will be held Thursday."

Elizabeth wrote April 20, 1902: "Nettie and I went to Diana's funeral. She was buried in Williamsville in the cemetery near Mr. Hershey and Margaret."

LIVINGSTON G. WILTSEE.

29 IV. Livingston Green Wiltsee,[7] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. November 29, 1817, m. Laura Malinda Joselyn Sept. 1, 1844, d. May 14, 1900. He was buried at Harris Hill.

Laura M. Joselyn was a daughter of Samuel Joselyn. She was born in Lower Canada, opposite St. Albans, Vermont. When 7 years old, she came to Buffalo, N. Y., with her parents, who moved to Bowmansville with their family a few years later, where she lived at the time of her marriage.

L. G. Wiltsee was raised on his father's farm, and made his home there until he was 27 years of age. He was given a good education, and taught school, farmed, burnt lime, and, with his brother, Jackson, trimmed and grafted fruit trees springs, in Erie and Chautauque Cos., several years as a business. He read law with Eli Cook of Buffalo. He made his home on a farm and practiced law. He was made school inspector and superintendent, and elected justice of the peace and supervisor several terms, and prospered in business. He visited the writer in June, 1887,[1] at his home farm.

CHILDREN OF L. G. WILTSEE AND LAURA M. JOSELYN.

Samuel Jeremiah Wiltsee,[8] b. July 12, 1845.
James Livingston Wiltsee, b. Jan. 10, 1847.
Laura Amelia Wiltsee, b. April 23, 1848.
Ellen Rebecca Wiltsee, b. Sept. 9, 1850, d. Oct, 4, 1855.
Sarah Azuba Wiltsee, b. Dec. 3, 1854.
Pyrena Ella Wiltsee, b. Jan. 2, 1859.

LIVINGSTON G. WILTSEE'S SICKNESS, DEATH AND BURIAL.

Diana wrote April 15, 1892: "I went to Green's; he and Laura have been sick with La Grip, but they are improving."

Elizabeth wrote Feb. 13, 1899: "We heard that Green had a cancer taken from his face, and one from the back of his neck, and that he has found one since on his leg."

She wrote Feb. 27, 1899: "Green is very sick with La Grip."

Diana wrote May 12th, 1900: "L. G. Wiltsee has a cancer and a breach, and Bright's disease, and is past cure. He expects to go shortly. He thinks he has made his peace with God which is a great comfort to him and his friends."

An obituary notice of L. G. Wiltsee's death said this: "The many friends of Mr. Livingston G. Wiltsee were pained to learn of his death which occurred last Monday morning. [May 14, 1900.] Mr. Wiltse was widely known and highly esteemed. He was a benevolent and kind hearted man, and a benefactor to many whom he assisted in various ways. The funeral obsequies will be held at his late residence at 2 p. m., Wednesday."

He was buried at Harris Hill.

SAMUEL JEREMIAH WILTSEE.

Samuel J. Wiltsee,[9] b. July 12, 1845, m. Clarissa Johnson of Erie County,

---

[1]Sunday, June 26, 1887, and Monday.

[8]His late residence was in Clarence Hollow in the Bailey house. He had lived many years a half mile west of the Hollow. He had moved there from near the Batavia and Buffalo Plank Road, southeast from there. He lived on the road west of the Stone School house a fourth of a mile in 1850 and 1851, and previous to this north of the school house a half mile from 1844. After his death some time, Laura moved to Akron to live, near Samuel her son, and was living there in 1907.

(b. June 15, 1846) March 18, 1869. She was an experienced school teacher of high standing in the community where she lived. They had no children.

Samuel J. Wiltsee was brought up a farmer, and sent to the district school, and, later, to the academy at Clarence Hollow. He became a successful school-teacher. He acted as his father's agent to sell trees from his father's nursery at Rochester, N. Y., for several years, and finally owned an interest in it.

After his marriage, he established his home at Akron, Erie Co., N. Y., where he farmed, and established a seed farm, and owned stock in the Tabor and Wiltsee Bank of Akron, still retaining his interest in the Rochester nursery. He held the office of justice of the peace, and was town supervisor several terms. By close, careful application to business, he became wealthy. He and his wife visited the writer in September, 1904, for several days. They then returned to Akron, and resumed business.

In a letter dated April 9th, 1905, he wrote of the pleasure he experienced throughout his whole visit in the west the year before.

JAMES WILTSEE.

James L. Wiltsee,[5] s. of L. G. Wiltsee, b. Jan. 10, 1847, m. Anna M. Shisler (b. June 20, 1848) March 28, 1867.

He was raised a farmer, and educated at a district school, and at the academy at Clarence Hollow.

He engaged in farming the place formally owned by his grandfather Wiltsee, and eventually owned the most of the farm. He built a porch at the south hall door to the house, and moved the cornhouse and wagon shed southeast of the house, and the cheese house to the northeast of it. The old fruit trees having mostly died out, he set out an orchard south of the road west of where the old lane had been. He was elected justice of the peace eight years in succession, and supervisor several terms. His wife having become debilitated and demented, he moved to Clarence Hollow in the spring of 1905, and his son, Frank, occupied the place.

CHILDREN OF JAMES WILTSEE AND ANNA M. SHISLER.

Charles, b. Jan. 4, 1870.
Mary, b. May 20, 1872, m. Fred Schultz Jan. 15, 1891.
Pyrena E., b. Sept. 5, 1874.
Frank, b. Nov. 10, 1876, m. Fressa Clap April 25, 1899.

LAURA AMELIA WILTSEE.

Laura Amelia Wiltsee,[5] b. April 23, 1848, m. John Shisler, (b. June 29, 1846) Sept. 10, 1867.

CHILDREN OF LAURA A. WILTSEE AND JOHN SHISLER.

Livingston G, Shisler, b. Nov. 11, 1868, m., Dec. 20, 1894, Anna M. Windnagle.
Charles Shisler, b. Dec. 19, 1869.
Albert W. Shisler, b. Aug. 6, 1871, m. Sept. 5, 1904, Anna Metcalf.
Mary M. Shisler, b. Nov. 28, 1872, d. July 11, 1901.
Roxena A. Shisler, b. Feb. 8, 1875, m. Sept. 10, 1895, John Wiedman.
Laura H. Shisler, b. Feb. 13, 1879.
Joseph J. Shisler, b. June 24, 1883.
Samuel Shisler, b. Feb. 28, 1886.

Mr. Shisler was a farmer, and a resident of the town of Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., from his birth.

SARAH AZUBA WILTSEE.

Sarah A. Wiltsee,[5] b. Dec. 3, 1854, m. James McLain (b. April 11, 1852) Oct. 25, 1877.

CHILDREN OF SARAH A. WILTSEE AND JAMES McLAIN.

Carolyn Laura McLain, b. Sept. 4, 1879, m. Sept. 30, 1905, Mr. Lucius C. Shooman.

Clara A. McLain, b. Oct. 29, 1883, d. Sept. 11, 1893.

Eugene A. } McLain, d. Sept. 8, 1893.
Geo. L. Lewis } twins, b. Nov. 8, 1889.
McLain, d. Dec. 25, 1889.

Pyrena Ella Wiltsee,[5] b. Jan. 2, 1859, m. Richard Lewis Robinson (b. July 2, 1859) June 4, 1879.

CHILDREN OF PYREN E. WILTSEE AND RICHARD L. ROBINSON.

Laura A. Robinson, b. Feb. 22, 1881.

Estella Wiltsee Robinson, b. June 10, 1886.

REBECCA A. WILTSEE.

30 V. Rebecca Amanda Wiltsee,[4] da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. Nov. 17, 1819, m. John Brown (d. April 6. 1898) April 22, 1844, d. Nov. 16, 1892.

Rebecca was brought up under similar conditions and requirements that her sisters were, and with the same opportunities to become educated; and was a successful school teacher.

John Brown was a son of William Brown, uncle to John and Hugh Brown, the personal attendants of Queen Victoria of England after the death of Prince Albert. His father was born in Northumberlandshire, England, and migrated to Geneva, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1815.

He was farmer, drover and a real estate agent; and father of ten children.

John was born August 22, 1822, in Geneva. He moved to Johnsons Creek, Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1840, and engaged in farming and dealing in real estate.

CHILDREN OF REBECCA WILTSEE AND JOHN BROWN.

Jeremiah Wiltsee Brown, b. April 29, 1845 (m. Clarissa Westcott, Feb. 22, 1870); and Sarah Jane Brown, b. Sept. 19, 1853.

CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH W. BROWN AND CLARISSA WESTCOTT.

Louis Brown, b. in 1871, d. Jan. 12, 1906, leaving a widow and three young children.

Edward Brown, b. in 1879; Lena Brown, b. in 1879; Henry Brown, b. in 1886.

Sarah J. Brown wrote Feb. 13, 1902: "My brother Wiltsee is well. He is a great admirer and collector of Uncle Sam's Specie."

Wiltsee Brown wrote of his mother January 22, 1893:

"Mother was picking cherries a year ago last July on a ladder, and a limb gave way, and she went against a small limb. She thought it hurt her more than it ought to have done, for the blow. That was the first she felt of a cancer. She was operated on the 30th of August, and was quite smart the 30th of October, and gained until the 10th of November. Then proud flesh began to appear in the stitches. She continued to grow worse until she died. She was operated on by the best surgeon in the country; he told her that he thought there would be no trouble but what she would get well so that she could be around in six weeks. She died Nov. 16, 1892, from the effects of the cancer.

"Ever so many cancers made their appearance on the same breast—one as large as a duck egg. She could not get breath if she lay down, so she sat up for three weeks before she died. She lacked one day of being 73 years old.

"Father is real smart for one of his age; he stood mother's sickness well; he was up night and day the most of the time. My sister, Sarah, and her husband are keeping house for him, and are going to live with him."

Elizabeth Bowman wrote June 23, 1892: "Rebecca came day before yesterday. She has a bunch on her left breast which she fears will result in a cancer. She is quite smart for a woman seventy-two years old." She wrote Nov. 18, 1892: "Rebecca died the 16th, from the effects of an operation performed about two months ago to remove a cancer. She will be buried today. The funeral will be at the house at noon. Sarah and her oldest two children visited their

relatives in Erie Co. in the winter of 1897-98. She reported that her father had failed fast since her mother's death."

SARAH BROWN.

Sarah Jane Brown,[5] da. of Rebecca A. (Wiltsee) Brown, b. Sept. 19, 1853, m. William H. Rose of Clyde, Wayne Co., N. Y., Dec. 2, 1879, d. March 25, 1904.

William H. Rose was b. in Niagara Co., N. Y., May 22, 1855. He was raised in Rochester and Clyde, Wayne Co. He moved to Niagara Co., on John Brown's place, and worked it, until Mr. Brown's death. Later he moved to Lockport, and was business agent for the Buffalo, Rochester and Syracuse Transportation Company. He was a son of John Rose of Holland-Dutch parentage, born in Middleburgh, Schoharie Co., N. Y., in 1828, descended from the Dutch of Queen Ann's importation of 1710. John Rose moved to Niagara County in 1845. He had married Elizabeth Allen (b. in Monroe Co., N. Y., and still alive in 1902), who was said to be a lineal descendant of Ehen Allen.

Sarah Jane (Brown) Rose was an accomplished scholar and musician. She was a writer for several of the magazines and papers. She said, when visiting her relatives in Erie Co., in March 1892: "Mother is troubled with a scrofulous enlargement, and she fears it is a cancer."

CHILDREN OF SARAH BROWN AND WILLIAM H. ROSE.

Gertrude Rebecca, b. Sept. 19, 1880, m. George W. Harold of Millen, N. Y. They had a son, William.

John Leon, b. Oct. 31, 1881.

William D., b. Dec. 24, 1887.

Beatrice Eva, b. Nov. 18, 1889.

CADWALLADER JACKSON WILTSEE.

31 VI. Cadwallader J. Wiltsee,[5] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. May 29, 1823, m. 1st, Ellen Minerva Tanner (b. Nov. 8, 1828, d. Jan. 21, 1870) August 20, 1845; 2nd, Katherine (Campbell) Cummins (b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., Sept. 24, 1838) Sept. 15, 1870; 3rd, Mary F. Eldred, nee Billiard, of N. Y. He died June 20, 1900, at Cadott, Wisconsin, and was buried in La Fayette Township.

Ellen M. Tanner was a daughter of Hyatt Tanner (son of Nathan Tanner), and Betsy Halstead, a da. of Job Halstead, owner of the land on which the Stone School House in District No. 2 was built.

Ellen had brothers, Volney and Eli. The latter m. a daughter of Arba Simmons, and after spending a few years near Chicago, Ill., he established a home east of the road, north of the Stone School House one-fourth of a mile, and finally died there.

Ellen had sisters: Electa, who m. Michael Schultz, and Tersey, who m. Joseph Koch.

CHILDREN OF C. J. WILTSEE AND ELLEN M. TANNER.

Rachel Rebecca; Gertrude, who died at the age of eight days; Ellen Pyrena, Allice Glendora, Thomas, Diana, Mary Electa and Sarah.

RACHEL REBECCA WILTSEE.

Rachel Wiltsee,[5] da. of Jackson Wiltsee and Ellen Tanner, b. June 19, 1846, at Harris Hill, Erie Co., N. Y., m. John W. Sellers Nov. 28, 1865, d. Jan. 4, 1887, of consumption. She was buried by the side of her mother, in a graveyard near a farm her father once owned in the town of La Fayette, south of Chippewa Falls, Wis.

CHILDREN OF RACHEL WILTSEE AND JOHN SELLERS.

Stanley Wyat Sellers, b. Jan. 12, 1867, d. Jan. 24, 1889, of pneumonia, at Tacoma, Washington. He was buried at Chippewa Falls.

Paulina Sellers, b. Sept. 11, 1868, d. July 31, 1903, of consumption, at Albuquerque, N. M. She was buried near Fairfax, Mo., near where her father's sister lived.

Philip Clyde Sellers, b. June 7. 1870, d. Sept. 10, 1871, of cholera infantum. He was buried near Montrose, Mo.

Harvy Gordon Sellers, b. Aug. 13, 1873.

Livingston Lang Sellers, b. Sept. 14, 1875.

Walter Scott Sellers, b. Aug. 20, 1878, d. June 22, 1903. He drowned in the Columbia River, near Leahy, Washington, and was not found on Nov. 14, 1904.

John Jay Sellers, b. July 20, 1881, was living at Eagle Hill, Alberta, Canada, in Nov., 1900.

Paulina Sellers[10] taught school ten years. She married and had children:

Ulerie R., b. Feb. 26, 1896.

Mayne A., b. Aug. 21, 1899.

Muriel L., b. April 11, 1901.

Ferol A., b. Dec. 5, 1902.

Livingston Lang Sellers[10] was teaching school at Vicoria, Minn., in Nov., 1904. He had taught seven years.

Mr. John W. Sellers and Rachel Wiltsee lived near Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin some years after they married. They then moved to Missouri and lived near Montrose, and were there in the fall of 1871. After a while they returned to Wisconsin. In June, 1900, Sellers and some of his children were living at Pine City, Minn. He and his sons, Gordon and Walter, moved to Leahy, Washington, and together took up a section of government land which he and Harvy were living on in Nov., 1904, having proved up on the land on Aug. 30th. It does not appear what became of Livingston Sellers. In Nov., 1903, he was thought to be at Hamelton, Alberta, N. W. T. Canada.

ELLEN PYRENA WILTSEE.

Ellen P. Wiltsee,[9] da. of Jackson Wiltsee and Ellen Tanner, b. March 26, 1850, m. 1st, in 1870, Philip Clover, 2nd, D. M. Wilson, d. Aug. 26, 1897, at Wasisau of tumor, and was buried by her husband, D. M. Wilson.

She had one child, Grace Clover, who married Ward L. Swift Sept. 15, 1892, and died Oct. 14. 1901, leaving two children, viz: Mary Diana, b. Oct. 13, 1894, and Pardon Holden (deceased), b. June 18, 1901.

Alice Wiltsee wrote Nov. 25th, 1901: "We buried Eleanor Swift, my sister Ellen's only child. She was wife of W. L. Swift, editor of the Rhinelander, New York. She was 29 years old. She left two children: Mary Diana, aged seven years, and an infant son, named Pardon Holden Swift.

ALLICE GLENDORA WILTSEE.

Alice G. Wiltsee[9], da. of Jackson C. Wiltsee and Ellen M. Tanner, born Sept. 6, 1852, married Hector C. McRae, May 24th, 1871. He was a prominent man of Scotch ancestry and a farmer. He was elected to the state legislature, one or more terms, and was appointed to a clerkship in Washington, and spent the winters of 1901-'02 and 1903, until April, there. Nothing further could be learned from Alice about their business affairs. Their descendants were in Dec., 1905:

Hector Wiltse McRae, b. Sept. 5, 1872, d. Feb. 25, 1874, and Ellen Mary Alice McRae, b. Sept. 3, 1882, m. Edward Levi Smith August 23, 1899. They had children, Alexander, deceased, Marcella Alice and John McRae Smith.

THOMAS WILTSEE.

Thomas Wiltsee,[9] s. of C. J. Wiltsee and Ellen (Tanner) Wiltsee, b. Aug. 23, 1854, m. 1st, Elizabeth Ann Fern, Sept. 30. 1875 (b. Feb. 15, 1856, d. Feb. 4, 1880); 2d, Ida Marion Jackson (b. Nov. 7, 1869), July 3, 1886.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS WILTSEE AND ELIZABETH A. FERN.

Philip Thomas, b. Feb. 19. 1877.

William Aaron, b. Feb. 28, 1879, d. Aug. 27, 1879.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS WILTSEE[7] AND IDA MARION JACKSON.

William Alexander, b. June 1, 1887.
Albert Leander, b. Jan. 18, 1889.
Alice May, b. June 26, 1890.
Arthur John, b. April 12, 1892.

Diana Wiltsee[6], b. July 30, 1857, m. William P. Swift, a lawyer, deceased. They had a son, Hector Rae; d. before arriving at maturity.

Mary Electa Wiltsee, b. Aug. 20, 1860, d. Nov. 29, 1857, from exposure teaching school.

Sarah Wiltsee[6], b. Jan. 20, 1866, m. Cornelius Peters. They had children: William Wiltsee Peters, Lois and Norman.

CHILDREN OF C. J. WILTSEE[5] AND KATHERINE (CAMPBELL) CUMMINGS.

Kate Caroline, b. June 27, 1871, d. April 28, 1888.
Cadwallader Jackson, b. Dec. 18, 1873.
Evelyn, b. Oct. 27, 1876.

After Jackson was divorced from his second wife, Dec. 3, 1877, she lived in the house they had occupied at Chippewa Falls after their marriage, with their children, and her unmarried son by her first husband, until the death of this son in December, 1903. She then spent her summers there, and her winters in Monroe County, La.

THE DEATH OF KATE CAROLINE WILTSEE.

A Young Lady Drowned.

Special to the Globe.

Chippewa Falls, Wis., April 28, 1888—A sad accident occurred here today which caused the death of Kate Wiltsee, the sixteen-year-old daughter of a well known lady, Mrs. Katherine Wiltsee. She left the house in a stage about 7:30 a. m. to go into the country to teach her first term of school. About six miles from Bloomer up Duncan Creek, the driver, named Whitmore, a young man who was making his first trip, found the bridge unsafe, and attempted to ford a slough. The rains of the previous day had washed the bed of the slough at that point to a considerable depth, and the bank had slid down. The driver being ignorant of the fact, attempted to make the crossing. While doing this the swift current caused the stage to tip, and, despite his efforts, Miss Wiltsee was swept out. He caught her, and attempted to reach the shore, and succeeded so far as to grab a bush on the bank, but it gave way and the current hurried them down stream. His strength failed him, after a few more attempts, and he was obliged to release his hold, and the current swept the lady under beyond his reach. With great difficulty he saved himself. He hastened to the city with the sad news, which was conveyed to the stricken mother. The lady was found and recovered in the evening of the fourth succeeding day, about thirty rods below the scene of the terrible accident. The funeral will be held at 1 o'clock this afternoon from her mother's residence on Central street. No accident has occurred that has caused more heartfelt sympathy than the drowning of Miss Katie Wiltsee, Saturday. She was a bright, intelligent, amiable young lady, who had worked diligently to fit herself for teaching, and it was, we understand, the first time she had been away from home. Mrs. Wiltsee, in her bereavement, has the heartfelt sympathy of the entire community.

CADWALADER J. WILTSEE, JR.

Cadwalder Jackson Wilstee[6], Jr., b. Dec. 18, 1873, m. Miss Julia —— d. Oct. 18, 1901, at Lincoln, Nebraska.

At the time of his death his home was in Omaha, Neb. He was a lineman for the Telegraph & Electric Co. He was at Modale, Iowa in the fall of 1900, putting up telegraph poles and boarded at the hotel. He visited his cousin, Edward Wiltsee twice while there. He died in the employment of the same company.

Mrs. Julia Wiltsee went to Lincoln and made arrangements for taking his remains to Chippewa Falls, Wis., for burial. The Lincoln Gas & Electric Company paid her $1,350 damage for the death of her husband, and her lawyer, T. M. Tyrrell exacted $100 from her.

DEATH OF C. J. WILTSEE AND TIM KEEFE.

From the Lincoln Evening News of Oct. 18, 1901.

C. J. Wiltsee and Tim Keefe were killed at Ninth and C Streets by falling with a big pole afterwards found to have nearly rotted off in the ground, and to have been too weak to support the weight of two men. Both men were injured so severely that they died soon afterwards. Imploring some one to relieve him of his pain, if it must be with death, Timothy Keefe lay moaning by the side of C. J. Wiltsee at Ninth and C. Streets yesterday afternoon, both dying from injuries they received from a fall of ninety feet through the air at the peak of a sixty foot pole which snapped off at the bottom below the surface of the ground about three inches, because it was too rotten to stand. It leaned a little towards the southwest and the feed wire broke before they commenced. Wiltsee lay unconscious and beyond suffering. Both were taken to the hospital and before midnight both were dead. They were linemen in the employ of the Lincoln Gas & Electric Company. Keefe has lived in Lincoln some time. Wiltsee came from Omaha. Little is known of him. An arc light was somewhat out of order and in need of repair, and they had ascended to fix it. Both had strapped themselves to the pole with their safety belts, and were at work with the wire, when with a cracking that echoed up from the base of the pole, it toppled over to the southwest, and fell with a crash, striking on a company wagon below. It broke two-thirds of the way up and ten feet from the bottom, hurling the dangling men over to the far side with the pole on top of them, crushing Wiltsee's skull just over the right eye, and putting out his left eye, and breaking his right foot, and hurting him internally. The globe was shattered, and the glass drenched in the blood of the dying men. So quickly did the pole fall that after breaking at the bottom, the men had no time to disengage themselves. The face of Wiltsee was crimson with blood. A spike, used as a step on the pole, had torn a gaping wound in his head, and the force of the fall had crushed his skull. With all this and the mangling of his body, he did not expire until after 11 o'clock.

XI. Evelyn Wiltsee, b. Oct. 27, 1876, m. Mr. —— Harkins. She visited her uncle in Holt Co., Nebraska, in the fall of 1903. In Sept., 1905, she was living with her husband at Eue Claire, Wis.

Mrs. Katherine (Campbell) Cumming's first husband had been a soldier, and she drew a pension, which, with her other income, made her comfortably circumstanced. She had a brother, John Campbell, living in Page, Holt Co., Neb., whom she visited in the fall of 1905.

In the winter of 1905-6, on her way to Chippewa Falls, she visited at Edward Wiltsee's at Modale, Iowa.

A Chippewa Falls paper said of Cadwallader Jackson Wiltsee:

JUDGE C. J. WILTSEE.

Passed Away at Cadott, Wednesday Morning—A Pioneer of the County.

Hon. C. J. Wiltsee, a pioneer, and one of the best known men in the county passed away at his home in the village of Cadott, yesterday morning after an illness of several months. The judge was born in Clarence, Eric County, N. Y., May 29, 1823. He was first married to Ellen M. Tanner, a native of Clarence, N. Y. She died Jan. 27, 1870. Six children were born to this marriage. (?) (There were eight.) * * * *

The judge came to Wisconsin in 1850; located in Mukwanago, Waukesha County and resided in Mukwanago until 1862, when he came to Chippewa County

---

Note—Cadwallader Jackson Wiltsee, moved to Mukwanago, Waukesha Co., Wis., in the spring of 1845, and bought a farm adjoining Thomas Brimmer's, and made it his home two years. In the spring of 1851, he returned to New York state, and entered into the grocery business at Harris Hill postoffice with Joseph Koch (at the second cross roads east of the Harris Hill Tavern site), and taught school two winters. He returned to Wisconsin in the spring of 1853 and resumed farming and teaching there. He was elected town superintendent of schools in the fall of 1861 He had then leased his farm and commenced reading law.

and settled on a farm in the town of Lafayette, about three miles from Chippewa Falls, where he resided until 1868, when he moved to Chippewa Falls and engaged in the practice of law. He was elected county judge shortly afterwards, and held the office three years and then resigned to give his full attention to law. He was very successful in the practice and retired about 1880, with a comfortable fortune.

He was the first Democrat elected to the legislature from Chippewa County, defeating the Hon. J. J. Jenkins in the campaign of 1876. He was district and city attorney, holding the latter office five years.

Judge Wiltsee had his virtues as well as short comings. He served the people in numerous capacities, and always with fidelity.

Those who knew him best claim for him a kind heart, and we have never heard his honesty questioned, although he held various positions of honor and trust. His remains will be brought to Chippewa Falls today. The funeral services will take place from the Presbyterian church at two o'clock this afternoon, and he will be laid to rest in the Lafayette cemetery.

Mary F. (Eldred, nee Billard). Wiltsee had no children. Writing from Cadott, March 9, 1900, she said: "I have not been from our premises for six months. Mr. Wiltsee's health is very poor. His head has failed him and I have to keep a man to take care of him."

Allice wrote March 21, 1900: "Father has not written anything for two or three years on account of his hand trembling and shaking. He is too sick to do anything."

Thomas Wiltsee wrote Sept. 9, 1900: "I have been in Northern Minnesota, among the Ojibwa Indians on the reservation and other public lands as surveyor, scaler, estimator, etc., six years and did not hear of father's illness until his death. He had a weak stomach, but died of old age. About eight months after mother's death, father married Mrs. Catherine (Campbell) Cummings. He got a divorce from her, and married Mrs. Mary F. Eldred. As appraised, all of his estate does not exceed $5,000. She has it all in her possession, even some silver spoons, etc., which grandmother gave my sister Sarah."

Alice wrote Nov. 25, 1901: "Father's estate is a long time in settlement. The lawyer my brother employed and we paid, plays fast and loose with us, and gives us no satisfaction. He seems to be a legalized robber."

MARIA ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

31 VII. Maria Elizabeth Wiltsee`, da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. August 1, 1825, m. Palmer S. Benman, (b. March 19, 1823. d. Jan. 1, 1892)., Nov. 2, 1854.

Maria Elizabeth Wiltsee received similar business training to that under which her sisters had been raised. She attended the district school and the Methodist school at Lina, New York, and taught school in the Academy at Williamsville, and at Clarence Hollow, and district schools. She lived at Bomansville from her marriage until in 1900. She then moved to Alden, Erie Co., N. Y., with her brother Simon and her son Clarence, who all resided in the same house.

She wrote: " You will undoubtedly be surprised to learn that we are now living in Alden. Simon became so helpless that Carlos thought we had better move here, so he could the better look after us; he bought us a house, just across the street from his own, and fixed it up very convenient. We have room enough and water and gas conducted into the house."

She wrote Jan. 7, 1903: "I am about the house a part of the time but do not sit up all the time. The rheumatism is a dreadful disease. I have not been on the street for four months." She wrote July 21, 1904: "My health is better than a year ago. I can walk very well, but I do not expect to recover entirely from the rheumatism."

She was some lame in February 1907, but still did her work, though in her 82d year.

PALMER S. BOWMAN.

Palmer S. Bowman, s. of Benjamin Bowman and Mary Snively, was born March 19, 1823. He attended the district school at Benmansville, and select school at Lancaster, Erie Co., N. Y. He inherited a part of his father's farm (on which the village of Benmansville was located), and a half interest in the grist mill and saw mill. He disposed of his interests in the mills in 1855. He built a hotel at Benmansville in 1850, and took charge of it three years; then he rented it several years and finally sold it and his dwelling house, and erected

a brick dwelling farther east, north of the plank road and made his home there until his death.

He was elected justice of the peace in 1862, and held the office continuously over a quarter of a century.

He was elected associate judge in 1873.

He was an official member of the Methodist church over a third of a century. His entire life was spent on the farm on which his father located, and he died there of obstruction of the bowels, and was buried at Harris Hill.

CHILDREN OF MARIA E. WILTSEE AND P. S. BOWMAN.

Carlos Eli Bowman, b. August 26, 1856.
Clarence W. Bowman, b. March 13, 1861.

CHARLES E. BOWMAN.

Charles Eli Bowman, s. of Maria E. Wiltsee and Palmer S. Bowman, b. Aug. 26, 1856, m. Nellie J. Brooks, Sept. 11, 1882. He attended the school at Benmansville, and graduated at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, New York.

He studied medicine at the Buffalo Medical College and was given a diploma. He practiced medicine first at Bemington Center, Wyoming Co., N. Y., several years. He practiced at Buffalo, and at Bowmansville and at Alden, Erie Co., in 1899; he did an extensive business for several years.

He had no children.

CLARENCE W. BOWMAN.

Clarence W. Bowman, s. of Maria E. Wiltsee and Palmer S. Bowman, b. March 13, 1861, was crippled for life by rheumatism. He was a healthy child until over a year old. Late in the spring of 1862, his father and mother went to her mother's with him and Carlos. Before getting even with the house, while all were in the wagon, a three-year-old ewe sheep that the writer had left there unsold, because it had fits, ran in front of the team, and fell in convulsions, and lay with its tongue out, kicking and flouncing around.

The team refused to pass by her. Mr. Bowman sprang from the wagon and lashed her with his horse whip. She struggled tremendously, and as she regained her feet, an electric spark left her mouth and went into the child's mouth, and he became convulsed. He was never healthy. At 17 years of age, he had rheumatism and walked with difficulty. When 27 he suffered much pain in the region of the heart, and could not stand alone. He had a wheeled chair to move around with, and took medicine every day.

He continued nearly the same from year to year, suffering pain all the time. He was very sick in Feb., 1907 with peritonitis, but regained his usual condition again.

JEREMIAH SIMON WILTSEE.

33 VIII. Jeremiah Simon Wiltsee,[8] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. Oct. 16, 1827, m. Roxana Boyer, Sept. 13, 1857. She d. April 23, 1891, without living issue, two children having died young. He died Sept. 3, 1907.

Having been doctored down with adverse power, he was a feeble, sickly child from his earliest infancy. He began to walk when three years old, and became stronger and more active as he advanced in years, but never was healthy. He was subject to inflammatory rheumatism and kindred diseases all of his life. He was brought up a farmer, and attended the district school, and acquired a good business education. He made his home at his mother's until his marriage, and engaged in burning lime and farming as a business. He purchased land adjoining the Wiltsee homestead on the west, north of the road, and built a frame house near its southeast corner in 1856, and a frame barn soon after.

From his marriage on to the death of his wife in 1891, he made his home there. He then lived with his sister, Elizabeth, at Bowmansville until January, 1900, when he accompanied her to Alden to live.

Elizabeth wrote July 5, 1904: "Simon still lives with us. He eats and sleeps well, and is fleshy and quite healthy."

Again, Oct. 3, 1906: "Simon is better than I can remember him to have

been." Again Feb. 20, 1907: "Simon and I are as well as usual." He died without any disease in particular and without suffering—of a general breakdown. He was buried at Harris Hill, Thursday, September 5, 1907, on Patience's lot, near father's grave.

GEORGE WESLEY WILTSEE.

34 IX. George Wesley Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. March 6, 1830, m. 1st, Adaline V. Conley, Nov. 14, 1861; 2d, —— —— a lady in Indiana.

George W. Wiltsee was brought up a farmer, and sent to the district school, and attended the school at Caryville, N. Y. He worked on the farm summers, and taught school winters. He taught first in the Transit school house west of Bowmansville, and later he taught the school at Clarence Hollow.

He commenced reading law with Judge Gardner in the spring of 1853, in his law office, and resumed it in the spring of 1854, after his winter school was closed. He was admitted to the bar at Lockport in June, 1854, and assisted the judge in his office several months. He then went to Bowling Green and remained nearly a year and returned. He was taken sick at his mother's in August, 1855, and unfit for business until the following spring. He then went to Clay county, Indiana, and engaged in the practice of law, and made the place his permanent home.

He visited the writer at his home in Nebraska in the summer of 1869, and then went to Nebraska City and to his home in Indiana. Of late years he hasn't answered communications sent him by his relatives, and because of it, but little regarding him and his family is known to the writer.

CHILD OF GEORGE WILTSEE AND ADALINE CONLEY.

William C. Wiltsee, b. —— —— 1862.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE WILTSEE AND THE INDIANA LADY.

Patience Wiltsee, d. in 1905.

Sarah Wiltsee.

Adaline V. Conley and her son accompanied Diana Hershey to Erie Co., N. Y., in September, 1883.

William wrote, Oct. 11, 1883: "Dear Uncle—Mother died yesterday at 8:20 a. m. of a stroke of paralysis."

OBITUARY (FROM A COUNTY PAPER.)

Adaline V. Conley, wife of George W. Wiltsee, died at Bowmansville, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1883, after an illness of a little more than a week. She was born January 5, 1830, at North Lancaster. She was a daughter of William Conley. She received her early education at Clarence Hollow, and completed it at Lima, N. Y., and became a successful teacher.

This estimable Christian lady was married to George W. Wiltsee, Nov. 14, 1861. They settled at Bowling Green, Indiana, but more recently at Clay City, in the same state. Soon after settling at Bowling Green, she was stricken with paralysis, which deprived her of the use of one arm.

Six weeks before her death, accompanied by her son, she returned to her old home on a visit. She visited friends at Buffalo, at Springville, and at Johnson's Creek, and arrived at Bowmansville in her usual health. After a few days, she complained of neuralgia of the stomach, which terminated fatally in paralysis of the heart. The funeral services were conducted at the M. E. Church at Bowmansville at ten o'clock Sunday morning. The remains were interred in the cemetery at Harris Hill.

BURADORE WILTSEE.

35 X. Buradore Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Sarah Green, b. June 16, 1832, m. 1st, Maria Alphonsine Vantine, (b. April 10, 1833, d. April 13, 1901), Sept. 26, 1861, (divorced Sept. 16, 1882, at Ft. Scott, Kansas), 2d, Florence Amanda Marshall, (b. Oct. 4, 1857), at Mill Creek, Kansas, May 1, 1883; d. at Devon, Kansas, Friday, Jan. 31, 1902.

Buradore Wiltsee was brought up a farmer. He was sent to the Stone School House to school, and to Akron, Erie Co., to a select school kept by his sister, Diana, the fall and winter of 1841-2, and then to the district school, and, finally to the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, at Lima, N. Y., in fulfillment of his father's wishes as expressed in his will.

After coming of age, he taught school winters, and farmed and burnt lime. In the spring of 1856, he engaged as depot agent at Clarence Center, and continued in the business until 1864, except through the year 1860, when he was school commissioner of Erie Co., N. Y.

In 1865 he went to Clay Co., Indiana, and read law in his brother George's office two years, and was admitted to the bar at Clay City. He then returned to New York and kept store there until the winter of 1880-1, at Clarence Hollow. He, with his son, George, spent the month of February in Nebraska with the writer and his family, and then went to Fort Scott, Kansas to live.

While there he got a divorce from his wife. He moved to Mill Creek, Kansas and was married there, and made his home there at Deion.

CHILDREN OF BURADORE WILTSEE AND MARIA A. VANTINE.

George B. Wiltsee, b. Aug. 1, 1862. at Clarence Center, Erie Co., N. Y.

Charles C. Wiltsee, b. Oct. 9, 1869, at Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., N. Y., died March 11, 1870.

Nellie A. Wiltsee, b. Aug. 27, 1871, at Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., N. Y.

CHILDREN OF BURADORE WILTSEE AND FLORENCE A. MARSHALL.

Mabel Diana Wiltsee, b. May 20, 1884, at Mill Creek, Kansas. She died Jan. 1, 1886.

Florence Sarah Wiltsee, b. Oct. 19, 1885, at Mill Creek, Kansas.

James Marshall Wiltsee, b. May 13, 1889, at Mill Creek, Kansas.
He died June 25, 1889.

GEORGE B. WILTSEE.

George B. Wiltsee,[7] son of Buradore Wiltsee and Maria V. Vantine, b. Aug. 1, 1862, m. Cynthia V. Reynolds, Oct. 30, 1884, at Mill Creek, Bourbon Co., Kansas, d. Sept. — 1903.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE B. WILTSEE AND CYNTHIA V. REYNOLDS.

Nellie Clara Wiltsee, b. Dec. 13, 1885, at Fulton, Kansas.

Ralph Harry Wiltsee, b. June 11, 1889, at Devion, Kansas.

Buradore Wiltsee, b. August 16, 1897, at Spencer, W. Va.

George B. Wiltsee was at the writer's house on a visit in the winter of 1880-81, with his father. He went with him to Kansas and worked out by the month. From Kansas, he went to Buffalo. N. Y., and clerked in a store several years. From there he went to Spencer, West Virginia to live. He kept a store there. He returned to Buffalo in January, 1903, and remained seevral days and then went back to Spencer. His family was there in 1906.

Nellie A. Wiltsee,[7] da. of Buradise Wiltsee and Maria A. Vantine, b. Aug. 27, 1871, m. Jesse Burris Moore, Jan. 14, 1890, at Devon, Kansas, d. Dec. 16, 1897.

CHILDREN OF NELLIE A. WILTSEE AND JESSE BURRIS MOORE.

Marion Alphonsine Moore, b. Nov. 6, 1890, near Devon, Kansas.

Burris Buradore Moore, b. Jan. 15, 1892. near Devon, Kansas.

Jesse B. Moore married the second time near Ft. Scott, Kansas, and kept a store some time, and then moved to Kansas City, Kansas to do business, and kept a grocery store there in 1904.

LETTERS RELATING TO BURADORE WILTSEE'S SICKNESS AND DEATH.

"Devon, Kansas, Jan. 20, 1901.

DEAR UNCLE:

Papa is very sick and wanted that I should write to you. He has been ill

over three weeks, but not dangerous until the past few days. The doctors held a consultation Wednesday, and we have two doctors treating him now. We had one of the best doctors in the state Saturday. He said that papa would get along all right, but he seems no better, and is getting discouraged. If convenient I wish you would write, for papa may get along all right, and would be pleased to hear from you.

Your niece,
FLORENCE S. WILTSEE."

"Devon, Kansas, Jan. 30, 1902.

DEAR UNCLE:

Papa is much worse, and it is feared he will never be any better. George came Sunday morning. Papa has trouble with his heart. He had a bad spell this morning, but is better this evening. We have had a trained nurse for papa for over a week.

FLORENCE WILTSEE.

"Devon, Kan., Jan. 31, 1902.

DEAR UNCLE:

I rgret that I have to inform you of the death of my father. He died at 1:30 this afternoon. Trusting that you and yours are well, I remain

Respectfully,
GEO. B. WILTSEE.

LETTERS FROM FLORENCE WILTSEE.

"Devon, Kan., Feb. 18, 1901.

DEAR UNCLE:

I received your letter of the 8th, and intended to write sooner, but have been busy the most of the time. George left the evening of the 13th. I sent you a paper Saturday which will tell you of papa's sickness and death. A. E. Martin, a minister from Ft. Scott preached the funeral sermon. The Masons took charge of the services at the grave. The Masonic emblem, the square, the compass and the letter G were placed on the coffin. Thy helped to wait on papa, but the lodge bears none of the expenses. The coffin was black with silver handles. The funeral was the largest ever held in Devon, and it was a bitter cold day. Papa left a will. Mama's brother is the administrator. Mama gets the home property, furniture, horse, harness and wagon, and the stock of goods in the store. George gets the property at Fulton; Nellie's children get $600. I get the store building and office adjoining. The 80 acre farm is to be sold, and all the notes collected to pay the expenses, and the remainder is to be divided among the heirs."

B. WILTSEE DEAD.

MERCHANT OF DEVON AND PROMINENT IN COUNCILS OF BOURBON COUNTY DEMOCRACY.

The announcement here today of the death of B. Wiltsee, of Devon, was somewhat of a surprise to his many acquaintances in Ft. Scott, though it was known that he had been in poor health for a long time. Mr. Wiltsee was a character so distinguished from the ordinary men of his station that he stood out as a leader and superior. He died at 1:20 o'clock yesterday afternoon at his home at Devon after having been sick for six weeks. The funeral will be held Sunday at 11 a. m. at Centerville under the auspices of the Masonic lodge, of which order he had been a member for forty years. He was a member of the order of Eastern Star of Devon. Buradore Wiltsee was born in the town of Clarence, New York, June 16, 1832. He united with the Baptist church at Bowling Green, Ind., February 14, 1867. In January, 1881, he moved to Devon, this county, and has since lived here. Surviving him are a wife and two children, Miss Florence of Devon, and George B. of Spencer, West Virginia.

Mr. Wiltsee was a staunch Democrat, and he was noted in the councils of his party for his conservatism and wise judgment. Since he came to Bourbon county there has hardly been a Democratic county convention at which he was not at the head of his delegation from Mill Creek township. He was not bitterly partisan, but a conscientions believer and earnest advocate of the principles of his party. At his home he was respected by all.

CHAPTER X.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JEROME WILTSEE, S. OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, S. OF THOMAS WILTSEE, S. OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, S. OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, S. OF MARTEN WILTSEE, S. OF HENDRICK MARTENSEN WILTSEE, S. OF PHILIPPE MATON TO THE FIRST DECADE OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, INCLUSIVE.

FROM A. D. 1834 TO *A. D.* VTJG.

Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. Wahl and Her Ancestors and Relatives, the Geklers, Bentzes, and Wentzes and Wahls—Carlis P. Wiltsee and Elizabeth (Payne) Wiltsee and Their Family—The Paynes—Edward W. Wiltsee and Della (Johnson) Wiltsee, and Their Family—The Johnsons—George W. Wiltsee and Ina Laura (Peden) Wiltsee and Their Family—The Pedens—Jerome C. Wiltsee—Cora Elizabeth Wiltsee—Albert Byron Wiltsee and Augusta Moritz Wiltsee and Their Children—The Moritzes—Clarence H. Wiltsee and Louise (Weinert) Wiltsee and Their Children—The Weinerts—John Wiltsee and Elizabeth M. Peck and Family—The Pecks—James Wiltsee and Cora (Murray Alias Clark)—Wiltsee and Family—David Wiltsee—Mary Elizabeth Cora Wiltsee.

JEROME WILTSEE.

36 XI. Jerome Wiltsee,[5] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Thomas Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Martin Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee. s. of Philippe Maton, b. Oct. 12, 1834, m. Mary L. Wahl, da. of John Philip Wahl and Salomal (Stephens) Wahl, Dec. 7, 1859, at her father's residence in Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y.

JOHN PHILIP WAHL.

John Pihilip Wahl was born at Muckenschopf, Baden, in 1802. He was the only son and the youngest of eight children. He held the office of Rathschreiber for several years in the village council. The duties of the office were those of a justice of the peace, committals to the Amptman (County Judge) and recorder of marriages, births and deaths, and of notary public. His father died when he was young.

He married Miss Maria Saloma Stephens of Memprechthofen, Baden, in 1827. She was born Nov. 5, 1805, and died April 12, 1877. He died June 2, 1889. Both were buried in Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., N. Y.

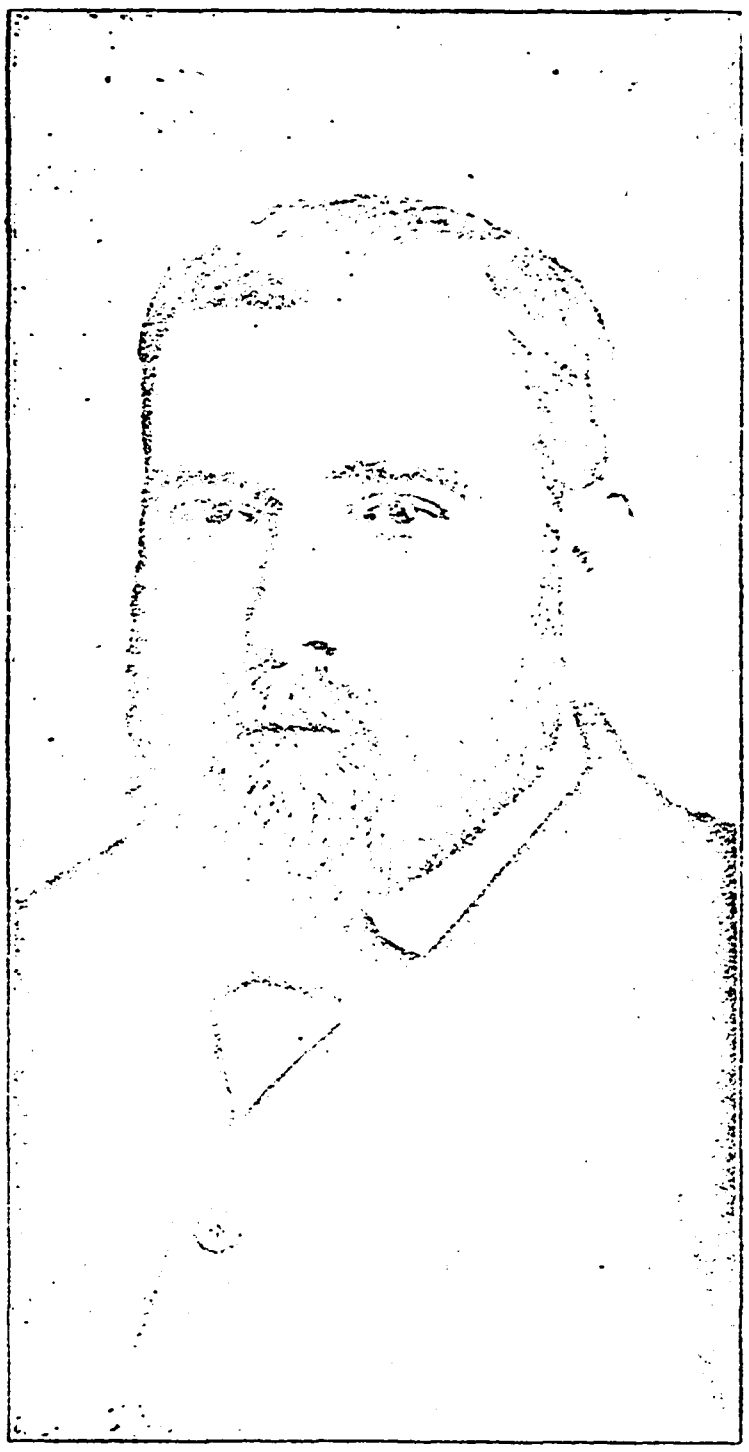
They emigrated from Germany in 1834, and landed at New York City. They located at Lancaster, Erie Co., N. Y. first, and moved to the west part of Buffalo three years after, and remained until the spring of 1842. They then returned to the vicinity of Lancaster.

Their home was northeast of Lancaster three miles. In the spring of 1851, they bought a farm of 120 acres two miles from Clarence Hollow, and about 15 from Buffalo, and erected barns and a fine frame house north of the Buffalo and Batavia Plank Road, a half mile, and west of the north and south road that led to Clarence Hollow. Here they made their home as long as Mrs. Wahl lived. After her death, he lived with his son, Philip.

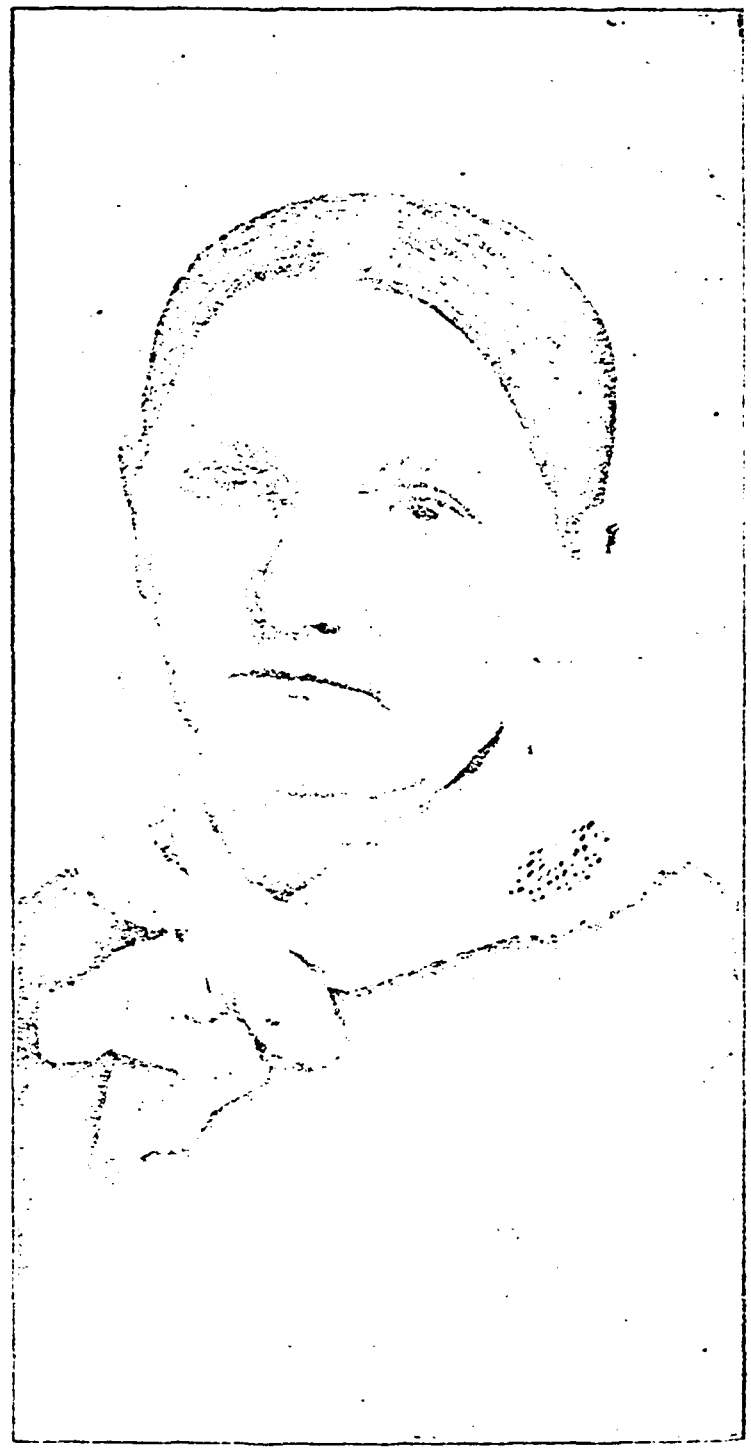
Writing of him, his son-in-law, August Wentz, said: "He was always pleasant, and had a good word for all; and was respected by all who knew him. He was very fond of music. Hardly a day passed that he did not walk from the house singing, and at the evening service, he always sang. If ever any man was a true Christian, he was. I say this after 18½ years of intimate knowledge, having lived in the same house, and eaten at the same table with him for that length of time.

CHILDREN OF JOHN P. WAHL AND SALOME STEPHENS.

Philip Wahl, b. April 18, 1828 in Baden, Germany.
Christian Wahl, b. Feb. 4, 1831 in Baden, Germany.
Matthias Wahl, b. May 28, 1834 on the ocean.



JEROME WILTSEE.



MARY L. WILTSEE.

Salome M. Wahl, b. March 26, 1837, at Lancaster.
Mary L. Wahl, b. May 2, 1839 in Buffalo, N. Y.
Caroline Wahl, b. Nov. 20, 1841 in Buffalo, N. Y.
John Wahl, b. July 2, 1844 in Newstead. Erie Co., N. Y.
Fanny S. Wahl, b. March 26, 1847 in Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y.

John Philip Wahl wrote his will in German, of which the following is a copy translated:

Newstead, Jan. 14, 1870.

In the name of God, amen; who has helped up to now. I write my will this day in favor of those that I shall leave at my death.

One year after my death all I may have to be divided equally among my children.

My property consists of the following: Note $400, August Wentz, and Lands $44.69 on a note $352. Gekeler or Saloma $1,175. Christian $1,045. Bentz $1,200. Wiltsee $700. In case August is able to pay off any more money before my death, then that amount is to be deducted.

Philip is my executor.

My household furniture is to go to Fronica.

This is my will.

Philip Wahl, Senior.

Witnesses:
George Bertsch.
Philip Babel.

PHILIP WAHL, JR.

Philip Wahl,[3] Jr. was sent to the district school and raised a farmer. He married Lucy Keller of Town Line, Erie Co., N. Y. He farmed his father-in-law's place near Town Line several years. He then bought some swamp land in connection with L. G. Wiltsee, and they cut and sold cedar telegraph poles in this swamp in the winters of 1857-8. This land lay east of his father's place.

CHILDREN OF PHILIP WAHL, JR. AND LUCY (KELLER) WAHL.

Emeline Wahl. She m. Charles Chapman, a farmer.
Edward and William. They kept store at Alden several years.
Clara Mary, who married and had two sons living in 1903, one 7 years old and the other 9.
Philip Wahl, Jr. m. 2d Catherine Beidler of Lancaster. They had children, Albert and Alford, twins.
They were living in 1903.

After marrying the second time, Philip lived on or near his swamp land. He also bought a part of his father's farm. He set a part of his swamp out to celery, and raised garden truck which he and his family marketed at Buffalo. He also raised grain and stock of various kinds, and he and his children were prosperous. He died highly respected, June 23, 1904, and was buried at Clarence Hollow.

CHRISTIAN WAHL.

Christian Wahl,[3] s. of Philip J. Wahl, b. Feb. 4, 1831, m. in June, 1865, Miss Mary Churchman, da. of Judge Churchman of California, d. Jan. 28, 1888.

Christian Wahl was raised a farmer, and sent to the district school, and to the academy at Clarence Hollow. He became a fine scholar, and a good musician, and a successful teacher. He went to California in 1856 by the way of the Isthmus. He was seriously injured on the cars in California, and only partially recovered. After his marriage he lived in Sonoma County several years. He moved his family by his own conveyance in Oct., 1871 to Red Bank Creek, near the head of navigation on the Sacramento River, 7 miles from Red Bluff and settled on 80 acres of government land.

He went to San Francisco in March, 1872 and met his brother, Matthias there. He moved his family to Genesee, Idaho, in the spring of 1881, and took a timber claim and broke up a few acres of land, and fenced it with rails that he hauled from the mountains. He sowed wheat on land previously broken by a former claimant, and planted a garden, after he erected shelter for his family, living meanwhile on the porceeds of his crops raised in California, the family

subsisted partly on game. The weather was very mild Jan. 28, 1888, and he went hunting in his shirt sleeves. A storm arose, and grew worse and became a fearful blizzard that no one could face. He lost the way home, and could not return. Several years after, his gun and his remains were found by hunters, and buried at Genessee. His family remained on the place for many years, and raised small grain, horses and horned cattle, and fruit and bought other land and were prosperous.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTIAN WAHL AND MARY CHURCHMAN.

Ida Caroline, b. May 17, 1866, m. —— Maxwell.

In Feb., 1907, they were living in Washington, 96 miles from Sopkane, Wash., and were parents of three sons and three daughters—the oldest 18 years of age, the youngest 2.

John Churchman Wahl, b. Dec. 13, 1867, d. young.

Sherman Leon Wahl, b. Feb. 5, 1870, m. Mary McFarland, Jan. 14, 1907, and intended to make their home at Spokane.

Philip Gerald Wahl, b. May 2, 1870, was at Spokane in Feb., 1907, but intended to go back to Genesee, Idaho, and with his brother, George, work the homestead.

William Henry was with his mother in 1907, near Spokane, intending to remain with her. He was b. March 21, 1874.

Diantha Fanny, b. July 3, 1876, was a school teacher. She received training at the Deaconess Home and Hospital in Spokane, and became a hospital nurse in June, 1906.

George Augustus, b. Dec. 26, 1877, lived at Genesee at the old family home.

Edna Mabel, b. Oct. 21, 1881, taught school in 1907, near Spokane.

Edward Everett, b. Oct. 21, 1881, m. Miss Ethel Williams and worked land on the Indian Reservation in Idaho; and Matthias, b. March 30, 1886, worked for him.

LETTERS FROM CHRISTIAN WAHL.

Red Bank Creek, March 25, 1872.

MY DARLING SISTER:

'Tis many a long month since I have had the pleasure of seeing your autograph; the last news concerning you reached me by the kindness of Sister Fanny. Since last I wrote, we removed from our old home in Sonoma County to this place. We left in Oct. last, arriving here in our own conveyance after about two weeks' journey. We have settled upon 80 acres of government land, about 7 miles from Red Bluff, the head of navigation on the Sacramento River. * * Crops here, like in Sonoma County have never been known to fail.

The winters are mild, with but little freezing and the one just past there was not a trace of snow in the whole valley, though the adjacent mountains have been covered all winter with heavy snows.

The summers are hot and dry, but little rain falls from this time until October. This is the best country in the world for harvesting grain; the work is all done in the fields, no barns being needed to house the crops before threshing. This is pre-eminently the land of the vine and the fig tree. * * Saw Mat. two weeks ago. He lives at San Francisco. He drives a laundry wagon. He likes the business. It is easy work. He was injured severely years ago. He can not do heavy farm work any more. * * *

Please write soon. Give my regards to all. Wife joins in sending love.

Your affectionate brother,

CHRISTIAN WAHL."

"Genesee, June 5, 1881.

MY DARLING SISTER:

Your very kind favor of April 26th came to hand two weeks ago, while I was off in the mountains (20 miles away) making rails for fencing. Thanks for your kind remembrance of us. About two months since I wrote you thanking you and Brother Jerome for kindness in sending pictures, Bee Book and 'Gleanings in Bee Culture.' They afford us enjoyment in reading them.

If we ever move again, I think it will be to 'that undiscovered country, etc.,' whence travelers do not return. * * * I have taken a claim under the Timber Cutter's Act. Broke 8 acres of sod this spring, put about 4 in wheat

and garden, which is nearly fenced. It will require about another load of rails from the mountains to finish it. Then I want to build some kind of shelter upon it and move into it till fall, or such time as shall enable me to build a house for winter. There are about ten acres of old breaking on the claim.

Our only cow, brought from Oregon, does not give milk this year. We have not suffered from want of enough to eat, as we raised a sufficency of wheat and potatoes to last this year. This is a very hilly country, but the soil is rich and it's productive of cereals and vegetables in abundance, and people will, in time, be prosperous. It is subject to late frosts and hail storms. * * *

Wife joins in sending much love to you and all your family.

Your affectionate brother,

CHRISTIAN WAHL."

MATTHIAS WAHL.

Matthias Wahl,[7] s. of John Philip Wahl, b. May 28, 1834, m. 1st in 1865, Mary Fales of Grand Island, N. Y., (d. in 1883), 2d, Hannah Moore, in 1886.

Matthias Wahl was brought up a farmer and sent to the district school, and to the Clarence Hollow academy several terms. He acquired a fine education and became a good musician. The writer first met him at his brother, L. G. Wiltsee's, in 1856. They were engaged in pulling pine stumps with his oxen and a lever and chain and placing them to form a line fence.

In September, 1857, he with Charles Walther, went to the writer on Elk Street Market, Buffalo, and conversed with him about taking stock in a company then organized to buy land and establish a city on the Missouri River. Matthias took an interest, and drew Lot 9, Block 33; Lot 9, Block 45; Lot 4, Block 56; Lot 10, Block 92; Lot 18, Block 104, and Lot 8, Block 171, in Arago Village, Nebraska. After paying taxes on these lots for years, in 1885 he sold them for five dollars, when on a visit at the writer's in Nebraska.

Matthias went to California in September, 1858. He and his brother, Christian, opened a place for the cultivation of hops in Sonoma County. In handling logs he got seriously hurt and could not do hard work.

In 1865, he returned to New York on a visit, and was married and remained there awhile.

He returned to San Francisco, California and engaged as a driver of a delivery wagon in the laundry business for several years. He then established a home near Oakland, on a fruit farm, getting his mail at Elmhurst. He also had houses in Oakland. These buildings were somewhat injured by the earthquake of April 18, 1906, but his home was uninjured.

CHILDREN OF MATTHIAS WAHL AND HANNAH (MOORE) WAHL.

Mary Wahl, b. Oct. 5, 1889.
Walter Albert, b. 1891.

He sent his children to the district school, and later to the Polytechnic school near by.

SALOME MARIA WAHL.

Salome M. Wahl,[7] b. March 26, 1837, m. John Gekeler, (b. Aug. 28, 1830), April 2, 1856. He died Dec. 15, 1895, at St. Joseph, Mo.

Mr. John Gekeler was a son of a shoemaker of Lancaster village, but brought up a farmer. The writer first knew him as a renter, living on L. G. Wiltsee's farm west of Clarence Hollow a half mile.

He moved to Lancaster and had a milliner store one year. Then he went to Buffalo and his wife kept a milliner shop for several years. He then moved to the east part of Clarence Hollow and he and a son bought lots and erected a house and a horse stable, and he dealt in butter and eggs and poultry. He moved back to Buffalo and engaged in the milliner business again about 1890-1. From there he moved to St. Joseph, Mo., where he died and was buried.

CHILDREN OF SALOME M. WAHL AND JOHN GEKELER.

Amelia, b. Jan. 29, 1857, d. in 1868.
Alvin, b. March 20, 1859.
Theodore, b. July 10, 1861.

Henry, b. March 6, 1863, m. Kathryn Cole.
Bertha, b. Sept. 23, 1865.
Maria E., b. Aug. 3, 1867.
John, b. Dec. 13, 1872.
Jennie, b. May 8, 1874, m. G. S. Watkins.
Caroline, b. March 14, 1876.
Arthur, b. 1878.

Alvin Gekeler graduated at the Reformed Dutch theological college at Tiffin, Ohio, m. a professor's daughter and engaged in the ministry. They had two children.

Theodore was a farmer in Michigan. He married and 4 or 5 children were born. His wife died.

Henry graduated at the Dutch Reformed Theological Seminary in Tiffin, Ohio, and m. a teacher. He entered the ministry full of blind zeal. He visited his relatives, and the writer in Oct. 1892. He lacked discretion, was ignorant and persistently insulting and meddlesome. He was reported to have joined the Methodists.

Bertha m. a Dutch Reformed minister and went to Oklohoma City.

Maria Elizabeth became a hospital nurse at St. Joseph Mo. She visited her aunt and family in the fall of 1903.

John graduated at the Dutch Reformed Theological Seminary at Tiffin, Ohio, m. a girl in 1903 or 1904, and entered the ministry.

Jennie m. lawyer Watkins of St. Joseph, Mo., and resided there. She was a graduate of the St. Joe College.

Caroline graduated at the St. Joe College, became a teacher, and was living with her mother there in 1906.

Salome Marie Gekeler visited her sister Mary and family in the fall of 1898.

MARY LENA WAHL.

Mary L. Wahl b. in Buffalo, N. Y., May 2, 1839, was educated in the common school branches, and instructed in vocal and instrumental music, and given such other opportunities for improvement as were commonly given young ladies in that vacinity.

She accompanied her husband to Mukwongo Wisconsin in December, 1859, and in May, 1861, with her child, went with him in a covered spring wagon on the journey to the Delaware Indian tract of land in Kansas in search for a desirable location for a home, and then returned to Falls City, where she remained until his return from a journey to Wisconsin, and until he made a purchase of land in Rulo Precinct, to which she accompanied him. Here she raised her family, and mostly through her agency, its members were trained in the rudimentary school branches, and in music.

She was careful, pains-taking, industrious, discreet in her conversation, and kind to her children and other relatives, and to her neighbers. On October 20th, 1905, the two moved to Falls City to live, and have made their home at the corner of McLane and 2d streets.

CAROLINE WAHL.

Caroline Wahl,[2] b. Nov. 20, 1841, m. the Rev. Mr. Henry Bentz Nov. 20, 1860, at her father's in Newstead, N. Y.

She was given a good education at school, and trained in music. She lived in the east part of Newstead for several years immediately after her marriage.

In 1882 she accompanied her husband to Sutten, Neb., and then to Hastings. From there they went to Santa Barbara, California, where he died September 14th, 1899. The day after his burial, she went to Pasadena to live with her son, John. She visited in Nebraska in Sept., 1901, at her sister Mary's house, and at St. Joseph, Mo., at her sister Salome's, and at the other relatives' homes. She was met by her son, Theodore, at St. Joseph, and went with him to his home at Blue Hill, Nebraska. She returned to Pasadena from there.

REV. HENRY BENTZ.

Henry Bentz arrived in America from Prussia in 1855. He made his home in East Newstead with the Rev. Mr. Keller, until he was ordained as a minister in 1857.

He organized a German Reformed Church in Clarence Hollow in 1859, and remained in charged of it until 1882.

He was stationed at Sutten, Nebraska, that year, and soon after at Hastings. He visited the writer from there, several days and returned. He then went to Santa Barbara, Cal., and after several years of severe suffering, died there on September 14, 1899.

CHILDREN OF CAROLINE WAHL AND HENRY BENTZ.

Nathan Bentz, b. Oct. 5, 1861, m. Miss ——— Cooper.
Theodore Bentz, b. July 11, 1864, m. Aug. 5, 1895, Miss Herold.
John C. Bentz, b. Jan. 5, 1868, m. Sept. 15, 1898, Hellen ———.
Philip G. Bentz, b. Aug. 26, 1870, m. May 26, 1901, Miss Boyd.
Otto Bentz, b. Jan. 1, 1872.
Henry Bentz, b. 1875, d. by drowning at Sutten.

NATHAN BENTZ.

Nathan Bentz kept a general store in Los Angeles. He also dealt in curios in Santa Barbara, which he and his brothers procured in China and Japan, and sold to tourists from the states east, at great profit. One or more of the brothers went to these countries each year to replenish their stock of goods.

In the summer of 1903, three of the brothers went to the Orient to purchase goods, two of them taking their wives with them. Nathan's wife got sick in China, and returned to San Francisco with her doctor. She was operated on there for appendicitis. Before going, Nathan purchased a lot in Los Angeles for $8,000.00. His wife erected a house on it at a cost of $13,000.00, and his mother was helping her move into it when he returned, not having heard of her sickness. In 1804 he lived at Santa Barbara. Edward, a son of Christian Wahl assisted him in his store at that time.

THEODORE BENTZ.

Theodore Bentz remained at Blue Hill, Neb., 20 miles from Hastings, when the others of his father's family went to California. He kept a store and dealt in farming implements, and shipped fat cattle and hogs to Kansas City as a business, and did well. He had a son living in 1903, then 8 years old.

The family was there in 1904.

JOHN CALVIN BENTZ.

John C. Bentz purchased a store in Pasadena in 1901 which, with the lot, cost him $26,000, and dealt in curios. He went to Japan in 1903 and took his wife with him. They returned on Aug. 26th. His mother stayed at his house, and took care of his little four-year-old girl while he was gone. Otto Bentz kept his store for him. Calvin J. had a girl born in March, 1903.

GEORGE PHILIP BENTZ.

George P. Bentz went to China in 1903, and returned to Los Angeles with Nathan, and went into company with him there, and took charge of the store, and made his home in Los Angeles. He had a son 2 years old and a girl b. in 1903.

OTTO BENTZ.

Otto taught school at $85 a month. He quit teaching and assisted his brother, J. C., in his store and lived at Pasadena in 1903.

JOHN WAHL.

John Wahl,[2] s. of John Philip Wahl and Saloma (Stephens) Wahl, b. July 2, 1844, d. Nov. 9, 1864.

Note—The wife of Philip Wahls Edward, and his second son sick with consumption, went to Nathans in 1903 to regain his health. Edward and his eldest son joined them in 1904. Edward returned to New York state leaving them there.

John Wahl was brought up a farmer and given a common school education, and sent to the Clarence academy, and given musical training several terms.

He enlisted in a New York State infantry regiment in 1863, and was sent to the front. Exposure and hardships made him sick, and he was sent to the hospital in 1864. He lingered along without improving. At length he was given a discharge from the service at the hospital, and returned home, where he died and was buried in the Clarence Hollow Cemetery.

FANNY SAPHRONIA WAHL.

Fanny S. Wahl,[2] da. of John P. Wahl and Salome (Stephens) Wahl, b. March 26, 1847, m. August Wentz (b. in Switzerland, Sept. 23, 1841) in 1866, died June 28, 1904, at Portland, Oregon.

She was given a good education, and trained as a vocal and instrumental musician, and in many other accomplishments of her sex.

She lived on her father's place until 1884. Then Mr. Wentz moved to Alden, and she remained there until in 1889, when she joined him at Sutten, Nebraska. She went with him to Portland, Oregon in November, 1892. Her health failed when she was 29 years old, and she was helpless the most of the time, and much of it she was bedridden. Until her death she was a very great sufferer; but patient and uncomplaining always; and, trusting in Jesus, died happy.

AUGUST WENTZ.

August Wentz came to America in 1854. He worked as a farm hand, and attended school, and became a good scholar and a successful teacher. He assisted his brother, Jacob, and L. G. Wiltsee as bookkeeper at their Rochester nurseries for several years. He enlisted in a New York State infantry regiment as a common soldier, and was in the battle of Petersburgh on April 2nd, 1865, and at Appomatox at Lee's surrender, and at the army review at Washington, D. C. He returned to New York State at the close of the war, and lived near Town Line until his marriage. He then lived at his father-in-law's house and farmed, and sold musical instruments. He finally bought the farm excepting 20 acres, and continued in the same occupations, until he sold out and engaged in store-keeping at Alden for four years—1884-1888. Meeting with continual loss, he made an assignment to his father-in-law as preferred creditor with William Wahl, and left for Sutten, Nebraska, where Fanny joined him in November, 1889.

He taught school at Sutten and at Oxford. At the latter place, he bought a farm for $840.00. The season of 1890 was dry, and he only harvested a crop of 70 bushels of wheat, 150 of rye and 8 of potatoes, his oats and large crop of corn only producing fodder. He sold his farm for $500. He took a school at Eustice, and in November, he moved his family there. He then moved with his wife and son, Herman, to Portland, Oregon. Fanny became helpless and had to be waited on night and day. He engaged in school-teaching, and as a clerk in a store.

In 1904, he visited his relatives in Idaho, and Nebraska, and New York State, and returned to Oregon in the fall. He was at upper Albina clerking in a hardware store for his son, John, in 1905. He m. a wife in June, 1906, and lived at 256 Russell St., Station B, Cortland, Oregon.

CHILDREN OF FANNY (WAHL) WENTZ AND AUGUST WENTZ.

Lena Wentz, b. June 5, 1867.
John P. Wentz, b. Sept. 13, 1869.
Lucy S. Wentz, b. Dec. 30, 1870.
Charles W. Wentz, b. July 31, 1872.
August H. Wentz, b. April, 11, 1874.

Lena Wentz m. Charles Day, and remained in Nebraska. Her husband was a farmer.

Fire ran through his cornfield in January, 1906, and destroyed much of his corn, and ten head of cattle died running in the stalk field.

Mr. Day was taken sick and died on the first Wednesday in February, 1906. He left four children living and had lost a babe.

John P. Wentz m. Emma ————. They had several children. He had a house on Beech Street, Portland, Oregon, that he sold in June, 1905, for about $3,000.00, and a hardware store. He moved his hardware to Upped Albina.

Lucy S. Wentz m. the Rev. Henry Peters. She taught the primary part of the Oxford school, Nebraska, the 1891-2 term, at 40 dollars a month, and the 1892-3 term at $50 a month. She visited her relatives—her aunt Mary Wiltsee and family—in 1897. Her family went to Portland, Oregon, with her in Jan., 1905. Mr. Peters engaged in various kinds of employment. They had several children. One boy was born June 29, 1905.

Charles W. lived about 30 miles away on a rented farm.

August H. m., and lost a boy baby in 1906, in Portland, Oregon.

JEROME WILTSEE.

Jerome Wiltsee[5] was born in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., in the north room of his father's log house (the Bible records say), on the 12th day of October, 1834.

When nearly a year old he was very sick for several weeks. As soon as he could go into the fields with his brothers, he was made useful assisting his brother, Buradore, watch the gaps through which the teams passed in going and returning from the barn to the field when hauling hay and grain.

In the house, he helped his mother make quills and weaver harnesses, and quilled and spooled yarn that she used in weaving. He helped pull the flax, and hold the sheep in shearing, from which the wool came that was used in the family. Before threshing machines were in use, he was set to holding horses in place when threshing floorings of grain in the winter, as they walked around and around hour after hour, guided by a rope halter. He milked the cows and helped do the chores. He gathered sap and boiled it down to molasses in the sapbush, piled stones up in the meadows, spread grass and raked hay by hand, and pitched it together; and bound grain and shocked it, and helped haul it to the barn, and engaged in all kinds of farm work; and marketed the grain and produce. When not thus employed, he attended the district school at the Stone school house in District No. 2.

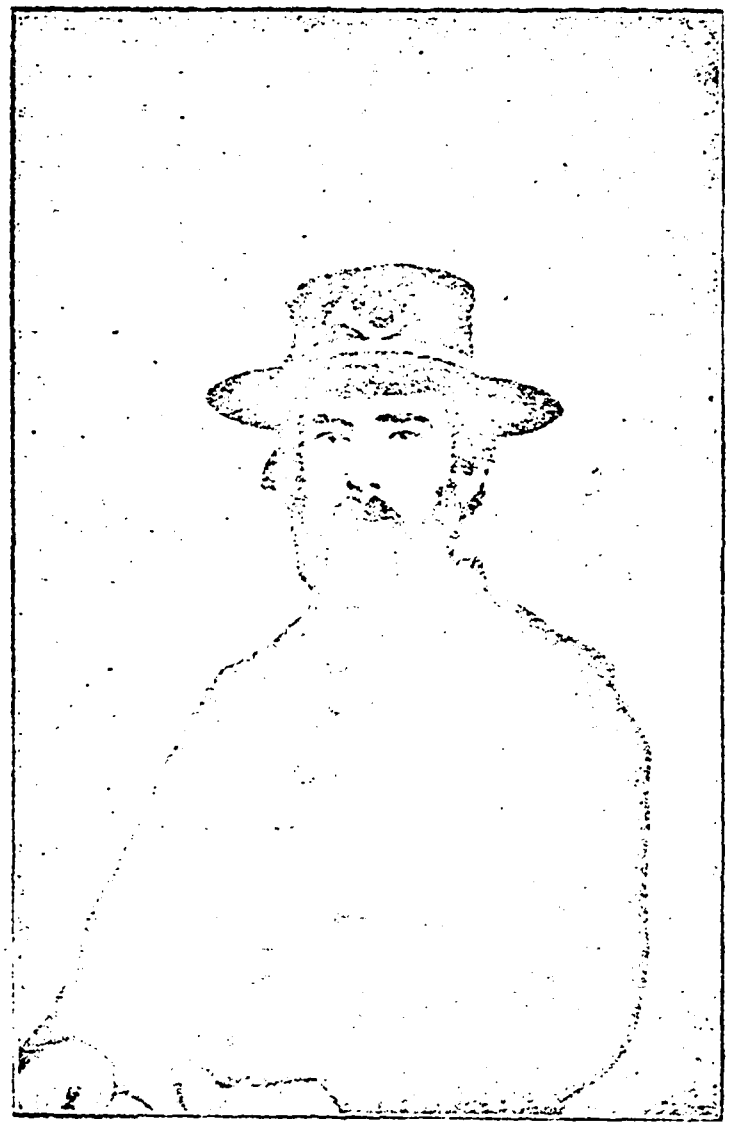
While Simon, Buradore and George were yet at home, the last two often refusing to work because a living was willed to them, the former and he did the work, until when Simon was of age, then the burdens of the family fell upon him.

He attended school at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary and College at Lima the falls and winters of 1853-4 and 1854-5, and took a course in Shader's Commercial College. He returned to his father's farm, and resumed farming, and engaged in market gardening, selling the products of the garden and orchard at Buffalo.

After his marriage in 1859, he moved to Mukwonago, Wisconsin, and farmed. In May, 1861, he left Wisconsin in a covered spring wagon in search of a home, thinking of locating on the Delaware Reservation in Kansas. The land not being open for settlement he returned to Nebraska; and, leaving his wife and children near Falls City, he went to Mukwonago, Wisconsin, to settle his business there. He returned to Falls City, and purchased a quarter section of land in Rulo Precinct, and had a log house built, and then moved onto the place, and made it his permanent home. In 1862, he broke and fenced 40 acres of prairie and brush land. In the spring of 1863, he planted a garden, and potatoes and corn, and sowed some barley, and set out fruit trees. In the fall he sowed wheat, and the following spring he planted a garden, potatos and corn. In September, 1864, he enlisted as a common soldier in an infantry regiment at St. Joseph, Mo., in Company I, later of the 48th regiment, John Grigsby, Captain. The regiment was sent to Rolla, Mo., on the campaign against Sterling Price, and to Nashville, Tennessee, on the campaign against Hood.

About March, 1865, companies I and K were sent to Camp Douglass, Chicago, to guard rebel prisoners. He was detailed as a guard, and sent in charge of a carload of rebel prisoners to City Point, Va. The train left Chicago on the afternoon of March 30, and the prisoners arrived at City Point at break of day, Sunday, April 2nd, on the Mary Washington. Three days were spent in returning to Chicago.

He returned home on a furlough on the 8th of April, and arrived in Chicago in the forenoon of the day that the corpse of Abraham Lincoln lay in the



JEROME WILTSEE—1864.

catafalque in the court house, open to the view of the populace.

In June the two companies were ordered to go to St. Louis to be discharged by reason of the close of the war. They were discharged on the 29th of June, 1865, and he returned on the cars to St. Joseph, Mo., and to Rulo, Neb., by river boat.

That summer and fall, he dug a cellar for a house, and hauled stone to build the walls for one 20x30 feet in size. In the following winter, he got out walnut logs, and took them to mill to be sawed for the finishing lumber, and prepared fencing to inclose 60 acres of prairie.

He broke this land the following spring and summer, and fenced it, and sowed a part of it to wheat, and dug a well by the house site, and in the fall had the foundation of the house built, and the building frame erected and sized up, and the roof put on, and the chimney and cross wall built. The building was completed the next summer and fall and occupied by the family on November, 7, 1867.

This summer, he had a public highway laid out on the half section line, north and south, near the house.

In 1868, he had a well dug beyond the road opposite the house and stoned up; and he built a frame bank barn adjoining the east side of the road 26x36,[1] and 16 feet high at the eaves.

As school director, he built a school house 20x26 feet on the southwest corner of Section 35, Town 2, Range 17, that fall.

Fruit trees of many kinds had been set near the house in 1863-5. Corn cribs and outbuildings were erected as needed.

In 1873, he engaged in the bee business, gradually Italianizing the apiary, and increasing the number of stands; until, at a neighbor's and at home, he had 365 colonies of bees. Several years the yield of honey was between four and five tons, which was hauled by team or shipped on the cars, and sold, or placed for sale on commission.

As the children grew up to manhood, and went into business for themselves, the bee business was abandoned.

In April, 1883, he went to Brown County (now Rock), near Mariaville, and took up land, and located his oldest two sons there; and the following spring, he located his third son there; but returned and occupied his home near Rulo, after establishing a herd of cattle.

In 1885, he established an artificial lake southeast of the barn 20 rods, at the spring by the ravine, and stocked it with German carp, procured of the Government at Washington, D. C.

A fearful storm in January, 1888, in Brown Co., drifted the cattle yard full of snow, and covered their feed. They left the yard, and drifted with the storm, and scattered over the country. Some were found alive, some were frozen to death and others, though badly frozen, were alive.

Some of the land was traded for property in Falls City in 1894, but the ownership of it was resumed later.

In 1905 the home farm was rented, and the house in Falls City was enlarged and remodeled and moved into on October 20th, as a permanent home. Walks and curbing were put in in 1906 and 1907. This house stands on lots 1, 2, 3 and 4 of Block 34.

CHILDREN OF JEROME WILTSEE AND MARY L. (WAHL) WILTSEE.

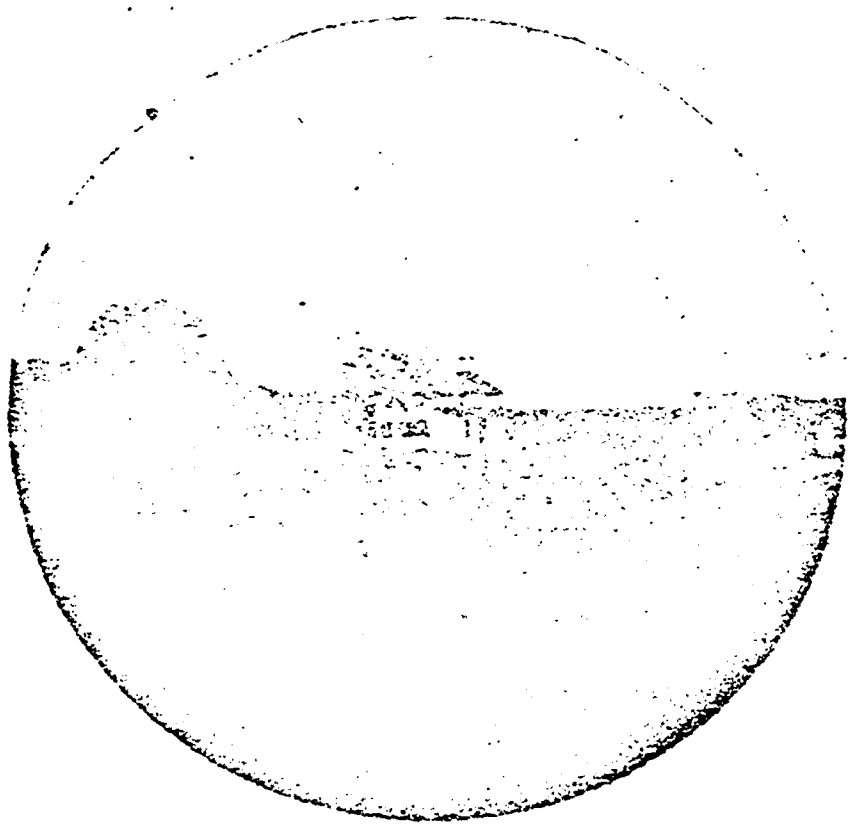
37 I. Carlos Palmer Wiltsee, b. Aug. 25, 1860, at Mukwonago, Wis.
38 II. Edward Wahl Wiltsee, b. Sept. 2, 1861, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
39 III. George Wm. Wiltsee, b. May 22, 1863, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
40 IV. Cora Elizabeth Wiltsee, b. Feb. 14, 1865, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.

---

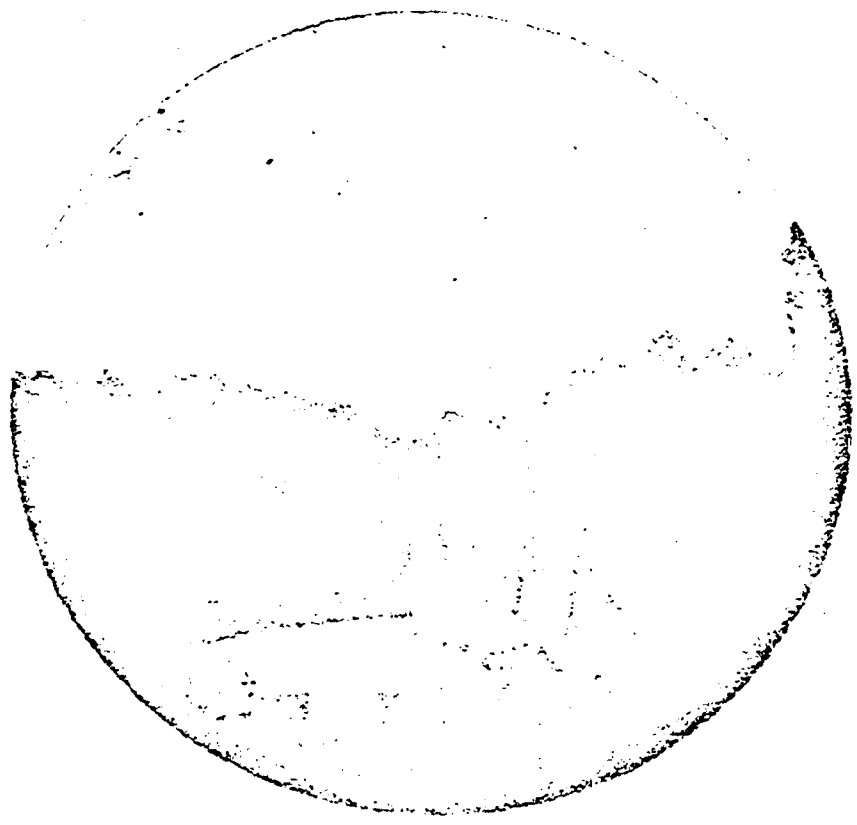
[1] An addition 20x36 feet was built later, and a shed 60 feet long.

Note—Such are the outlines of the writer's personal business life. Much of his Psychological Party life as demonstrated personally, if it is not otherwise ordained, will be given in detail in another volume, from records kept from early childhood throughout his life.

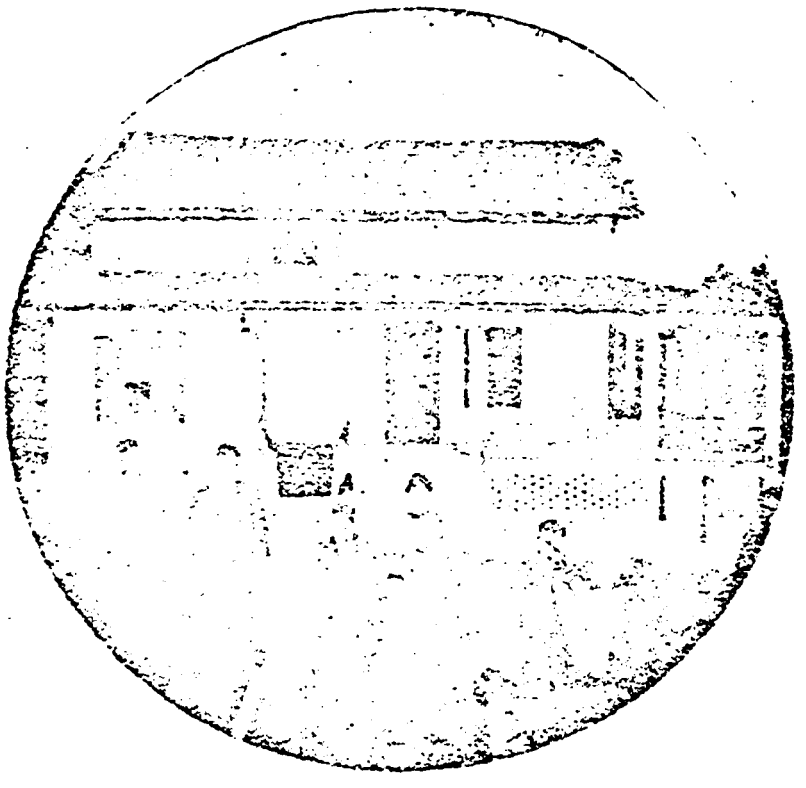
Note—Each son in the family that lived to maturity was trained as a farmer, a gardener, an orchardist, an apiarian and a stock raiser. Each child was taught at home in the rudimentary school studies and in vocal and instrumental music, by his parents, and abroad by a skillful teacher in a high school, and each one became a successful teacher and business man. Mary was trained in household affairs at home, and otherwise treated as her brothers were, educationally and in music, and given lessons in drawing and painting. Each one was liberally supplied with means to start in business, and all were healthy.



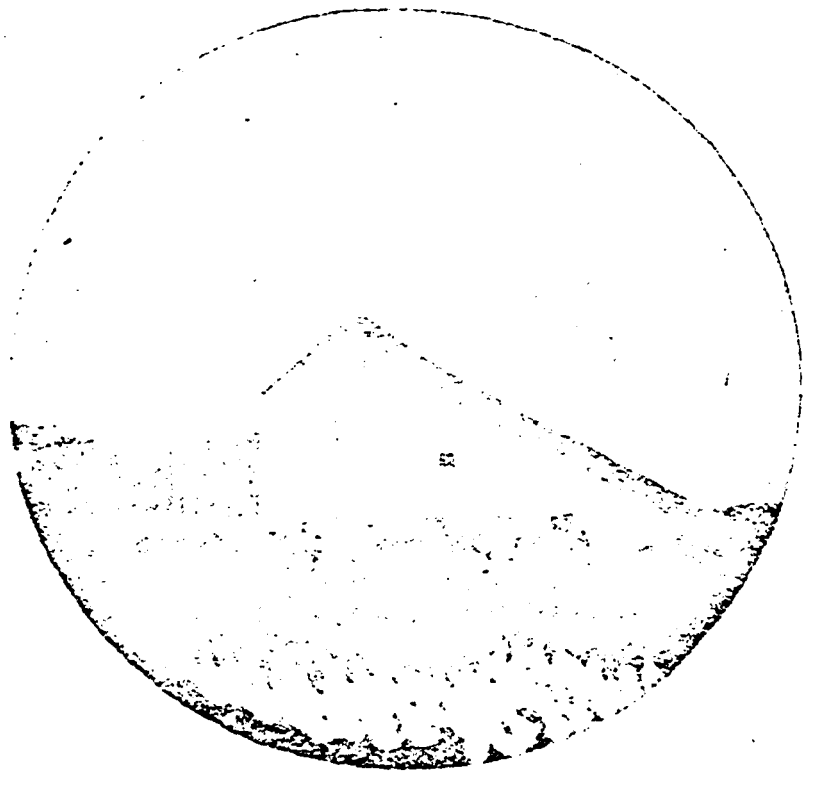
APIARY AND RESIDENCE OF JEROME WILTSEE, 1889.



NORTH POND FROM THE NORTHWEST 1889.



JEROME WILTSEE'S RESIDENCE, 1890.



JEROME WILTSEE'S BARN AND STOCK, 1890.

41 V. Jerome Christian Wiltsee, b. Dec. 23, 1866, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
42 VI. Albert Byron Wiltsee, b. Sept. 12, 1870, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
43 VII. Clarence Horace Wiltsee, b. Aug. 6, 1872, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
44 VIII. John } Wiltsee, b. Jan. 2, 1876, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
45 IX. James } Wiltsee, b. Jan. 2, 1876, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
46 X. David Wiltsee, b. June 26, 1879, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.
47 XI. Mary Cora E. Wiltsee, b. April 14, 1881, in Rulo Precinct, Neb.

CARLOS P. WILTSEE.

37 I. Carlos P. Wiltsee,[7] s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. Aug. 25, 1860, m. Elizabeth L. Payne (b. Aug. 12, 1866, at Clinton, Ill.) at Hebron, Neb. April 2, 1890.

ELIZABETH L. PAYNE.

The first ancestors of Elizabeth Payne who came to America were of Scotch-Irish stock. They had first moved to Germany (Holland, probably) before coming. They arrived before the Revolutionary War, and Robert Paine, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, was of the family. Their descendants spelled their name variously. Her great-great-grandfather settled in Vermont. Her great-grandfather settled in Virginia and in Maryland, where her grandfather was born. The forefathers of the family, the patronymic, was Elkanna Payne. The forebear was Miss ——— Harper. They raised sons: Daniel, James, Samuel Levi and Ebenezer, and a daughter.

Her grandfather, James Payne, had 24 children, among them Elkanna, James, Samuel, Charles and George Van Buren, her father, b. Dec. 31, 1838. He married Miss Elvira Jane Harp, b. at Kaskarkia, of parents who were among the first residents of that place, the earliest trading post in Southern Illinois, and its first capital, whose site is now carried away by the river. She d. near Wala Wala, Oregon, Aug. 7, 1904.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE VAN BUREN PAYNE AND ELVIRA J. HARP.

I. Tira Payne.—d. young.
II. Thomas Payne.—He was killed by a motor belt in 1904 while running two gold dredges.
III. Edward Payne.
IV. Oliver } twins
V. Otis }
VI. Sarah Payne, m. Mr. —— Stanley.
VII. Sophia Payne.
VIII. Elizabeth L. Payne.
IX. Ethel Payne, m. James Walter Miller.

Miss Elizabeth L. Payne taught several terms of school in Nebraska near Hebron. After her marriage, she assisted in the management of the paper at Bassett, Rock Co., Nebraska, and later she assisted in th post office at Newport, Nebraska, and in the office of the Newport Republican until the spring of 1906, when she lived on the farm.

She visited her husband's relatives in Richardson Co., Nebraska in August, 1891, and again with Carlos in March, 1900. She was visited by her sister, Ethel, at Newport in the summer of 1904.

Carlos Palmer Wiltsee came to Nebraska from Mukwonago, Wisconisn, with his parents in May and June, 1861. He attended the Normal school at Peru, Nebraska. He taught school near Humboldt, Neb., the fall and winter of 1881, and at Preston in 1801-3, and later he taught in Brown Co., Neb.

In April, 1883, he went to Brown Co., Neb. with his father, and his brother, Edward. He entered claims for three quarter sections of land near Mariaville, and towards Newport from there, which he improved and proved up on, as required by law, and received deeds. He traded his land off, and bought a printing outfit at Bassett, and engaged in printing a paper there for several years.

He then moved his family to Newport, and took his printing press and outfit there, and edited the Newport Republican. He was elected to school offices, and justice of the peace several terms. He was appointed postmaster in 1897, and held the office until August, 1905, when he resigned.

His house was struck by lightning on the night of May 5, 1900, and the roof took fire, but it was extinguished without much damage being done. No one was hurt.

In the winter of 1900, he was attacked by a bull, and knocked senseless—badly injured in the head and back.

In March he went to a doctor for treatment in Omaha and visited his parents. He went to Kansas on business, and returned to his father's house, and his wife met him there. They returned to Newport, and he regained his health. He returned to his father's in February, 1901, and attended his brother James' wedding at Joshua Murray's in Rulo, on the 14th of the month, and then returned to Newport.

He put up several tons of hay in 1903 at Newport, which did not bring him sufficient to repay the value of the labor expended on it. The years 1904 and 1905, he farmed, and took general charge of the paper, and the post office his wife and oldest son doing much of the work in the latter, and a girl worked on the paper. He rented the printing press and fixtures in March, 1906, and moved to his farm to live.

CHILDREN OF CARLOS P. WILTSEE AND ELIZABETH L. (PAYNE) WILTSEE.

I. Jerome A. Wiltsee, b. at Bassett, Neb., July 14, 1891.
II. Mary Jane Wiltsee, b. May 11, 1893, d. May 30, 9893 at Bassett.
III. George E. Wiltsee, b. May 30, 1899 at Newport, Neb.
IV. Donald T. Wiltsee, b. Jan. 21, 1901, at Newport, Neb.

Their children as they arrived at the suitable age were sent to the school at Newport. In 1904, Jerome A. ranked second in his classes in the 8th grade, and though the youngest in the 9th grade in 1905, he was at the head of his class. He attended the school at Falls City the winter of 1906, and returned home to assist his father.

EDWARD WAHL WILTSEE.

38 II. Edward W. Wiltsee,[1] s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. Sept. 2, 1861 in Rulo Precinct, Nebraska, m. Miss Della M. Johnson, b. (Oct. 22, 1867 in Iowa), da. of J. T. Johnson and Catherine E. Winemiller (his wife) of Rock Co., Neb. Jan. 2, 1888.

The Johnsons came to America from Ireland, Samuel Johnson,[2] b. in Ohio in 1816, m. a lady of Scotch descent in Pennsylvania, d. in June 1891; she d. in April, 1885.

They had 11 children born and raised in Ohio. They moved to Iowa in 1864.

J. T. Johnson, b. Jan. 19, 1845, m. Catherine E. Winemiller (b. Aug. 25, 1850 in Ohio), Jan. 20, 1867. They moved to Missouri in 1875, and to Brown Co., Nebraska in 1885. They had 8 children.

Della M. Johnson attended the district school in Adams Co., Iowa. She commenced teaching school August 9, 1883 in Missouri, and continued there and in Nebraska until she was married.

The maternal ancestors—John Winemiller came to America from Germany. He married Catherine Zeller. They had a son, Jacob, b. March 27, 1816, in York Co., Pennsylvania.

In 1823 they moved to Belmont Co., Ohio and remained 5 years.

Jacob m. Miss Elithea Carpenter of Ohio in 1836 (d. in 1849.)

They had children: Joseph, John and Lydia Ann.

He married Clarinda Tuttle in 1850. He lost his property in 1851, and started to go to California April 30, 1852. He spent 9 years and 8 months mining and returned to Monroe Co., Ohio to his family in 1858, having been successful.

He moved his family to Adams Co., Iowa, and farmed and raised stock 7 years. He moved to Worth Co., Mo., in 1865, and located on a farm on the

---

[1] He resumed control of the paper in 1906.

Note—Della and Edward attended her sister's wedding in Rock Co., Neb., in May, 1905, and he visited at Carlos Wiltsee's. They visited his parents in Falls City, December, 1905.

bank of the Platte River and farmed. He erected a sawmill and changed it to a grist mill later, and kept store, and was postmaster.

They had children: Catherine E., Benjamin, Walter and Henry. He died July 23, 1892.

Edward W. Wiltsee attended the high school at Falls City, Nebraska. On April 2, 1883, with his father and Carlos, he started to locate a home on government land, and went to Marraville, Brown Co., Nebraska, where he took claims on three quarter sections of land, and commenced making improvements. He returned to Richardson Co. in November and helped harvest corn in Kansas. Late in the winter, he returned to his land claims, and purchased some cattle, and farmed and taught school winters for several years, the first term in 1884-5.

A terrible blizzard came on Jan. 12, 1888, that drove his cattle from their feed and sheds, and scattered them around for 20 miles from home. Some froze to death, others froze their limbs and died. In the spring but a small remnant of the stock remained living. He remained and complied with the requirements of the law. and proved up on his claims and then rented them. He then entered the Omaha Medical College as a student in Septembr, 1889.

He and Della visited his parents on Christmas week.

At the end of three years he received a diploma.

He moved his family to Modale, Iowa, and practiced medicine there until Dec., 1893. He then did hospital work at Clinton, Iowa. until in March, 1894, and then at Givens City until the following March. He then returned to Modale and continued the practice of medicine. He traded his land at Marriaville, Neb. for property at Modale, and rented the farm.

Della attended George Wiltsee's wedding in Richardson Co., Aug. 24, 1898. Edward was at his father's place in July, 1903, and again in June 21, 1899, and attended Clarence Wiltsee's wedding.

Edward and Della visited the relatives in Dec., 1905, in Richardson Co. They were prosperous. He was very sick in September, 1906. but recovered. He purchased a body of land in Minnesota in the spring of 1907.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD W. WILTSEE AND DELLA M. (JOHNSON) WILTSEE.

I Roy Wiltsee, b. Nov. 27, 1888, at Mariaville, Neb.
II. Austin Wiltsee, b. March 13, 1890, at Omaha, Neb.
III. David Wiltsee, b. Nov. 15, 1892, at Omaha, Neb.
IV. George Wiltsee, b. Jan. 24, 1895, at Modale, Iowa.

GEORGE WM. WILTSEE.

39 III. George William Wiltsee,[9] s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. May 22, 1863, m. Ina Laura Peden, b. March 25, 1882, da. of James Peden and Mary (Bowles) Peden, Aug. 24, 1898.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE W. WILTSEE AND INA L. (PEDEN) WILTSEE.

I. An unnamed child born in May, 1899, that died.
II. Earl W. Wiltsee, b. August 26, 1900.
III. Maria E. Wiltsee, b. May 27, 1904.

George W. Wiltsee attended the high school at Rulo, and at Falls City. He taught the Preston school the winter of 1883-4. He went with his father to Brown Co., in the spring of 1884 and located three 80 acre lots of land near Mariaville, and remained in possession of them until he received his patents from Washington.

He farmed there and taught school winters until the fall of 1890. He then returned to Richardson county and assisted on his father's farm and taught school. He traded his land for an interest in an implement and machine store in Falls City, and engaged in the sale of farm implements.

By the trickery of his partner, he lost money and had to take the land in Brown county back, and close up the business. He continued teaching school

---

Note—Roy Wiltsee graduated at the Modale high school in the spring of 1905. All the other children were well advanced in their studies.

winters, and worked his father's farm the seasons of 1898-9-1900. He bought land 8 miles southwest of Salem in 1899, and moved onto it in the spring of 1901, and farmed and taught school there.

He met with good success and bought his father-in-law's farm which lay adjoining his, in 1903.

JAMES PEDEN.

James Peden came to Nebraska about 1880 and rented land near Dawson. He and his wife were natives of Kentucky. By close economy they saved means to buy 80 acres of land, that lay adjoining the farm George Wiltsee bought beyond Salem. He moved onto this 80 in 1901, and sold it to George, and went to Oklahoma in the spring of 1804. They had two sons and one daughter. Ina Laura, b. in Monroe Co., Kentucky. Her mother's maiden name was Mary Bowles. She was b. Dec. 26, 1858. He was b. April 12, 1859.

CORA ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

40 IV. Cora Elizabeth Wiltsee,[5] da. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. Feb. 14, 1865, d. Oct. 29, 1869.

Her mother taught her the English alphabet and to spell easy words, and to read and to sing. She was buried in Rulo Precinct in the grave yard at the southeast corner of Section Twenty-four, Township One, Range Seventeen East of the Sixth Principal Meredian, near the Albright church. Two red cedars and a pine tree were set on the lot, and the grave was marked with a grave stone obtained at St. Joseph, Mo., on which a doves' form was engraved, and the date of her birth and death.

JEROME C. WILTSEE.

41 V. Jerome Christian Wiltsee,[5] s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. Dec. 23, 1866.

He attended the high school at Falls City, Neb., and taught school near Humboldt, Neb., when 20 years old. In the spring of 1887, he engaged in milling in a grist mill at Berne and remained until fall. He then engaged in teaching school near Humboldt. He continued teaching and farming between the terms of school, until the spring of 1899.

He then bought a farm southeast of Humboldt and rented a part, and worked the rest, boarding with his renter. Hail destroyed a part of his crop in 1900. He continued farming and engaged in the real estate business, and had an interest in a store in Verdin in 1901-02.

While living in Humboldt in 1903, he rented a farm in Barada Precinct by the Missouri river for a series of years, of the notorious J. L. Gandy, and relet a part of the place. He took claims to government land in Dakota that fall, and went there in May, 1904, to make improvements on them. He established a store on one claim, but moved his goods to Fort Pierre the following year, and traded them for land in Johnson Co., Neb. in 1907, still making his home in South Dakota, but returning to Nebraska occasionally to see to his business here.

He visited his brother Edward that year at Modale, Iowa, and his relatives in Nebraska.

As soon as he established his home in Dakota, Gandy brought a suit against him, claiming $5,000 damages, and attached his property in Nebraska.

This suit was tried at Falls City, Neb., in January, 1906. Each party in the suit employed three lawyers and nearly 70 witnesses were sworn. The trial lasted four days. The jury brought in a judgment of $1,000 against Gandy. While the trial was going on, the sheriff of Nemeha Co., Neb., arrived to arrest Gandy for suborning witness there. He was tried and convicted at Auborn, and fined $50 for obstructing the course of justice in the county court.

Jerome visited his brother, Carles at Newport, Nebraska in 1906, and Edward several times, still doing business at Humboldt, Neb., and in South Dakota, and living near Fort Pierre. He sold his property in Nebraska to Clarence in 1907, and made his home in South Dakota on his farm.

ALBERT BYRON WILTSEE.

42 VI. Albert Byron Witlsee,* s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. Sept. 12, 1870, m. Augusta Moritz, da. of Frederick Henry Moritz and Wilhelmina Moritz, April 17, 1897.

FREDERICK HENRY MORITZ.

Frederick Henry Moritz was born June 1, 1833, in Markbrunburg, Welmer, Germany, and moved to America soon after the close of the civil war with his family. He settled in Nemaha Co., and engaged in farming and raising stock. Several children were born there on his farm. He died February 15, 1901.

WILHELMINA MORITZ.

Wilhelmina Moritz was b. in the village of Pomen, Dalitz, Germany, April 22, 1840, d. Feb. 22, 1905, in Nemeka County, Nebraska.

AUGUSTA MORITZ.

Augusta Moritz was born at her father's home in Nemeha county, Nebraska, April 7, 1875, and educated at the district school house in her home district.

CHILDREN OF ALBERT B. WILTSEE AND AUGUSTA P. MORITY.

I. Hazel Jane Wiltsee, b. March 15, 1898, near Humboldt, Neb.
II. Ruth Wiltsee, b. May 4, 1902, at Verden, Neb.

These children were taught by their parents at home and Hazel was sent to the school at Vernon, Neb., and the school at the Santee agency, and elsewhere at places where they lived in their wandering life.

Albert Byron Wiltsee attended the high school at Falls City. He read law at home under instruction from Clarence Gillespie, and was examined Oct. 7, and admitted to the bar at Falls City, Nov. 2, 1891. He taught school near Humboldt in the fall and winters of 1891-2 and at Preston the following fall and winter and completed a term in the winter of 1894 for Clarence, who was sick.

That spring he bought 80 acres of land near Humboldt of his brother, Jerome, and farmed it and taught school. He soon bought a quarter section of land adjoining his 80 and erected a house and a barn on it. Drouth and a hail storm ruined his crop, and he traded his place in 1900 for store goods at Verdon. For awhile trade was good.

In July, 1901, he went to El Reno, Oklahoma to take a land claim and locate claims for others. He failed in getting one for himself. There were 167,000 claims registered. While he was gone, his wife and his brother Jerome took charge of his store. Trade was poor. He resumed control on his return. He shipped potatoes to Oklahoma March 13, 1903, and returned on the 17th.

Albert turned his store goods over to Jerome in the fall of 1893, and went to South Dakota and took government land not far from Fort Pierre, and returned to Verdon. May 21 he received notice from Washington that he was appointed farmer at the Santee Sioux agency in Knox Co., Nebraska at a salary of $50 a month and food and a house furnished, and wood. He started there the 23rd of May. Augusta visited her and his relatives and then joined him. Several white people were there. The Indians all dressed in black and were dirty and fierce looking.

Augusta made jelly of Buffalo berries in July.

February 22, 1905, the government transferred them to the Indian agency at Harlem Mountain. They went by the way of St. Paul, Minnesota, and arrived at Fort Belknap, Montana, at the Indian school March 3rd.

They remained three months and their and the Indian children, many of them, got sick. He left the government service and engaged in shearing sheep, and then moved to Spokane, Washington. He located on government land and bought an adjoining section for $3,200 and taught school at Ritsville until March 13. He moved onto his land March 17, 1906 and built a small house and commenced improving the the place. By the first of June he had a garden and potatoes

---

Note—While there he bought a cane made by an Indian, of successive, alternate rings of Buffalo horn and steer horn, surrounding a rod of steel, and presented it to his father. It was sent to Chicago in the summer of 1904, and a head of gold put on it, and kept as a family relic.

growing and 50 acres of prairie land broke by fall and a part of it sowed to wheat. Wild horses destroyed the crop. He taught school that fall and winter at Ritsville. He sold the section of land for $5,200 and took a house and lots in Ritsville as part pay and moved his family there, and traded his claim in Dougless Co., for a quarter section of land near Ritzville, with 50 acres of wheat on it. He commenced teaching school in the fall of 1907 at $60 a month and proved up on his land claim and was admitted to the bar.

CLARENCE H. WILTSEE.

43 VII. Clarence Horace Wiltsee,[7] s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. Aug. 6, 1872, m. Louise Weinert, da. of August Weinert and Frederieka Van Derschaff, (b. Jan. 9, 1873), June 21, 1899.

AUGUST WEINERT.

August Weinert was born in Prussia, Jan. 17, 1826, and d. at his home in Falls City, March 12, 1898. He was buried at the Zeon church on the south-east corner of Section Four, Township One, Range 17, Jefferson Precinct, Neb.

He married Miss Fredericka Van Derschaff (b. Oct. 12, 1832 in Holland, d. Aug. 1, 1906), in Buffalo, N. Y. She was buried by her husband.

Mr. Weinert came to America in 1850, and located in Buffalo, N. Y. He worked at his trade, that of cabinet maker, while there. In 1858 he came to Arago, Nebraska, with his family as one of the original owners of the townsite. He worked there as a carpenter, but soon bought a farm two miles southwest of Arago, and moved his family there. He sold this place and bought one adjoining it on the south side of Winebago Creek and made his home there, until about 1890, when he moved to Falls City to live.

In 1866 and 1867 he erected a frame house for the writer, of cottonwood and walnut lumber in the rough from the mill, and made walnut doors, and used it to finish off several rooms, and made tables, laboring for a year, with a man to help him planing the lumber, and putting it in place in the building.

Clarence Horace Wiltsee attended the Falls City high school. He taught school and worked on the farm several years. He then kept a store at Preston. He sold the store goods, and bought land near Humboldt and rented it. He sold this and bought another farm near there which he rented, and sold in Dec. 1902. He made his home in Falls City and bought several vacant lots, all of which he sold at a profit. He continued teaching school the fall and winter terms.

He went to the Pacific coast in April, 1904, by the way of Colorado Springs. He saw the Garden of the Gods, the Ballanced Rock and Pike's Peak, and other places of interest. He stopped at Salt Lake City, and saw the Mormon Temple, the Tabernacle, and the Assembly Hall, and the City Hall and visited Camp Douglass and went to Ogden.

He was at Oakland May 8th, but did not meet his uncle, Matthias Wahl there then. He was at the Cliff House, and from its porch, saw the sea lions on Seal Rock, and in the sea. He was at Golden Gate Park and at the United States mint.

He left Oakland on the 10th of May and went to Santa Barbara and to Los Angeles. He visited his cousin, Nathan Bentz at Santa Barbara and was at his store, and his cousin Philip Bentzs' at Los Angeles, and attended the Methodist camp meeting near there.

He then went to Pasadena and visited his Aunt Caroline Bantz and her son, Calvin, and was at his store. He then went to the Ostrich farm and saw the ostriches, and inquired into their habits.

He returned to Oakland, and went to his uncle Matthias Wahl's at Elmhurst, four miles away, to the east. Here, two miles from his uncle's, he entered a copper and gold mine, and explored that. He went to the Navy Yard at San Francisco, and to the Union Iron Works and to the capital at Sacramento.

He went to Mt. Shasta and the Mineral Springs in Northern Colorado, and to Portland, Oregon, to visit his Aunt Fanny (Wahl) Wentz and her husband, and sons John and Herman, who drove there to meet him, from his home 40 miles away. He found his aunt very feeble, only able to sit up a part of the time.

He also visited August Weinert, Jr., and Minnie (Weinert) Vaughn, and their families.

He visited his brother-in-law, August Ernest at Seattle and returned home through Spokane, Washington, and Montana. In the summer of 1904, he moved onto a farm in Jefferson Precinct, and worked at the carpenter's trade, and taught school. In 1905 he worked a part of his father's farm and taught school. In 1906 he occupied the house on the farm and worked it, having rented it for five years. He also dealt in real estate.

Clarence bought a farm near Humboldt in the fall of 1904, which he sold in February, 1907.

He then bought his brother Jerome's farm near Humboldt, and his houses there and other property.

CHILDREN OF CLARENCE WILTSEE AND LOUISE (WEINERT) WILTSEE.

I. Irvin, b. March 15, 1900.
II. Gertrude M., b. July 1, 1903.
III. Sherman, b. May 20, 1905.

JOHN AND JAMES WILTSEE.

44 VIII. John Wiltsee⁸ } twin sons of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl)
45 IX. James Wiltsee⁸ } Wiltsee, b. Jan. 2, 1876, were sent to the high school at Falls City, Nebraska, and after finishing their course there they worked at home, and taught school winters until 21 years old.

JOHN WILTSEE.

John Wiltsee bought land in St. Stephens Precinct and improved it; taught school in the fall and winter, and marketed wood cut on his land; and then sold it. He sold this land to James and bought 80 acres set to fruit trees northeast of Barada, which he rented and taught school and read law under the direction of Clarence Gillespie of Falls City. This 80 acres he traded in 1905 for land in Butler Co., Kansas, and rented the land.

He was admitted to the bar June 14, 1904.

Of this the Falls City Tribune said: "John Wiltsee, who has been a student in C. Gillespie's office for the past two years went to Lincoln last Monday to take examination for admission to the bar of Nebraska.

There were fifteen candidates before the examining commission; and John Wiltsee made the best record, and stood the highest of the fifteen. The members of the commission complimented him highly on his good showing. He will practice law in this city."

John purchased a house in the southwest part of Falls City with four lots in 1905, and repaired the house and enlarged it, and made his home there. He purchased a farm near the Missouri River in 1906.

He was nominated for county attorney Aug. 6, 1906, on the third ballot.

The Falls City Journal of August 10, 1906, said this of him and his nomination: "John Wiltsee received a nomination Monday at the hands of the convention that he richly deserved. He is a good lawyer and an honest man, and one of the most deserving young men in the country. He has been as unselfish in his party devotion as any young man we know. He was a candidate for county judge and was defeated by Judge Wilhite. He was out supporting him from the adjournment of the convention until the polls were closed. * * When the new city administration was elected last spring, Mr. Wiltsee and Judge Scott were candidates for city attorney and John withdrew rather than have any contests within the party. He is able and industrious and is entitled to the full support of his party. He was made city attorney in 1907."

John Wiltsee married Miss Eltsie Peck, da. of George W. Peck and Sarah (Maust) Peck, May 15, 1904.

Miss Peck was a teacher of experience, having taught six terms of school before her marriage.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSEE AND ELTSIE M. (PECK) WILTSEE.

I. Lawrence Gillespie Wiltsee, b. Feb. 21, 1905.
II. John Herold Wiltsee, b. Sept. 6, 1907.

THE PECK FAMILY.

Jacob Peck was a resident of Baden, Germany from 1736-66, and d. previous to 1786. He had three sons, viz; Jacob Adam, John Jacob and John Nicholas. He was a weaver.

He had two daughters.

John Adam Peck, b. in 1750 in Baden; sailed for America from Rotterdam, Holland, Oct. 6, 1767 in the ship Hamilton, Capt. Charles Smith. He landed at Philadelphia and settled at little York, Penn., April 12, 1772. He m. Katherine Rosena Smith. They had three sons and two daughters. Died in 1821.

JOHN JACOB PECK.

John Jacob Peck, s. of John Adam Peck, b. March 20, 1773, moved from York to Addison Township, Summerset Co., Pa., with his father and d. there March 2, 1852. He m. Anna Olinger, Dec. 22, 1799. They had 7 sons and 6 daughters.

ELIAS PECK.

Elias Peck, the ninth child of John Jacob Peck, b. Aug. 7, 1815 in Summerset Co., Pa., m. Mary Klingeman, Sept. 15, 1839 (b. July 28, 1815).

CHILDREN OF ELIAS PECK AND MARY KLINGAMAN.

I. Anna Peck, b. 1840, m. Samuel Fike.
II. George W., b. May 16, 1842, m. Sarah Maust, Dec. 31, 1865 in Summerset Co., Pa. (b. Aug. 4, 1841), d. Sept. 13, 1906.
III. Susan died in infancy.
IV. Epram, b. 1848.
V. Noah, b.
VI. Kate (Catherine.)
VII. Elizabeth Peck.
VIII. Urias Peck, b. 1859, d. aged 38.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE W. PECK AND SARAH (MAUST) PECK.

I. Felecia Ellen Peck, b. Oct. 6, 1866, m. Charles Schaffer.
II. Margaret A. Peck, b. Feb. 10, 1868, m. Dec. 25, 1894, J. Oliver Miller of Iowa.
III. Elias P. Peck, b. Dec. 18, 1870, m. Anna Keller, May 5, 1902.
IV. Milton Peck, b. March, 1872, d. young.
V. Llord Peck, b. Aug., 1874, m. Anna Rueggie, March 21, 1903.
VI. Lorene Peck, b. Oct. 30, 1876, m. Austin Humbarger, Aug. 6, 1902.
VII. Charles Peck, b. Jan. 16, 1878, d. young.
VIII. Eltsie May Peck, b. May 23, 1879, m. John Wiltsee.
IX. Clem Peck, b. Oct. 2, 1881.
X. Edith Peck, b. May 3, 1884.

Soon after his marriage, John rented a house in the northeast part of Falls City, and lived there until October, 1905. He commenced the practice of law in Falls City immediately after his admission to the bar.

JAMES WILTSEE.

After completing his course of schooling at Falls City, James worked on his father's farm and taught school in the fall and winter. He continued teaching school several years, and working summers. He was under the care of a surgeon at Lincoln, Neb., in July and August, 1898, but attended George's wedding west of Salem, August 24th, of the year.

He bought Albert's 80 acre lot of land near Humboldt and rented it, and taught school near there. He sold this land and bought a farm in St. Stephen's Precinct, which he sold, taking a wagon shop in Rulo as part pay, and kept it

---

[1]George Clark was a German who had come to Nebraska from New Jersey, where he had worked making brick and engaged in the oyster fisheries. He was farming west of Rulo in 1861, five miles. He went to Kansas, and from there to Missouri, where he lost his third wife. He married a fourth wife, and lived in northwest Iowa as late as 1906. He had brothers, Charles and Nicholas, who lived west of Rulo in 1861 and farmed, and he had several children

several years, and sold it in 1904. He bought a farm laying west of the adandoned town site of St. Stephens and kept this place and rented it.

James married Cora Clark (b. in Missouri, Feb. 5, 1876), Feb. 14, 1901, at Mr. Joshua Murray's house south of Rulo. She was a daughter of George Clark and Nancy Elliott, his third wife, and adopted by Joshua Murray and raised as his daughter, and sent to the high school at Rulo and taught music at home. She was made heir to all of his property.

CHILD OF JAMES WILTSEE AND CORA CLARK.

Mary Elizabeth Wiltsee, b. November 22, 1901.

James rented his father's farm for the season of 1901 and farmed it, and taught school that fall and the following winter. Mr. Murray being sick, he moved to his house that winter and made his home there afterwards.

He farmed there, and continued teaching school until the summer of 1904. That year in May he went to Southeast Missouri on the 24th of the month to look at the country.

He stopped at Devon, Kansas, on his way there, and visited his uncle Buradore Wiltsee's family and their descendants. He engaged in carrying the mail in the summer of 1904, from Rulo to Fargo (old Arago) on Rural Route No. 1, and acted as correspondent to several papers at the same time. He continued these occupations for several years.

JOSHUA MURRAY.

Joshua Murray was b. in Richland Co., Ohio, Aug. 9, 1832. He was the second of a family of ten children.

He attended school about a month and a half each year until 14 years old. He moved to Marion Co., Iowa, in 1852, near Hartford, on the Lower Three Rivers, with his parents, and worked for them without pay until in 1855.

He then went to teaming in Missouri and saved two hundred dollars in a year. That autumn he married Mrs. Elizabeth Swartz, nee Shirry, in Sidney, Missouri, and farmed about ten months, and then sold his crop in the field for $225.00 and moved to Yankton, Nebraska, a town two miles north of Rulo, then just located.

He erected a house made of poles and mud, covered with clap boards (timber split like staves), and put dirt on the top of them. He hauled lumber to Yankton from a saw-mill in Missouri, and had boarders then working on buildings in the village, who cheated him out of the board. He lost about $300.0 for that and work done. He plastered houses about the country for eight months, and then moved to Rulo, and built a small frame house, and purchased an interest in a shingle machine, and cut shingles for a number of years, plastering houses when out of material for shingles. He bought 145 acres of land, (his home place) in 1862 for $1,000.00, and went to raising stock and farming, and a few years later he bought a quarter section of land, south about two miles, for $1,500.00. He had no child of his own.

He was paralyzed twice, and lost the use of his limbs to a great extent, and nearly lost the use of his vocal organs, and articulate indistinctly.

He was living in December, 1907.

He was one of those who took part in the attempt to recover their horses from the jayhawkers on the expedition to Pedona, and he was present at the scene that occurred in May's mill in Rulo on the night of Sept. 5, 1863, and also at the election that fall, and always a friend of the writer of this account of him, and a union man.

DAVID WILTSEE.

46 X. David Wiltsee,[7] s. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. June 26, 1879, d April 5, 1880.

He was buried on his father's lot in the German "Zieon Kirche" grave yard in Jefferson Precinct, by the side of his sister, Cora. The dates of his birth and death, and the form of a lamb were engraved on the headstone by the St. Joseph, Mo. firm that had furnished the grave stone for Cora's grave. Two red cedars that the writer brought from Rock Co., near the Niobara River and a pine tree were set on the lot by the graves by their parents in 1894.

MARY CORA ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

47 XI. Mary C. E. Wiltse,* da. of Jerome Wiltsee and Mary L. (Wahl) Wiltsee, b. April 14, 1881, was born and raised on her father's farm in Rulo Precinct.

She was educated at home, and at the district school, and sent to the high school at Falls City, commencing on Jan. 6, 1896. She graduated May 27, 1898 Her mother taught her in music at home, and she was given several courses of music at Falls City. She was trained there under a specialist in drawing and painting. She was at Mariaville, Nebraska, with her parents the spring, summer and fall of 1884.

In September, 1889, her parents took her with them to New York state on a visit. She taught school the fall and winter and spring of 1898-9; and, while teaching she was taken sick with malarial fever. Failing to recover under treatment at home, she was sent to the sanitarium at Lincoln, Neb., in November, and remained twelve weeks, recovering slowly, and then returned and regained her health at home.

She taught school during the school seasons of the years 1901-2-3-4 and gave music lessons between the terms of school. She attended the school at Peru in June, 1903. She taught a department of the Salem school during the term of 1903-4, and visited her brother, George at his farm and attended the teacher's association at Verdon on the first Saturday of November, 1903. She wrote the History of District No. 50, and it was printed that year.

She taught the home school, in District No. 50, the school years of 1904-5 and 1905-6, and in the following June and July she attended the Normal school at Peru, and graded 93 in her studies.

She went to the Pacific coast on a visit in August, 1905, and was gone from home 7 weeks. She visited her uncle, Christian Wahl's widow and family, at Genesee, Idaho, and from there she went to Portland, Oregon, and visited hr Aunt Fanny (Wahl) Wentz's family, and attended the fair.

She went from there to Elmhurst, California, to her uncle, Matthias Wahl's, four miles northeast of Oakland, where he was engaged in conducting his fruit ranch, set to the various kinds of fruit best adapted to the climate and soil and with him she went to San Francisco.

They visited the Pioneer Hall, stored with relics and utensils and mining tools, and curios in use in the early days of American occupation of the country. The establishment was owned by a society consisting of about 500 pioneers, and under the charge of a remnant of the miners of 1849. (The building and the most of these relics were destroyed in the earthquake of April 18, 1906.) They saw the sea lions sporting on the rocks and in the sea from the porch of the Cliff House, and visited other places of general interest in the city, his two children remaining at the school at Elmhurst while they were gone.

From Elmhurst she continued her journey to Pasadena where her aunt Caroline (Wahl) Bentz lived with her son John and his family. She visited all her relatives in that vacinity, and then started on her return home from there and passed over the bridge that crosses the Great Salt Lake between Ogden, Utah, and Lucin, Nevada, early in the morning. She saw the Mormon Tabernacle and their Temple which is held sacred by the church to its sanctified memories only. Returning home she saw in the remote distance on the line of the horizon clearly defined the outlines of Pike's Peak and its surroundings.

She returned from there by the way of Denver. In September, she commenced attending the Nebraska State University at Lincoln. She taught school after January 1st, 1907, northwest of Rulo three miles, and after its close she lived with her parents at Falls City. She engaged to teach the school at District No. 9 the fall and winter of 1907-8 at $50 a month and commence September 2nd.

Note—Commencing in 1881, from that date to 1907 inclusive, from one to seven of the family were teaching school in Richardson County each successive year, and all successfully.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM THE BIRTH OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE[5], S. OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE, S. OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, S. OF MARTEN WILTSEE, TO THE CLOSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

FROM A. D. 1746 TO A. D. 1904.

18 II. *Cornelius Wiltsee*[6].
19 III. *John Wiltsee*[6].
The Descendants of John Wiltsee and Anna Cary:
By Ruth Wiltsee and Thomas How.
By Soloman Wiltsee and Elizabeth Dennis.
By Cornelius Wiltsee and Patience Mott.
By John Wiltsee and Susannah M. Wiltsee.
By Rhoda Wiltsee and James Brown.
By Sarah Wiltsee and Oliver Brown.
By Marah Wiltsee and Oliver Brown.
By Anna Wiltsee and Lemuel Cornell.
By Elizabeth Wiltsee and Richard Jaque.
By Catherine Wiltsee and Samuel Black.
By Phebe Wiltsee and Thomas How.
By Abigal Wiltsee.
By Henry Wiltsee and Hannah Knapp.
By Matilda Wiltsee and John Robinson.
Concerning the Wiltsee Conch Shell.
20 IV. *Hannah (Wiltsee[6]) Shoduck.*
21 V. *William Wiltsee*[6].
Descendants of William Wiltsee and Hannah Denny:
By Henry Wiltsee.
By William Wiltsee and Mary Hull.
By Ambrose Wiltsee and Magdalena Miller.
By Barlow Wiltsee and Magdalena Miller.
By Phene Wiltsee and Hugh Mosier.
By Mollie Wiltsee and Uriah Adams.
By Hannah Wiltsee and ——— Murray.
By Pervilla Wiltsee and ——— Small.
William Wiltsee[7] Sells Land, is a Soldier, and in Business—Mill Accounts Nos. I and II.
22 VI. *Ruth (Wiltsee[6]) Marks.*
23 VII. *Elizabeth (Wiltsee) Stinehart.*

CORNELIUS WILTSEE.

18 II. Cornelius Wiltsee,[6] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 13, 1746, m. his cousin, Elizabeth Wiltsee, da. of Cornelius Wiltsee[5].

HOPEWELL CHURCH MARRIAGE.

Dec. 16, 1780. Married after 3 banns, Cornelius Wiltsee of Ballstown and Elizabeth Wiltsee of Beekman.

After spending the winter in Pownal at David Cary's, Cornelius went, in the spring of 1769, to Ballston Spa, and made his home in that section of country. He entered the Patriot army as sergeant in Capt. Van Benschoten's company of Col. Hopkins's regiment. He fought through the campaign against Gen. Burgoine, and was raised to the position of colonel. From Ballstown he returned to Hopewell to visit and while there married his cousin, Elizabeth, who was in Beekman Precinct with relatives.

No record of births or baptisms of children of theirs are found, but two Wiltsee children (James C. Wiltsee and Polly) brother and sister, were taken to be brought up by their uncle, James Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee[5], and raised in his family, their father having died, and probably their mother.

The initial letter of the given name of the father was then in use to designate the parent of the child mentioned, and in this case C. is used, indicating that Cornelius Wiltsee was the name of their father.

Cornelius and his wife made their homes at Ballstown after their marriage, and probably died there, leaving their children in the care of James, her next younger brother.

JAMES C. WILTSE.

James C. Wiltse[7], probably s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Jan. 17, 1782, m. 1st Elizabeth Wiltse (b. May 5, 1788, d. Aug. 18, 1815) Feb. 10th, 1806, 2d Pricilla Carson (b. May 5, 1703, d. June 23, 1837), d. Oct. 5.

CHILDREN.

Cornelius Wiltse, b. Nov. 30, 1808, d. May 8, 1809.
Henry Wiltse, b. April 17, 1811, d. July 20, 1811.
William Wiltse, b. May 11, 1813, d. Dec. 17, 1850.
James Wiltse, b. June 30, 1815, d. Feb. 5, 1816.

CHILDREN BY SECOND WIFE.

Carson Wiltse, b. Oct. 5, 1819, d. Dec. 16, 1821.
Eliza Wiltsie, b. Sept. 9, 1822, d. young.
Carson Wiltsie, b. Dec. 26, 1824, d. Oct. 13, 1878.
Isabella Wiltsie, b. Jan. 21, 1828, d. Aug. 8, 1900.

Carson Wiltsie, b. Dec. 26, 1824, was father of Mary, b. in 1883, and Arthur W. Wiltsie, b. in 1879, and he of Ward C. Wiltsie.

Carson changed the spelling of his name to Wiltsie, so that strangers would pronounce it right, and some others copied after him.

James C. Wiltse owned a farm laying along the bank of Nine Mile Creek in the town of Hannibal, and brought his family up there. He named his first born son Cornelius after his father, presumably in accordance with Dutch usage.

William Wiltsie, s. of James C. Wiltse, had a son, James Wiltsie.

Polly Wiltse[7], da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee[6], m. a Mr. Haas of Deusenbury, and raised a family there.

JOHN WILTSEE.

19 III. John Wiltsee[6], s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. March 31, 1748, m. 1st Anna Cary, da. of David Cary, in 1771 (d. in 1788), 2d Mary Catherine Conley, b. April 11, 1773 (d. July 3, 1803) Nov. 29, 1789, d. July 26, 1801, and was buried at Wiltse Town, Leeds Co., Canada.

He enlisted in Capt. Abraham Swartwont's company of Col. Marinus Willett's regiment in 1777, at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess Co., N. Y., and arrived at Fort Schuyler in July. He was one of the fifty men who were on the sortie against St. Ledger to protect and handle the cannon. He remained at the fort until the summer of 1778, when the regiment went to join Washington, and was in the battle of Monmouth. He was in the campaign against the Indians in 1779 under Sullivan, and in the service in the Mohawk Valley. After the war was over he engaged in milling at Hopewell, Dutchess Co. He moved his family to Leeds Co., Canada, after his father's death and purchased land at 6 pence an acre on June 30, 1801, in Concession 3, Township of Wilford, Leeds county, 200 acres.

The History of Leeds and Granville Counties says: "Colonel Benoni Wiltse arrived in the spring of 1792. Soon after his arrival his two brothers, James and Jeremiah, and a half brother, John, arrived, and the settlement became known as Wiltsetown.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSEE[6] AND ANNA CARY.

I. Ruth Wiltsee, b. April 6, 1772, m. Thomas How.
II. Solomon Wiltsee, b. Oct. 27, 1773, m. Elizabeth Dennis.
III. Cornelius Wiltsee, b. Oct. 17, 1775, m. Patience Mott and Mary Wiltse, widow of Capt. Benoni Wiltse, Jr.

Note—Patience Wiltsey got Lot 3 (200 acres), in Concession 1, on May 17, 1802, in Wilford Township broken front. She was the wife of Cornelius, son of John Wiltsee.

IV. John Wiltsee, Jr., b. Dec. 1, 1778, m. Susannah Wiltse and Mary Wiltse.
V. Rhoda Wiltsee, b. Oct. 15, 1780, m. James Brown.
VI. Sarah Wiltsee, b. June 9, 1783, d. Feb. 20, 1841, m. Oliver Brown[1].
VII. Mary Wiltsee, b. Sept. 7, 1785.
VIII. Anne Wiltsee, b. Aug. 11, 1788, m. Lemnel Cornell.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSEE[6] AND MARY CATHERINE COULY.

IX. Elizabeth Wiltsee, b. Oct. 3, 1790, m. Richard Jaqua.
X. Catherine Wiltsee, b. July 18, 1792, m. Samuel Slack.
XI. Phebe Wiltsee, b. June 21, 1794, m. Thomas How.
XII. Abigal Wiltsee, b. Sept. 20, 1796.
XIII. Henry Wiltsee, b. Feb. 7, 1799, m. Hannah Knapp.
XIV. Matilda Wiltsee, b. Oct. 9, 1801, m. John Robinson.

Solomon Wiltse[6], s. of John Wiltse, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Oct. 27, 1770, m. Elizabeth Dennis.

CHILDREN OF SOLOMON WILTSE AND ELIZABETH DENNIS.

John, m. Delany White; James, m. Almira Ebenather; Clark, m. Deborah Wiltse; Nicholas, m. Almira Reed; Solomon, m. Ann Jordon; Mary, d. single; Jane, m. Richard Olmstead; Lucinda, m. Ambrose Wiltse; Sarah, m. James Wiltse; Hester, m. Alexander Jordon.

SOLOMON WILTSE'S[7] NATURAL SONS AND DAUGHTERS BY RACHEL WILTSE[7].

Hesekiah, m. Selina Abanather; Richard; Abraham; Emily, m. Wallace Abanather; Alphonse, m. Miss ——— Vicory; Martin, m. Mary Parish; Phebe, m. Aszimus Palmer; Sylvester; James.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSE[8] AND DELANY WHITE.

Noah, Jones, Ruth, Mary, Susannah and Delilia.

CHILDREN OF JAMES WILTSE[8] AND ALMIRA EBENATHER.

Samuel, Nicholas, Wm. Henry, Betsie and Jane.

CHILDREN OF CLARK WILTSE[8] AND DEBORAH WILTSE.

Adin Dennis Wiltse, b. in 1831, and Aaron Howland, b. Feb. 27, 1833.
Adin Dennis Wiltse[9] m. 1st, Agnes Kincaid, widow of Barnibus Wiltse, 2nd, Mariah Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF ADIN DENNIS WILTSE AND AGNES KINCAID.

Amelia m. Robert Rany, Harrison, b. 1887, m. Anna Pecock, Levi m. Mary Stevens.

CHILDREN OF HARRISON WILTSE[10] AND ANNA PECOCK.

Amanda, Herold, Bert and Elva.

CHILDREN OF LEVI WILTSE[10] AND MARY STEVENS.

Carles, Arthur, Horace, Fred, Lulu and Milton.
Aaron Howland Wiltse,[9] s. of Clark Wiltse, m. Edith J. Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF AARON H. WILTSEE AND EDITH J. WILTSE.

Hartford; Harriet T. m. Asher Munroe; Nellie and Hubert.

---

[1]The descendants of James Brown, Oliver Brown and of Daniel Brown, his brother, who married Polly Wiltse, some of them with some of the Wiltses of Canada, migrated to Ohio, where they organized, at Syracuse in 1895, a genealogical society, to which belonged in 1903, from 100 to 150 relatives. The Wiltses began to leave the vacinity of Athens, Canada, about 1840. Some of them went to Western Ontario, and some to near Buffalo, N. Y. Others went to Michigan, to Illinois, to Iowa and Wisconsin and some to California and intermediate states.

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS WILTSE[6] AND ALMIRA REED.

James, John, Alexander, Abigail and Oliver.

CHILDREN OF SOLOMON WILTSE[6] AND ANNA JORDAN.

Delson, Thomas, William Clark, Alvira, Elizabeth Ann.

III. Cornelius Wiltse,[7] s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1779, m. 1st, Patience Mott, 2nd, Mary Wiltse relict of Benoni Wiltse.[7]

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSE AND PATIENCE MOTT.

Reuben, b. Feb. 2, 1800, m. Nancy Brown; Jesse, b. 1804, m. ————.

CHILDREN OF REUBEN WILTSE[8] AND NANCY BROWN.

Peter, Chloe, Rhoda, Ezra, m. Mary Wiltse, Phebe, Cornelius.

CHILDREN OF EZRA WILTSE[9] AND MARY WILTSE.[9]

Minnie, Celina, Viola; Ezra, m. Agnes Reede; Edward, m. Lizzie Dock; David, m. Sybyl Minor; and John.

CHILD OF EZRA WILTSE[10] AND AGNES REEDE.

Freddy.

Child of Jesse Wiltse,[8] b. 1804 (wife unknown).

William, Anna married Rev. Farrer, and they went to China as missionaries in 1872.

John Wiltse,[7] s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Dec. 1, 1778, m. 1st, Susannah Wiltse,[7] da. of Benoni Wiltse,[6] 2nd, Mary Wiltse,[7] da. of James Wiltse; and Mary Wiltse,[7] m. 2nd, Joseph Wiltse,[7] s. of Benoni Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSE[7] AND SUSANNAH WILTSE.[7]

David, b. in 1801, m. Thankful Smith, d. in 1874, and was buried at Farmersville, Leeds County, Ca.; Nancy m. John White; Betsy m. William White; Anna m. Jacob Palmer.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WHITE[7] AND MARY WILTSE.[7]

Martin m. Esther Wiltse; Edward m. Phebe Mason; Electa m. James Wiltse, 3rd; Phebe m. William Tompkins; Mariah m. Adin D. Wiltse; Huldah m. Robert Barber.

CHILDREN OF DAVID WILTSE[8] AND THANKFUL SMITH.

Sidney m. Laura Wiltse; Rhoda m. Benjamin Mott; Susannah; Elinor m. Martin Hunt; Abner m., 1st, Phebe Livingston, 2nd, Caroline Ebenather; Mary Ann m. Martin Hunt; Levi m. Rithetta Wiltse; David m. Mary Ann Wiltse; Diantha m. Alvah Hunt; Martha m. Abner Hunt.

CHILDREN OF SIDNEY WILTSE, B. IN 1821, AND LAURA WILTSE.

George m. Mary Franklin; Charlot m. Penbrook Darbisher; Experience m. John Lawson; Cecelia; Rhoda m. William McKinsey; Laura, d. young.

CHILDREN OF RHODA WILTSE,[9] B. IN 1823, AND BENJAMIN MOTT.

David, d. young; Elizabeth m. Amasa Burns; Elza m. Wellington De Wolf; Susannah m. Ervin Metcalf; Mary.

CHILD OF ELENOR WILTSE,[8] B. IN 1827, AND MARTIN HUNT.

Julia.

CHILDREN OF ABNER WILTSE,[8] B. IN 1832, AND PHEBE LIVINGSTON.

Ella m. James M. Smith; Eva m. Casper Bell.

CHILD OF MARY ANN WILTSE,[8] B. IN 1834, AND MARTIN HUNT.

Henry Puck.

CHILDREN OF LEVI WILTSE,[8] B. IN 1836, AND RUTHETTA WILTSE.

Millard, Ermina, Malon.

CHILD OF DAVID WILTSE, B. IN 1838, AND MARY ANN WILTSE.

Etta.

CHILD OF DIANTHA WILTSE,[8] B. IN 1840, AND ALVAH HUNT.

Martin Levi.

CHILDREN OF MARTHA WILTSE, B. IN 1842, AND ABNER HUNT.

Murrel, Frank, Bertha, Susannah.

CHILDREN OF MARTIN WILTSE,[8] B. SEPT. 23, 1814, AND ESTHER WILTSE.

Christine m. James Brown; Hannah m. Anson Coleman; Salena d. young; Mary m. Ezra Wiltse; William H. d. young; Sarah P. m. Samuel Weightman; Hulda A. m. David Armstrong; John R. m. Anna Birch; Thaddeus L. m. Margaret Herbert, and 2nd, Alberta Smith; James B. m. Eva Samonial; Marildad; Byron.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTINE WILTSE,[9] B. NOV. 8, 1833, AND JAMES BROWN.

Malcolm, Esther, Sarah, Hannah, Samuel, Effie, Huldah, Jane, Emma, James T.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH WILTSE,[9] B. FEB. 28, 1835, AND ANSON COLEMAN.

Lillian, Hester.

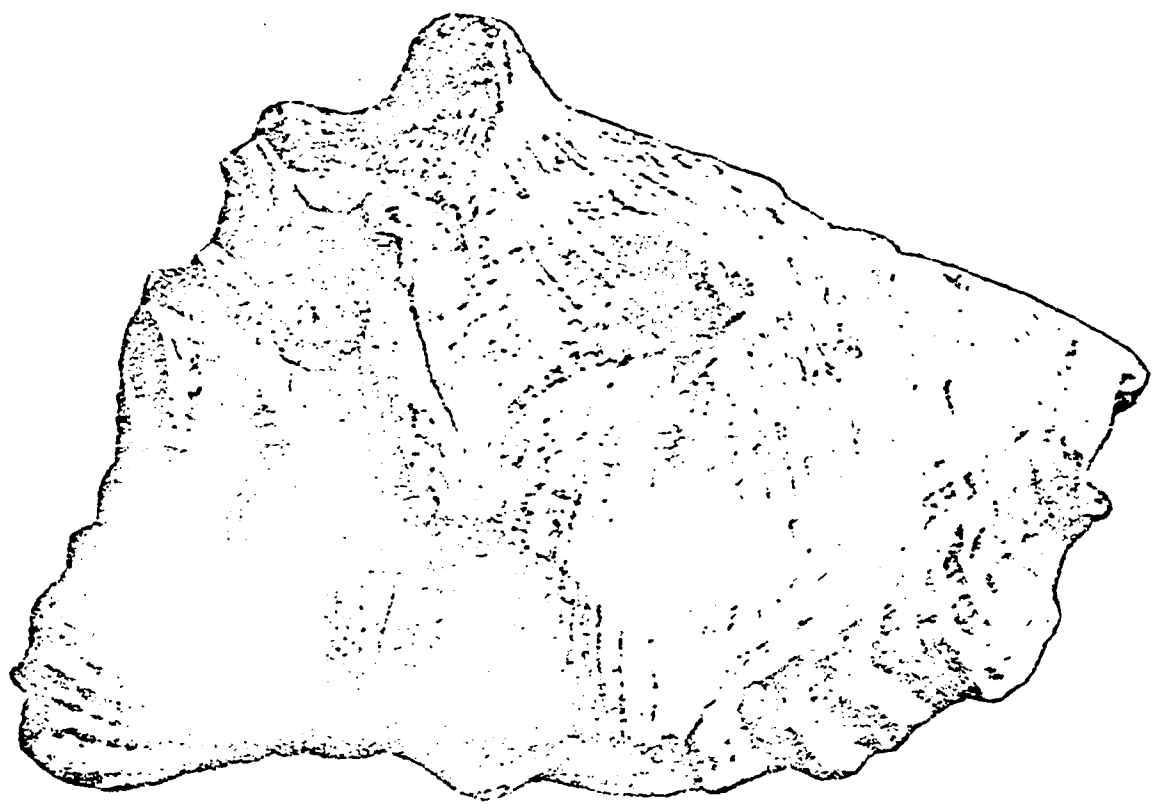
CHILDREN OF MARY WILTSE,[9] B. JULY 17, 1838, AND EZRA WILTSE.[9]

(SEE EZRA.)

CHILDREN OF SARAH P. WILTSE, B. AUG. 16, 1843, AND SAMUEL WEIGHTMAN.

Martin, Frank, Sophia, Lulu.

Huldah A. Wiltse,[9] da. of Martin Wiltse, s. of John Wiltse, s. of John Wiltse, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, s. of Philippe Maton [Wiltsee], b. Aug. 9, 1845, m. David Armstrong.



THE WILTSEE CONCH SHELL.

CHILDREN OF HULDA A. WILTSE AND DAVID ARMSTRONG.

Mary Esther Armstrong m. Zeph Davis.
Herbert Ralph Armstrong.

MRS. HULDAH A. ARMSTRONG'S TWO LINES OF WILTSEE DESCENT.

"My grandfather's name was John Wiltse," Mrs. Hulda Armstrong wrote to the writer, "and my father was Martin Wiltse. My father was doubly a Wiltse.

"His father and mother were both Wiltses, and my father and mother were also Wiltses.

"They were not considered related to each other, except through the old ancestors of years before.

"James Wiltse, born October 6, 1786, was my maternal grandfather. His daughter, Esther, born June 7, 1815, was my mother. I am a niece of Charles Wiltse.

"His stepmother was my father's mother.

"There are legions of Wiltse's in Canada."

THE WILTSEE CONCH SHELL.

"I have a shell that has the figures 1624 on it," said Mrs. Hulda Armstrong. "They are faint and can hardly be seen by the naked eye; but with a magnifying glass we see the 1624 plainly. Although so old, it is perfect. I do not know the genus it belongs to. In our days in Canada, we spoke of it as 'the dinner horn,' for that is what our forefathers used it for. I have always understood that it was brought to America by our forefather. My grandparents prized it very highly as an old family heirloom. When mother married father, she brought it with her. When children we were not allowed to handle it except with caution. I always longed to get possession of it, and I got it at my father's death. I went to Momence yesterday. I had promised to let Charles Wiltse, who will soon be 79 years old, see it; so I took it with me. He had not seen it for years. As he took it reverently in his hand, tears flowed freely from his eyes. He said there was no mistake in it, and told how his step-mother, who was my father's own mother, used to blow it, and said no one else could blow it as she used to. She had taught me to blow it, and I proceeded to demonstrate that it gave forth the same clear, powerful, sweet sound—sweet to the ears that had listened while on the farm, to its call to them to dinner—that it had throughout the centuries it had been possessed by Wiltses. I took it today, July 5, 1901, and had pictures of it taken—a front view and a view of its back. The photographer marked with a lead pencil, in the figures 1624, so it will show plainly in the picture, and put the name Wiltsee on it, and 1901."

CHILD OF JOHN R. WILTSE, B. FEB. 28, 1848, AND ANNA BIRCH.

William.

Thaddeus Lewis Wiltse,[8] b. Aug. 4, 1849, m., 1st, Margaret Herbert, 2nd, Alberta Smith, d. Oct. 7, 1905.

He was born in Canada and named after a Methodist preacher of Canada. In going into the ministry, he fulfilled his parent's wishes. He was very much respected where he lived; and, at his death, tributes of respect were sent to the family from friends in and out of the city. He died at Lima, Ohio. Twenty-seven ministers attended his funeral.

CHILDREN OF THADDEUS L. WILTSE AND MARGARET HERBERT.

Herbert, Hattie, Edward, Margaret, Wesley, Warren.

CHILDREN OF JAMES B. WILTSE,[8] B. JAN. 11, 1851, AND EVA SAMONIAL.

Bertha, Victoria, Mary, Huldah, Martin, Eva.

CHILD OF EDWARD WILTSE,[8] B. FEB. 17, 1817, AND PHEBE MASON.

Ralph, b. Dec. 3, 1856; m. Minnie Norton.

CHILDREN OF RALPH WILTSE[6] AND MINNIE NORTON.

Edward, Clarissa, Ruth.
Thomas Wiltse,[6] b. May 28, 1858, m. Cassandra Stocker; no issue.
Warren Wiltse,[6] b. May 10, 1860, m. Alice A. Olmstead.

CHILDREN OF WARREN WILTSE[6] AND ALICE A. OLMSTEAD.

William Edward, Charles Warren, Phebe Amanda.

Electa Wiltse,[5] da. of John, s. of John, s. of Jeremiah Wiltse, m. James Wiltse 3rd. Children: David, Anthony, Case, Minerva, Benoni, Hiram, Phebe Ann.

David Wiltse,[6] b. April 2d, 1831, at Farmersville, Leeds Co., Canada, m. ——— ———, d. in 1896, at Rockwell, Iowa. He had children: Jerome, d. in 1900, and Lavine, m. — — Dexter, of Rockwell, Iowa.

Anthony Wiltse[6] was living in Canada in 1904.

Case Wiltse[6] d. Feb. 27, 1904, in Kossuth Co., Iowa.

Hiram Wiltse[6] d. in Michigan Jan. 11, 1907.

Phebe Wiltse,[5] da. of John Wiltse, s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. William Thompkins.

CHILDREN OF PHEBE WILTSE AND WILLIAM THOMPKINS.

Alvira, Mariah, Harriet, Lodena, William.

Mariah Wiltse,[5] da of John Wiltse, s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Adin D. Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF MARIAH WILTSE AND ADIN D. WILTSE.

Amelia, Harrison, Levi.

Huldah Wiltse,[5] da. of John Wiltse, s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltse, m. Robert Barber.

CHILDREN OF HULDAH WILTSE AND ROBERT BARBER.

John, William, Robert, Milton, Wellington, Martha.

RHODA WILTSEE.

Rhoda Wiltsee,[7] da. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. James Brown. She was bed-ridden for many years; but raised a family of children, many of whom were born while she was in that condition.

The name of these children are not known.

Sarah Wiltsee,[7] da. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. June 9, 1783, m. Oliver Brown (b. April 9, 1776, d. Nov. 19, 1862), d. Feb. 20, 1841. Children: Anthony, of Ohio, 95 years old in 1902, and Septha. Several of the Wiltses and Browns moved to Ohio about the middle of the nineteenth century.

Anna Wiltsee,[7] da. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 11, 1788, m. Lemuel Cornel. They moved to Lewiston, N. Y. They and their children kept tavern there for many years.

Elizabeth Wiltsee, da. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Richard Jaque. They moved to Indiana. Their son, Uriah was an inmate of the Insane Asylum in Indianapolis in 1902.

Henry Wiltse,[7] s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Feb. 7, 1779, m. Hannah Knapp, b. July 11, 1800.

CHILDREN OF HENRY WILTSE AND HANNAH KNAPP.

Loretta, b. July 1823, M. Abner Brown.
Luther, b. Feb. 5, 1826.---d. young.
Phebe, b. Jan. 28, 1828, m. Alexander Wiltse.
Prudence, b. Aug. 16, 1830.
Ira, b. Sept. 4, 1832, m. Elizabeth Wiltse, da. of Nicholas Wiltse.
Poly Jane, b. Sept. 10, 1835.
Orin J., b. Jan. 31, 1837, m. Elizabeth Wiltse, da. of Solomon Wiltse, Jr.

Henry, b. June 24, 1840.—d. young.
Nathaniel, b. Sept. 2, 1843, m. Katie Baisty (b. July 22, 1843, d. Jan. 18, 1886) Jan. 17, 1872.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL WILTSE[5] AND KATE BASTIE.

Lydia E., b. Feb. 19, 1873, m. Henry Tripp, Jan. 3, 1894.
Child: Leo Tripp, b. May 1st, 1897.
Almond G., b. Sept. 28, 1874, m. Ada Havemyer, Feb. 10, 1897.
Nettie M., b. May 10, 1876, m. Walter Lynch, Jan. 3, 1894.

CHILDREN OF NETTIE M. WILTSE AND WALTER LYNCH.

Ray, b. March 11, 1895; Myrna M., b. Sept. 1897; Cecil A., b. July 15, 1900.

HANNAH AND WILLIAM WILTSEE.

20 IV. Hannah Wiltsee,[6] da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Feb. 14, 1750, m. ———— Schadock.

21 V. William Wiltsee,[5] son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 11, 1751, m. Hannah Denny; d. in 1798.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WILTSEE AND HANNAH DENNY.

Henry Wiltse,
William Wiltse,
Ambrose Wiltse,
Barlow Wiltse,
Phebe Wiltse,
Mollie Wiltse,
Hannah Wiltse,
Persilla Wiltse.

THE HOME OF WILLIAM WILTSEE,[5] AND PROBABLY OF HIS FATHER.

From Mr. Franklin A. Wiltsie of South Bethlehem, N. Y., May 21, 1905: "I live on the old Wiltsie farm that William Wiltsie settled on when he came from Dutchess County, N. Y., and am the owner of it. It contains 134 acres. It has been in the Wiltsie name for one hundred years or so. It is situated on the main line of the West Shore R. R., 10 miles from Albany City, N. Y. A stone road, with three toll gates, leads to the city. There used to be a big house[1] here. William Wiltsie built the house. It has been altered several times; but one end of it is still standing. William died young—40 some years old. He was buried about a mile from here on the bank of the Creek that runs through Bethelhem. We do not know the exact spot, as it has not been marked by a stone. Onesquethan is the Indian name of the creek. The Dutch name of it is Hanna Croix (Rooster Crow): the lower part of the Onesquethan which empties into the Coeymans Creek. A rooster was discovered floating down the creek on driftwood, crowing as he went; hence the name given it by the Dutch."

"I send you," says Mrs. F. A. Wiltsie, "a photograph of the old house built by William Wiltse in 1795, or shortly thereafter. My husband had it taken especially for you, from an old one we had in the house."

Note—Miss Ellen Wiltse of Chautauqua Co., N. Y., from whom this information was derived, said: "I wrote to the wife of Franklin Wiltse, son of Hiram Wiltse, son of Arbrose Wiltse, son of William Wiltse, who lives in the old house, enlarged and repaired, that William built near Bethlehem, 10 miles from Albany. She sent me these facts: William Wiltse came from Nobletown (Hillsdale), Dutchess (Columbia), County, N. Y. He died in 1798, and was buried on the bank of a small creek near Bethlehem, Albany County.

[1]Probably the house Jeremiah Wiltse, Wm.'s father built.

WILLIAM WILTSEE SELLS LAND.

William Wiltsie of Amenia Precinct,
in Dutchess County, New York,
To
David Truesdell and
Stephen Truesdell.

Deed.

Dated May 21, 1775.
Recorded May 4, 1778.
Liber 10, page 31.
Con. £. 113, S 1.

Conveys 74 acres of land in Amenia Precinct.

WILLIAM WILTSEE A SOLDIER.

William Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, was a private in the Second Regt. of Dutchess County Militia, under Col. Abraham Brinckerhoff, and a soldier in the Third Regt. of the New York Line, under Col. James Clinton, in the Revolutionary War. He was promoted to Captain.

William Wiltsee was engaged in the milling and store business at Hopewell, Dutchess County, during the years 1784 and 1785 with his brothers, Cornelius and Johonnes Wiltse, as it appears by the subjoined Mill Accounts, Nos. I and II.

MILL ACCOUNT NO. I.

"Sales of Sixteen Barrels of flour & one Barrel of Cornell Johonnes Wiltse Pad. by Wm Wiltsee 14 June & Two barrels flour Two barrels Cornell Pad. 9 July 1784 by Wm Wiltse.

Marked X C W

1784

June 20	Sold 11 bb flour 72n each			51 pbl	£17.17.—
27	To 5 B Do at	2.0.12.21			
		2.0. 4.20			
		2.0. 7.21			
		2.0.10.26			
		1.3.17.18			
		10.0.22.106			
		3.22. o			
		9.1. 0		2017 fo C—	12.19—
		bb 21			10
	1 Do Cornell S1. 3.p	X C W			
		18£.			
		1.2.11	17—& bb 2p		1.9.2
July 10.	2 Do flour at	2.0. 3.20			
		2.0.14.21	X W		
		4.0.17.41			
		1.13. 3			
		3. 3. 4		——20—	1 & bb. 2 5.10—
	2 Do Cornell ev	1.3.21.20	X W		
		1.3.14.21			
		3.3. 7.41			
		1.13			
			——101 & bb		3.6
		3.1.22			£41.11.2

	Cooperage	£ 0. 2. 4
	Commission 2 h fdt	1. 0. 7
June 26.	Cash paid Wm. Wiltsee.....	6. 3.11
July 9.	to Do Do	4. 0. 0
10.	to Do in full	30. 4. 4
		£41.11. 2

New York
10th July 1784

Smith & Wyckoff

MILL ACCOUNT NO II.

Sale of 13 Bbls flour and 1 Bbl Midlings J. W. Cornelius Wiltse Recd Capt. Wm Wiltse 17th Dec 1784 Head Mark C W

1785 March 7th Sold sundry persons
13 Bbl flour.....72n each 51—£33.30
cr b
1 Do W 1—3—26
19 Tare

1.3 7 V—25 16.....2—3—4
Bbl 2—
£ 35.10.4

To Cash paid Cooperage .....£0—1—9
Commission 27 2 pr ct.....179
(Errors Excepted)

New York
25th May 1785 Smith & Wyckoff

Mr. Cornelius Wiltsee, Cr
By Nt proceeds, as above £34.10.10
To 1 Bbl flour Deliv and Bragan 17th Dec 1785 £2—17.0 } 10-11-0
May 12. To Cash pr Wm Wiltsee on p acct 8— 0—0 }
paid this Ballance to Mrs Wiltsie £23.19.10

1	half sac.....	£ 3. 3. 8
2	Do..... 64	.... 6. 8
1	guinea.	1.17.10
½	Do.	18.11
½	Do.	18. 8
13	Crowns..... 9	..... 5.17. 0
11 & ½	Dollars.... 8	..... 4.12.—
	Change.	3. 9
		£23.14.10

Henry Wiltse,[7] s. of William Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. in 1779, m. ——— ———. Children: William and Jeremiah.

Henry Wiltse lived 12 miles from Albany near Bethlehem. From there he moved into New England.

William Wiltse[8] became a Mormon and went to Salt Lake.

Jeremiah Wiltse[8] moved to Bradford County, Pa.

William Wiltse,[7] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 22, 1781, m. Mary Hall (b. Sept. 5, 1784) Aug. 21, 1803.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WILTSE AND MARY HULL.

John Hull Wiltse, b. Feb. 12, 1807;
Hannah M. Wiltsee, b. Dec. 15, 1808;
William Wiltse, b. Feb. 12, 1812;
Carver Wiltse, b. March 7, 1814;
David Wiltse, b. Sept. 7, 1816;
Mary Ann Wiltsee, b. March 29, 1819;
James Wiltse, b. July 29, 1819;
George Wiltse, b. June 3, 1821;
Dan Wiltse, b. Sept. 4, 1825;
Jane Wiltse, b. July 5, 1829.

John Hull Wiltse[8] m. Ann Eliza Terbush (b. Nov. 26, 1820) Oct. 13, 1839, d. Oct. 17, 1904.

CHILDREN OF JOHN HULL WILTSEE AND ANN ELIZA TERBUSH.

William L. Wiltse,[9] b. June 19, 1843, m. Roxa Clark, b. April 27, 1845. They had a son, Clark,[10] b. May 6, 1870, who m. Flora E. Bradley August 30, 1898. They had children: Grace Roxa, Luther William, Harris Bradley, John Clark.

Dexter Wiltse,[9] b. Aug. 6, 1847, m. Clara Blackner Feb. 28, 1868 (d. March 20, 1869), m. 2nd, Anna Moore Jan. 8, 1870. They had children: Asha E., b. March 26, 1870 (d. Oct. 10, 1900), m. Rest Custice June 28, 1893. Two children died young.

Clara Belle Wiltse,[9] b. July 12, 1876, m. Fred F. Bogue of Pa., Aug. 10, 1898. They had Ruth Anna, b. Jan. 1, 1900, and Florence Boyne, b. March 30, 1901.

Charles Wiltse,[9] b. Sept. 22, 1882.

Addison Wiltse,[9] b. May 20, 1847, d. March 26, 1863.

Hannah M. Wiltse,[8] b. Dec. 15, 1808, m. June 1, 1834, Gordon Swift (b. 1788, d. Oct. 30, 1856), d. Feb. 1, 1891.

They had children: Euphema R., b. May 21, 1836, d. April 27, 1890. She was a clerk at Washington, D. C.

Jane M. Swift, b. Dec. 22, 1838; lives at Warren, Pa.

Catherine F. Swift, b. Dec. 8, 1840, m. Norman R. Thompson.

He had a clerkship in Albany in 1903 and was assisted by his wife.

They had a son, Carl, b. Oct. 9, 1870, who died June 24, 1900.

Gordon Bank Swift, b. Oct. 1843. He was a soldier of the 112th New York Infantry in the Civil War.

Silas W. Swift,[9] b. 1845, m. Flora Thornton, d. July 18, 1900, at Yankton, Da. They had children: Elenor, b. Jan. 25, 1868; Ruth E., b. May 29, 1869, m. Sept. 1, 1896, Horace Newel Manin. They had a son, Newel, b. in Sioux City, Iowa, May 4, 1904. Irene Mary, b. Nov. 25, 1870, m. Nov. 15, 1864, Granville S. Standish. They had children: Elinor, b. Nov. 10, 1902; Granville S., b. May 24, 1904; Eunice H., b. Nov. 9, 1876, m. June 15, 1899, Miles Standish; Gordon Swift, b. July 6, 1883; Edna Swift, b. Feb. 12, 1882, d. April 8, 1882; Thornton, b. Dec. 29, 1884, d. Dec. 29, 1884.

William Wiltse,[8] b. Feb. 12, 1812, m. July 17, 1836, Susan Buel (d. Sept., 1850). They had children: Charles B., m. Martha (1st) Durant, (2nd) Mary Wiltse.[9]

Carver Wiltse,[8] b. March 7, 1814. m. Aug. 16, 1843, Sarah Terbush, b. March 17, 1821. They had children: Emmet, b. Dec., 1843, and Augusta V., b. Sept., 1845, d. Jan. 26, 1863.

David Wiltse,[8] b. Sept. 7, 1816, m. Dec. 12, 1837, Prisilla Jane Hadley, b. Nov., 1823, d. March 14, 1894.

They had children: Betsy Jane, d. March 21, 1842; Emeline, b. March 15, 1843, m. Columbus Harrison Miller Jan. 27, 1864. They had Bertha Gertrude, m. Emerson Hale and had Homer H. Hale, Burnice, Florence Anna and Irene.

Wiltse Miller, b. July 27, 1868.

Kezia, b. Dec. 25, 1871.

Isaac, b. March 6, 1873.

Lulu, b. Feb. 6, 1879.

Lydia Wiltse,[9] b. Oct. 5, 1843, m. Hiram Adams Jan. 24, 1871, d. Dec. 7, 1903, aged 60. Sarah M. Wiltse,[9]; Lawrence Wiltse,[9] b. March 30, 1850, m. Caroline Abrams, and has a son, David Wiltse. Both practiced law at Jamestown, N. Y. Mary Wiltse,[9] m. Dana Hunt.

Mary Ann Wiltse,[8] b. March 29, 1819, m. Joseph A. Price (b. May 31, 1813) in Sept. 5, 1839, d. Jan. 19, 1893. They had children: Olive B. Price,[9] b. Aug. 24, 1840, d. Jan. 22, 1901, m. Isaac Brown, Aug. 29, 1884, at Jamestown and had children: Fred Brown. Grace Brown, m. Edward Kelly Aug. 12, 1903. Archie, Maude, Olive, an infant son.

William A. Price,[9] b. Aug. 24, 1840, d. Aug. 31, 1844.

Maria L.,[9] b. Dec. 4, 1844, m. William M. Hunt, Sept. 1, 1863, who d. May 23, 1898.

Lucien,[9] b. Nov. 26, 1847.

Winfield S. Price,[9] d. April 21, 1854.

Arthur Price,[8] b. Dec. 17, 1852, m. Lillian Clark, Sept. 9, 1874. They had children: Frank Price, b. Sept. 14, 1875. Scott Price, b. April 9, 1878, m. Alida Rickenson, Oct. 14, 1902. Alice Price,[8] b. Aug. 3, 1883.

Winfield A.,[8] b. May 27, 1857, m. Lillian Rodgers of Randolph, N. J., Aug. 31, 1882. They had two sons.

Elmer E. Price,[8] b. July 4, 1862.

James Wiltse,[7] b. July 29, 1819, m. Catherine Brockau (b. Nov. 1, 1823), Jan. 8, 1843. They had children: Jane Ann Wiltse,[8] b. Oct. 6, 1843, m. H. Fayett. James Perry Wiltse,[8] b. Sept. 26, 1844, m. Rhoda Brown of Iowa. They had a son Eugene Wiltse. An infant da. d. 1845.

Edward Augustus Wiltse,[8] b. Feb. 21, 1846, m. Ellen Hiller, d. Jan. 17, 1897. They had children: Edward Wiltse. Jay Wiltse, m. Nellie Rockerson, Nov. 18, 1902, had a son, Gaylord Wiltse.

Henry Wiltse, m. Noyra Benson and had Richard Wiltse, b. Feb. 15, 1901.

Hannah Eliga Wiltse,[8] b. Feb. 27, 1849, m. Morgan Clark, d. July 31, 1891. They had children: James Carey Clark, Monnie Clark, James C. Clark, m. Hannah Lineborg. They had children. Marion Clark, Ivan Clark, d. 1877. Gladis Clark, Richard James Clark.

Thomas Milo Wiltse,[8] m. Volera Hanley. They had children: Alice Wiltse, Addie Wiltse. By 2d wife, Emma Patten, m. Feb. 23, 1898, he had: James Porter Wiltse, Thelma E. Wiltse.

George Washington Wiltse,[8] m. Dell Lucia.

George Wiltse,[8] b. June 3, 1821, m. Nov. 21, 1847, Abby E. Hurd (b. June 13, 1824,), d. March 6, 1904. Children of George Wiltse and Abby E. Hurd: Ellen Wiltse, b. Dec. 2, 1848. Elma Wiltse, b. Aug. 17, 1850, d. June 2, 1873. Irvine Wiltse, b. March 17, 1852, d. Nov. 12, 1852. Elmer Wiltse, b. Aug. 7, 1853, d. Nov. 22, 1896. Elmer Wiltse,[8] m. Milton Beldin, May 21, 1875. They had children: Heth Levert Belden, b. March 7, 1876, d. Aug. 27, 1895. Effa Velma Belden, b. June 19, 1877, m. George Lewis, Sept. 2, 1896. He died June 12, 1897. Children: Carrie and Bertha.

TABLE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WILTSE.[7]

"The following is a table of the descendants of William Wiltse,[7] made when our annual reunion was first organized, to which additions have been made at various times. It contains husbands and wives. When the organization was formed there were 24. Four remained in 1903. George died the last of all.

ELLEN WILTSE.

John Hall Wiltse[8] had 4 children. Total in family 6, alive 3.
Hannah Swift[8] had 6 children. Total in family 8, alive 6.
William Wiltse[8] had 2 children. Total in family 3, alive 3.
Carver Wiltse[8] had 2 children. Total in family 2, alive none.
David Wiltse[8] had 6 children. Total in family 10, alive 7.
Mary Ann Wiltse[8] had 8 children. Total in family 12, alive 8.
James Wiltse[8] had 7 children. Total in family 13, alive 9.
George Wiltse[8] had 5 children. Total in family 6, alive 3.

TENTH GENERATION.

John Wiltse's grandchildren 1. Total born 1, alive 1.
Hannah Wiltse's grandchildren 7. Total born 11, alive 4.
David Wiltse's grandchildren 6. Total born 1, alive 4.
Mary A. Wiltse's grandchildren 11. Total born 13, alive 12.
George Wiltse's grandchildren 2. Total born 3, alive 1.

ELEVENTH GENERATION.

John Wiltse's great-grandchildren 2 alive.
Hannah Wiltse's great-grandchildren 2 alive.
David Wiltse's great-grandchildren 4 alive.
Mary Ann Wiltsee's great-grandchildren 2 alive, dead 1.
George Wiltse's great-grandchildren 2 alive.

Note—James Wiltse lived at Syracuse, N. Y.

Grand total in September, 1903, 27 grandchildren, 154 great-grandchildren; alive 103.

Miss Ellen Wiltse wrote: "Father writes his name Wiltse—one e—and states that his father was anxious to have it so written, as there are members of the family in Holland. Dutch and Germans always call him Vilts; they just naturally speak it in that way. Educated Germans tell us that it should have one e—Wiltsie. All the family except father have accepted this spelling. Father came to Chautauqua Co. with his parents in 1831, when he was ten years old."

AMBROSE WILTSEE.

Ambrose Wiltsee,[7] son of William Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. June 30, 1787, m. Magdelena Miller March 28, 1807, d. Feb. 15, 1851.

Children of Ambrose Wiltsee and Magdelena Miller:
Hannah Wiltsee, b. 1808, m. Marcus Lasher, d. 1887.
Sarah Wiltsee, b. 1810, m. George Conley, d. 1888.
William Wiltsee, b. 1812, m. Kate Conley, d. 1854.
John A. Wiltsee, b. 1814, m. Jane Hicks, d. 1863.
Thomas Wiltsee, b. 1816, d. 1817.
James Wiltsee, b. 1818, m. Maria Conley, d. 1890.
David Wiltsee, b. 1820, m. Lizzie Foster, d. 1875.
Hiram Wiltsee, b. 1822, m. Charlotte Schimmaker, d. 1895.
Henry Wiltsee, b. 1825, d. 1858.
Ambrose Wiltsee, b. 1828, m. Hannah Whitbeck, d. 1886.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WILTSEE[8] AND KATE CONLEY.

David Wiltsee, m. Caroline Green, d. 1896.
Peter C. Wiltsee, m. Mary Springstead, d. 1904.
Sarah E. Wiltsee, m. Lewis Earhart, d. ——.
James W. Wiltsee, m. Anna K. Whitbeck, d. 1803.

CHILD OF DAVID WILTSEE[9] AND CAROLINE GREEN.

Sarah Eliz. Wiltsee, m. Jacob Conley.

CHILDREN OF PETER C. WILTSEE[9] AND MARY SPRINGSTEAD.

Katherine Wiltsee, m.
Jesse Wiltsee, m.
Jennie Wiltsee, m
Sarah Wiltsee, m.
Stephen S. Wiltsee, m.
Lillie Wiltsee, m.
Annie Wiltsee, m.

David Wiltsee attended the Medical College at Albany in 1849.

Children of James W. Wiltsee[9] and Anna K. Whitbeck: William, Hellen, Rachel, Ambrose, Henry E., Blanch, Theodore J., Alden, Stephen, Garret, Earnest, James.

Children of John A. Wiltsee[8] and Jane Hicks: Magdalena, Sarah, Mary, Caleb, John m. Jane Shoonmaker, Julia, Ambrose m. Mary Shaver.

Child of James Wiltsee[8] and Maria Conley: Ambrose, d. young.

Children of Hiram Wiltsee[8] and Charlotte A. Schoonmaker: Eviline K., b. 1850, m. Herman Van Derzee; Hester J., b. 1852, m. Leonard P. Van Atlen; Martha A., b. 1858, m. Andrew Schriver; Franklin A., b. 1863, m. H. C. Dimon; Anna B., b. 1866, m. Hiram J. Nodine; Ambrose J., b. 1873, m. Elizabeth Louks.

Child of Franklin A. Wiltsee[9] and Harriet C. Dimon: Marian, b. 1901.

Children of Stephen S. Wiltsee[10] and Bessie Cary: Sarah, Jesse.

Children of John Wiltsee[9] and Jane Schoonmaker: Sabrina M., m. Roland Wagner; Mary J., m. Winfield Wagner; Caroline, m. Milton Slingerland; John, m. Grace Becker.

Children of Ambrose Wiltsee[8] and Mary Shaver: John, m. Minnie Terrel; George, m. Ada Robinson.

Children of John[10] and Minnie Terrel: Mary, m. Charles S. Bauman; Anna, Roy, Edith.

Children of George Wiltsee[10] and Ada Robinson: Rupert, Pearl, Blanche, Florence.

Barlow Wiltsee,[7] son of William Wiltsee, soon of Jeremiah Wiltsee, d. in the War of 1812.

He had sons, Isaac and William.

Phebe Wiltsee,[7] da. of William Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. June 11, 1794, m. Hugh Moier Feb. 25, 1809, d. May 10, 1867.

Mollie Wiltsee,[7] da. of William Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Uriah Adams and lived at Harpersfield.

Hannah Wiltsee[7] m. —— Murray.

Persilla Wiltsee[7] m. —— Smeed of Broadfield, Pa.

RUTH WILTSEE.

22 VI. Ruth Wiltsee,[6] da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Caroline Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 9, 1753, m. —— Marks.

ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

23 VII. Elizabeth Wiltsee, da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. May 14, 1749. Baptized at Rombout, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Aug. 17, 1755, m. William Steinhart.

Child of Elizabeth Wiltsee and William Steinhart.

Fishkill Dutch Church Baptism.

Born March 16, 1785, bpt. April 9, Athril—pars. William Steinhart, Elizabeth Wiltsee.

CORNELIUS WILTSEE.

18 II. Cornelius Wiltsee,[5] s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 13, 1746, m. Elizabeth of Beckman Precinct (probably the da. of John Wiltsee, s. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Sept. 5, 1756,) Dec. 16, 1780.

Hopewell Church Marriage.

Dec. 16, 1780, Married after 3 bans, Cornelius Wiltsee of Ballstown and Elizabeth Wiltsee of Beekman. Cornelius went to Ballstown from David Cary's and made that place his home. He was in the Patriot army as sergeant in Capt. Van Benchotton's company of Colonel Hopkins's regiment. He fought through the campaign against General Burgoine and was raised from one position to another to that of Colonel. He returned to Hopewell to be married, and went back to Ballstown with his wife, and they spent the remainder of their lives there. There are no records known of any children having been born to them.

RUTH WILTSEE.

22 VI. Ruth Wiltsee, da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 9, 1753, m. —— Marks.

ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

23 VII. Elizabeth Wiltsee, da. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of

CHAPTER XII.

CONTAINS THE GENEOLOGY OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE'S CHILDREN BY HIS SECOND WIFE. FROM THE BIRTH OF BENONI WILTSEE TO THE PRESENT TIME.

From A. D. 1750 to A. D. 1905.

Jeremiah Wiltsee's Residence in Albany Co., N. Y.—Jeremiah's Return to Hillsdale, and His Second Residence in Albany County—Benoni and James Wiltsee Join the Loyalists—Exiled and Migrate to St. Johns, Canada—They Remove to Leeds County, Onterio, Canada—Land Granted to Them and Their Children by Great Britain—They are Styld "United Empire Loyalists" as a Mark of Honor—List of the Land Granted to Benoni Wiltsee—His Children—the Burial Ground at Wiltstown—Benoni Wiltse and His Descendants—Abner Smith, Nathaniel Clark Coleman, Wm. H. Coleman, Philip Wing Coleman, Britania (Coleman) Wiltse and Her Ancesters—Joseph Wiltse and Descendants—Isaac Neuton Chipmen, Joseph B. Chipman, Charles Stewart Wiltsee, Elizabeth (Wiltse) Conley, James Wiltsee and Descendant, Coleman Wiltse, Comfort Wiltse and Descendants, Isaac Brock Wiltse, Ernest A. Albert Wiltse, Mary Wiltse, Hannah Wiltse, Sarah Wiltsee, William Wiltse, Philip M. Wiltse and Their Descendants.

JAMES WILTSE.

James Wiltse—List of the Land Granted to James Wiltse and His Children—Children of James Wiltse and Their Descendants—When James Wiltse Received His First Land Grant—Henry Wiltse and His Descendants, Jeremiah Wiltse—Copy of a Deed of Land to Henry Wiltse to Complete His Title—Philip Wiltse, Lillie Wiltse, Samuel Wiltse, Leonard Wiltse, Cornelius Wiltse, Truman Wiltse, William Wiltse, Mary Wiltse, Sarah Wiltse, Mercy Wiltse, Elizabeth Wiltse, Pamelia Wiltse.

JEREMIAH WILTSE.

The Appearance, General Health, and the Religion of the Wiltses of Canada.

THE DESCENDANTS OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE AND HIS SECOND WIFE.

Unsafe near the outlaws of Vermont at Bennington, Jeremiah Wiltsee returned towards Dutchess county, and stopped at Nobletown, (Hillsdale) Columbia Co., with his family, and took no part in the Revolution. Before the close of the war he acquired land on the bank of Onesquethaw or Hanna Croise Creek, in Albany Co., ten miles from Albany, and established his home there, and was joined by several of his children at the close of the war.

Having exeperienced mistreatment and the resulting hardship of contact with the Bennington Mob. Jeremiah's sons by his second wife, could not espouse the cause that the Mob supported subject to conciliatory proposals from the British officers, and as a consequence, gave their support and sympathy to the Loyalists.

Determined to take the part of those oppressed to the despoilers of their father's home, and not feeling safe at Nobletown, Benoni in his ninteenth year and James in his thirteenth, sought personal safety by joining the Loyalist forces.

It was only necessary to cross the Hudson River, to receive safe conduct to the Loyalist organization, and receive friendly treatment.

JOSEPH BRANT AND HIS INDIANS AND TORIES.

The Mohawk Chief, Joseph Brant, left Canada in the spring of 1777, and crossed the country to Oghquaga with a alrge body of warriors, where he was joined by other Indians loyal to the English government. He set his warriors

---

[1]Mary Smith daughter of Benoni Smith, son of John Smith, a brother of Ruth the wife of Cornelius Wiltsee,[4] as it is supposed. The most of the descendants of John Roex Smith were Loyalists.

and Tories to making a war path from Unadilla to Esopus through the forest, for the Tories of Ulster, and Orange, and Dutchess counties to follow to join his forces.

From this time to the end of the contest in 1782, the district of country from Saratoga north of Johnstown and west of German Flats, thence south down to Unadilla and eastward across the Susquehannah along Charlotta river to Harpsfield and back to Albany, was kept in arms. All went armed at the plow and in the harvest field, and kept continual watch everywhere, to guard against surprises and butcheries.

The whole country was infested by Indians and Tories who spread death and destruction everywhere, making stealthy attacks by day and at night; and the scalping parties butchered the inhabitants, burnt their buildings, and caused terrible suffering. The glare of flames at their neighbors often compelled them to seek safety by flight; and the country became known as the dark and bloody ground. Such was the tenure of life in this section of country to the end of the conflict; and the forests were traveled with fear and distrust long after peace was made.

BENONI WILTSE AND JAMES WILTSE LOYALISTS.

In October, 1777, orders were issued by the Committee of Safety at Albany, to remove every Tory or disaffected person to Connecticut. The Tories flocked to the British for protection. Benoni Wiltsee and James, crossed the Hudson River at Esopus, and followed the war path constructed by the Indians and Tories to near the head waters of the Schoharie River, and followed the stream to Schoharie.

They took the oath of fidelity to the crown, and joined the forces of Capt. George Mann. Each one was given a scarlet cap to wear, as visible manifestation of his loyality to his soverign. They were mustered, and paraded and drilled daily until Mann's forces were dispersed by Capt Woodbrake and his cavelry.

Many of the Loyalists and Savages went to Sir John Johnson, or the haunts of the Savages, at the close of Burgoyne's unsuccessful battle. Much property was destroyed, and several prisoners were taken through Fonda's timber to Sir William Johnson's fish house on the Sacondaga.

The descendants of Benoni and James are not communicative in relation to the part they took in these affairs. They talked to their descendants of Cherry Valley, and told of having lived at Bethlehem 12 miles from Albany, N. Y., and of having gone from there, in 1783, to St. Johns, Canada, and thence to Leeds Co., Canada by boat.

Benoni acted as a spy for the British. If he and James were at the massacre of Cherry Valley, November 18, 1778, they belonged to a detail from Edward Jessup's forces, and engaged in all of his military enterprises. They, probably, received commissions as officers of his Rangers, November 12, 1781.

JESSUP'S RANGERS.

When the war broke out, the Jessup family resided in Albany Co., N. Y., in possession of a grant of land from the Crown of 500,000 acres. Major Edward Jessup, commander of the "Loyal American Regiment" was a son of Joseph Jessup, the head of the Jessup family, and by taking up arms, he sacrificed his fortune.

Jessup joined the army under Burgoine with his corps when he was on his march on Ticonderoga in 1777, and continued his services until the close of the war. After the defeat of Burgoine, he proceeded to Canada with his corps, which then became known as Jessup's Rangers. He was commissioned November 12, 1781, and stationed first at Isle Aix Nox, and subsequently at St. Dennis, St. Charles, River du Chine, Verchers and Sorel. When peace was

---

[1] By ascending the Hudson River, they reached the head waters of the Oswegatche River and descended to Ogdensburg. For those within the British lines at the close of the war, nothing remained but exile from the United States.

[2] Under the title of "Jessup's Patent," a description of this land can be found in the Doc. Hist. of N. Y. State.

declared, in 1783, he was granted land by the Crown, as were his men. Accompanied by them and their families in the spring of 1784, he proceeded up the St. Lawrence, and they settled in Leeds, Grenville, Addington, and the Bay of Quinte.

THE EXILES IN CANADA.

From "History of Leeds County and Grenville, Canada.

"The refugees assembled in large numbers at St. Johns. Two principal corps deserve especial mention; they were stationed at St. Johns, about twenty-seven miles from Montreal, on the south side of the River St. Lawrence. One was commanded by Major Jessup, the other by Major Rogers, the forces under their command being actually the first settlers of Leeds and Grenville. They departed after being discharged and came up the river and located along the bank of the St. Lawrence. The total number of new settlers who entered the Province in 1784, was computed at 10,000.

"The river was ascended by means of small boats called batteaux. These barques were built at Lachine, and were capable of carrying from four to five families each. Twelve boats constituted a brigade. Each brigade was placed under the command of a conductor, with five men in each boat, two of whom were placed on each side to row, with one in the stern to steer. It was the duty of the conductor to give directions for the safe management of the flotilla. When a rapid was ascended, part of the boats were left at the foot, in charge of one man, the remaining boats being doubly manned, and drawn by means of a rope fastened to the bow, leaving four men in the boat, with setting poles to assist. The men at the end of the rope walked along the bank, but were frequently compelled to wade in the current, upon the jagged rocks. On reaching the head of the rapids, one man was left in charge, and the boatmen returned for the balance of the brigade.

"The Loyalists were furnished rations by the Government, "until they could clear the land and provide for themselves. The seed given consisted of spring wheat, pease, Indian corn, and potatoes. Farming and other implements were provided, consisting of axes, hoes, augers, etc., and, in some instances, a kind of metal mill, in which to grind their corn and wheat. Commissioners were appointed to issue the rations and other supplies.

"The British Government granted to the Loyalist refugees large tracts of land, in partial recompense for their losses sustained in adhering to the old flag. Not only were extensive grants of land made to the individual soldiers, according to rank, but also to every refugee. The scale of granting lands was: To a field officer, 5,000 acres; to a captain, 3,000; to subalterns, 2,000; to privates, 200.

"The land was originally granted by drawing lots. The number of each lot and concession was written on separate pieces of paper; all were then placed in a hat, and shaken. Each person entitled to land then drew a slip from the hat, or it was drawn for him, the number drawn corresponding to the location. A printed location ticket was then given. In addition to the grant to each United Empire Loyalist, his wife and each of his children were entitled to a like quantity of land.

"Among the individuals of note who received grants was Benedict Arnold, the traitor, who drew 18,000 acres, besides having given to him, $50,000, as a reward for his treachory. Several of the blocks were in the United Counties, one lot being, perhaps, the finest farm in Central Canada, situated near Kilmarnock, now the property of Joseph Ferguson, Esq. Sir John Johnson also received grants of land.

COMPENSATION OF THE LOYALISTS IN LAND—HOW IT WAS LAID OUT.

Parliament appointed a commission of five members to ascertain the losses and services for which compensation should be awarded. Col. Dundas and Mr. Pemberton were sent to Canada in 1789 to hear the complaints of those who were unable to present their evidence in England.

Evidence was taken at Halifax, St. Johns, Quebec and Montreal.

The population in Upper Canada doubled in 1784; and by 1791, it was estimated at 25,000. In Ontario 3,200,000 acres of land were given to those who settled there before 1787.

The land was first laid out into provinces, and these provinces were then laid out into counties, and the counties into townships, and the townships into concessions.

All were surveyed in the same general way. A base line varying in direction as the river varied in its course, cutting off the broken part along its bank, was first run. This caused some townships to be wider in front than in the rear, and vice versa with others; and the lots varied in the same way. Taking the St. Lawrence River as the base line, all parts towards the river were known as the front, and all parts from the river as the rear.

The land was surveyed in strips at right angles to the base. The strips in Yonge Township were a mile and three-eights wide all the way through the township.

An allowance was then made of four rods in width for a road, known as the King's High Way.

The concessions were numbered one, two, three etc., commencing on the river. They were divided into lots of aproximately 200 acres each.

THE ARRIVAL AND SETTLEMENT OF THE WILTSES IN CANADA.

"My father, Joseph Wiltse," says John Wiltse[s] of Leeds County, Canada, "was born April 17, 1892. I have heard him say that he was from 12 miles west of Albany, New York. When he was 10 months old, they moved to Canada, about half way between Brockville and Prescott, on the bank of the river St. Lawrence. When he was ten years old, they moved about 15 miles west onto Lot No. 13, in Eighth Concession of Yonge, which lot I still own."

"Benoni Wiltse emigrated from the United States to Canada in 1784," says Mrs. Charles Wiltse. "He crossed the St. Lawrence river below where Brockville now stands, built himself a shanty for his family; and, when the British Government granted him his lands, he built himself a log house and commenced a settlement as did his brother James, and his half brother, John's, sons who soon arrived and followed them there. Their father, John Wiltse, Sr., emigrated in 1793, and lived a few years, and died of cancer of the face. The settlement they made was about 12 or 15 miles west of the St. Lawrence river, on land granted to Wiltses by the British Government. The settlement was called Wiltsetown at first, then Farmersville; but it is now called Athens. Only two Wiltse families now [1901] remain. The rest have sold out and moved to other lands."

THE EXPATIATED HONORED AND REWARDED.

"To put a mark of honor," says Gourlay, "as it is expressed in the Order of Council in 1789, upon the families who had adhered to the unity of the empire, and joined the royal standard in America, before the treaty of separation in 1783, a list of such persons was made out and returned, to the end that their posterity might be discriminated from the then future settlers.

From the initials of two emphatic words, the *Unity* of the *Empire*, it was styled the U. E. List, and they whose names were entered on it, were distinguished as U. E. Loyalists, a distinction of some consequence; in addition to the provision of such loyalists themselves, it was declared that their children, as well those born thereafter as those already born, should, upon arriving at the age of twenty-one years, and females upon their marriages within that age, be entitled to grants of two hundred acres each, free from all expense.

As the sons and daughters of those whose names are on the U. E. List became of age, they petitioned the Lieutenant Governor in Council, stating the facts, and verifying by their own oaths and affidavit of one witness; and upon such petition they obtained orders for lands, which they located in some of the new townships, and then took out their patents without costs."

By Isaac B. Wiltse:—"The Wiltses of Canada came from New York State near Albany. They mention Cherry Valley near the Mohawk river. They moved to Canada immediately after the Revolutionary War. What route they followed, I cannot say, but I cannot see how they could come but by wagon in these days, for the direction they took was nearly north from Albany. There were three heads of families: my grandfather, his brother James, and a half brother. My grandfather, Benoni Wiltse, a captain in the British army, and a United Empire Loyalist, emigrated to Leeds County, Canada, and settled first on the bank

of the St. Lawrence river. The Crown granted him 600 acres of land, and his children 200 each, boys and girls alike. It was scattered around the county. He settled at Wiltsetown, now Athens, and built a grist and saw mill near there. His brother, James and all his children were allotted land, but their brother, John, had no land from the Crown."

LAND ALLOTTED TO BENONI WILTEE[6].

AUGUSTA TOWNSHIP.

Con.	Lot	Grantee	Part of Lot	Acres	Date of Patent
1	23	Benoni Wiltsea	W. 1-2	113	May 17, 1802
1	23	Benoni Wiltsea	W. 1-2	113	May 17, 1802
6	22	Benoni Wiltsea	W. 1-2	100	May 17, 1802
7	28	Benoni Wiltsea	All	200	May 17, 1802
8	7	Benoni Weltsea	All	200	May 17, 1802
		ELIZABETH TOWNSHIP.			
2	9	Benoni Wiltse	E. 1-2	100	May 2, 1802
		YONGE.			
7	11—12	Benoni Wiltse	7	400	May 2, 1802
8	12	Benoni Wiltse	All	200	May 2, 1802
8	13	Benoni Wiltse	All	200	May 17, 1802

These townships front on the St. Lawrence river—Yonge on the west, then Elizabeth and then Augusta still further to the east.

The deed to land to Benoni Wiltse in the "Township of Yonge, County of Leeds, District of Johnson, Province of Upper Canada, containing by admeasurement six hundred acres be the same more or less" was written on parchment 27 inches long and 19 inches wide.

The Great Seal of Upper Canada was attached to the bottom of the parchment with tape several inches long. The seal was a circular body of gray sealing wax four and one-half incehs in diameter, and one-half inch thick. The Coat of Arms of England was on one side, and on the reverse was an anchor crossed by a cannon barrel. On the back of the deed was:

Grant 1134
B m E

Benoni Wiltsie 600 acres, Township Yonge, District of Johnson. Received in the Register's office 6 October, 1802. L. P. Folio 358. Wm. B. Peters, Asst. Secty.

DESCENDANTS OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE[5] AND HIS SECOND WIFE.

BENONI WILTSE.

24 VIII. Benoni Wiltse[6], son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martenson Wiltsee, born July 2, 1758; m. May 22d, 1777, Rachel Marks; b. Nov. 1, 1759. He died Aug. 24, 1824; She died Oct. 15, 1829.

CHILDREN OF BENONI WILTSE AND RACHEL MARKS.

Benoni Wiltse, born Dec. 25, 1777.
Joseph Wiltse, b. April 17, 1782. } Twins.
Susannah Wiltse, b. April 18, 1782. } m. John Wiltse[7] Jr.
Elizabeth Wiltse, b. Nov. 4, 1784.
James Wiltse, b. Oct. 6, 1786.
Rachel Wiltse, b. March 18, 1789.
Comfort Martin Wiltse, b. Dec. 28, 1790. } Twins.
Mary Wiltse, b. Dec. 28, 1790. }
Hannah Wiltse, b. Aug. 10, 1792.
Sarah Wiltse, b. Nov. 19, 1794.
William Wiltse, b. Aug. 29, 1797.
Philip M. Wiltse, b. Sept. 30, 1799.

Note—It appears that Benoni also had a daughter Polly.

THE WILTSE BURIAL GROUND.

The Wiltse burial ground is at Wiltsetown two miles south of Athens. It is a very pretty place sloping towards a creek, and on John Wiltse's son's place. Quite a few Wiltses are buried here; but it has not been used for burial purposes for many years. John Wiltse, Sr., and James were buried here, but just where is not known. The stones are down.

Benoni Wiltse and wife are buried here. He died Aug. 24, 1824, aged 66 yrs., 7 mos., and 13 days. His wife's epitaph reads: Rachel, relict of Benoni Wiltse, died Oct. 15, 1829.

JOHN WILTSE of Athens, Co.

O. A. 12, 1901.

BENONI WILTSE.

Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Dec. 25, 1777, m. Mary Slack. He was allotted Lot 11 in Concession 8, Augusta township—200 acres. He was a captain in the British army in the war of 1812 and pensioned.

CHILDREN OF BENONI WILTSE AND MARY SLACK.

Charlott, b. Nov. 2, 1800; Lucy, b. July 12, 1802; Margaret, b. Dec. 12, 1804; Sarah, b. June 4, 1806; Clarissa, b. 1805; Joseph, b. July 4, 1811, m. Ann Blanchard; James, b. July 17, 1813, m. Electa Wiltse; Benoni, b. Aug. 9, 1815, m. Mary Jetson; Experience, m. Abraham Wing; Laura, m. Sidney Smith.

CHILDREN OF CHARLOTT WILTSE[8] AND ABNER SMITH.

Shuball, d. young; Harry, b. Sept. 20, 1820; David, b. March 22, 1823; Buly, d. young; Margaret, b. April 24, 1823; Sarah, b. March 8, 1831; Susannah, d. young; Alvin W., b. Sept. 20, 1836; Mary, b. Dec. 13, 1839; Harriet T., b. Dec. 3, 1842; Lucinda, b. Sept. 10, 1845.

Harvy Smith[9] son of Charlott Wiltse da. of Benoni Wiltse, b. Sept. 20, 1820, m. 1st Eliza Slighter; 2d Mary Jane Woolsten; 3d Angeline Fuller, d. in 1892.

CHILDREN OF HARVY SMITH AND ELIZA SLIGHTER.

Walter Smith, James, Charles, Luther.

CHILDREN OF HARVY SMITH AND ANGELINE FULLER.

Eliza Smith, *Ethol, Etta, Mina.*

David Smith[9], son of Charlott Wiltse, b. March 22, 1823, m. 1st Nancy Palmer, 2d Margaret Custis.

CHILD OF DAVID SMITH AND NANCY PALMER.

Franklin, died in childhood.

CHILDREN OF DAVID SMITH AND MARGARET CUSTIS.

Benoni, Smith, *Charlott, Lemnd, Abner.*

Margaret Smith[9], da. of Charlott Wiltse, b. Apr. 24, 1828, m. James Odell, d. May 26, 1864.

Sarah Smith[9], da. of Charlott Wiltse, b. March 8, 1831, m. Isaac Custis, d. in 1883.

CHILDREN OF SARAH SMITH AND ISAAC CUSTIS.

Adalade Custis, Ellen, Florence, Abner, Milo, Berdett, Mary Ann.

Alvin Smith[9], da. of Charlott Wiltse, b. Sept. 20, 1838, m. 1st Phebe Kelley, 2d Emma Hunt.

CHILDREN OF ALVIN SMITH AND PHEBE KELLEY.

Loen Smith, Lorettie, Dora.

CHILDREN OF ALVIN SMITH AND EMMA HUNT.

Charlott, Arpha, Alvin.
Mary Smith,[6] da. of Charlott Wiltse, b. Dec. 13, 1839, m. Jared Tylor.

CHILDREN OF MARY SMITH AND JARED TYLOR.

David Tylor, *Elenor, Nora.*
Harriet T. Smith[6], da. of Charlott Wiltse, b. Dec. 3, 1842, m. Edward Chalker.

CHILDREN OF HARRIET T. SMITH AND EDWARD CHALKER.

Charles Chalker, Fred., Clement, Chandler.
Lucinda Smith[6], da. of Charlott Wiltse, b. Sept. 10, 1845, m. Monroe Trumble.

CHILDREN OF LUCINDA SMITH AND MONROE TRUMBLE.

Grace Trumble, Charlott, Charles.

ABNER SMITH.

Abner Smith was born in the State of New York in 1798. He migrated to Canada when a child, with his parents, and lived with Captain Benoni Wiltse, Jr., near Farmerville. He married Charlott Wiltse in 1817. In 1837, he moved to Michigan with his family, and located on a farm near Fentonville, Genesee county. He bought a farm in Vernon, Shiawasse county, and moved his family there in 1845. The country was a wilderness. Its forests were full of wild animals of all kinds. Being a good marksman, he killed, one day four black bears. He trapped a great many wolves and received a bounty of 15 dollars a scalp on them, and made quite a profit on other furs. He was highly respected. He died January 2d, 1861 of pneumonia. His widow, Charlott (Wiltse) Smith, died of old age on July 25th, 1896.

Lucy Wiltse[6], da. of Benoni Wiltse[5], b. July 12, 1802 in the Township of Yonge, Leeds Co., Canada, m. Cornell Hunt.

CHILDREN OF LUCY WILTSE AND CORNELL HUNT.

Martin, m. 1st Elenor Wiltse, 2d Mary A. Wiltse; Mariah, m. Nelson Partridge; Lucy, m. Nelson Partridge; Matilda, m. James Ripley; Sarah, m. Charles Clow; Eliza, m. Charles Clow; Alvah, m. Diantha Wiltse; Abner, m. Martha Wiltse; Joseph, d. young.

Margaret Wiltse[6], da. of Benoni Wiltse[5], b. Dec. 12, 1804, m. Harvy Coleman, (b. March 14, 1891, d. June 28, 1860.) Jan. 27, 1821, d. April 5, 1863, of pulmonary consumption.

CHILDREN OF MARGARET WILTSE[6] AND HARVY COLEMAN.

Lucy Ann[8], b. April 13, 1823, d. young; Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1825, m. Joseph Bunker; Nathaniel C., b. March 5, 1827, m. Catherine T. Honck, b. May 15, 1828.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL COLEMAN[8] AND CATHERINE HONCK.

Mary M., Margaret L., William, Nathaniel, Eugine, Delia Harvy.

Mary M. Coleman[10], m. William Hudgins. Children: Lovel C., William, Cora, Electa.

William Coleman[10], m. Jennie Evins. Children: Mabel, Pearl, Nathaniel, George, Lovel.

The eldest son of Margaret Wiltse[6], Nathaniel Clark Coleman, was born in Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada. He emigrated with his family to Michigan in 1865, and located at Bay City; and engaged in the lumber business for several years. He then occupied a farm in Bay Co., Michigan.

Experience Coleman[9], b. May 16, 1829, m. James Bush.

David Coleman[9], b. in 1831, d. young.

Abner Coleman[6], s. of Margaret Wiltse da. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse, b. Dec. 15, 1833, m. Minervi Wiltse in 1856 in Michigan.

Children: Phebe Ann, James, Smith, Harvy.

William H. Coleman[6], s. of Margaret Wiltse and Harvy Coleman, b. May 13, 1835, m. Jeannette Babbit in 1858. Children: Nathan H. Coleman and William B.

William H. Coleman was born in Leeds County, Ca. He moved to Munence, Ill. with his family in 1859. He enlisted in the 76th Ill. Infantry Aug. 22, 1862. The regiment was ordered to Columbus, Ky., immediately after it was mustered into the service. He was under Grant in the campaign along the Mississipi river, and was taken sick and sent home on sick furlough.

His son, Nathan H., when on his return to his mother at Kernon, Kansas in 1882, after an absence of two years, was murdered for his money at Lawrence, Kansas.

Hannah Coleman[6], da. of Margaret Wiltse and Harvy Coleman b, March 6, 1837 in Leeds Co. Ca., m. Edward Danby in 1857. Children: William Henry Danby, Margaret Britania, Harvy, Joseph, Mary Ann.

Margrett Coleman[6], da. of Margaret Wiltse and Harvy Coleman, b. Feb. 24, 1839, m. William E. Burger in 1857. They had children: Lucy Ann, Harvey, Philip Cyntha Bell, Margaret Britania, Mary Ada, William, Stellie, Earl.

William E. Berger enlisted in the 8 Michigan Infantry Vol's., in 1863, and served to the close of the war.

Elizabeth Coleman[6], da. of Margaret Wiltse and Harvy Coleman, b. Sept. 24, 1841, m. William H. Kelley in 1857.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH COLEMAN AND WILLIAM H. KELLEY.

Loucase, Charles, Estella, Milo, Philip, Fred, Hattie, Maud, Grant.

William H. Kelley enlisted in the 76th Ill. Infantry Vol. on Aug. 22, 1862. He was sent home on sick furlough in 1863, and discharged from the service soon after.

Philip Wing Coleman[6], s. of Margaret Wiltse and Harvy Coleman, b. Sept. 24, 1841, m. Sophia A. Hildreth Jan. 12, 1869.

Philip W. Coleman was b. in Leeds County, Onterio, Ca. He migrated to Michigan with his parents, and received his education there, mostly.

He enlisted in company I. of the eighth Michigan Vol. Infantry on August 23, 1861 from Vernon, Shiawassee Co. and was mustered into the U. S. service on Sept. 23, 1861, in Ft. Wayne District, Michigan.

He was on duty at Beaufoet, South Carolina, in the winter of 1861-2. He took part in the following engagements: Port Royal, S. C., Nov. 7, 1861; Coosaw River, S. C., January 1, 1862; Ft. Pulaski, Ga., April 10, 1862, and James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862. He was wounded four times in the last battle, viz: A gun shot wound of the right thigh, and one of the top of the head that fractured the skull; a canister shot wound of the left side, over the heart, and one of the left arm, resulting in the loss of the arm near to the shoulder. He was discharged from the service for disability, on October 28, 1862, and returned to his home in Michigan. He attended the high school at Corunna two years, and then entered the law school at Ann Arbor, Michigan, in Jan., 1865, from which he graduated March 28, 1867. He was made clerk of Shiawassee County in June, 1867, and held the position until 1869. He was Assistant Door-Keeper of the U. S. House of Representatives and manager from in Dec. 1869 to Feb. 5, 1877. Since then he has been employed in the Bureau of Pensions: First as an examiner, and then from grade to grade until he reached the position of Assistant Chief of the Board of Loyal Review, which position he was holding March 28, 1903.

CHILDREN OF PHILIP WING COLEMAN AND SOPHIA A. HILDRETH.

Mabel, b. Oct. 27, 1869; Grace, b. April 12, 1872, d. Feb. 15, 1898; Philip H., b. Aug. 6, 1884, d. Dec. 24, 1891.

BRITANNA K. COLEMAN.

Britanna K. Coleman[6], da. of Margaret Wiltse, da. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Oct. 28, 1843, m. Charles S. Wiltse, on Jan. 15, 1865 at Momence, Ill. He was a son of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee[5].



MRS. BRITANNA WILTSEE.

The Colemans were of Scotch descent, and settlers of Washington Co., N. Y. State. David Coleman and Mary Clark, his wife, were the progenitors of the family in Farmersville, Ca.

They immigrated to the township of Yonge, Leeds Co., Ontario, Ca., about 1801, and settled near Wiltsetown.

David Coleman started in the leather business there. He built a tannery and a harness and shoe shop. His son, Harvy, worked at the business several years and learned it. He married Margaret Wiltsee, and they were the parents of 13 children, born there. In 1852, he moved his family onto a farm near Vernon, Michigan, where he died June 28, 1860, of pneumonia.

Miss Britania Coleman grew to womanhood on the frontier in Canada, accustomed to the hardships of a life in a new, but prosperous country. She was taken to Michigan by her parents, and remained there while they lived. She then went to Momence, Ill. She married her present husband there. They have made that section of country their home ever since, and succeeded in business, and surrounded themselves with the comforts and luxuries of life, and raised a prosperous family of children.

CHILDREN OF BRITANIA K. (COLEMAN) WILTSE AND CHARLES S. WILTSE.

Fred S. Wiltse, b. Jan. 12, 1866, m. Grace O'Brian in 1885, d. Jan. 12, 1894. They had a daughter, Benita G. Wiltse, b. Feb. 17, 1886.

Charles S. Wiltse, Jr., b. Nov. 26, 1868, m. Myrtle Freeman. They had children: Wilobell Everit Wiltse, b. June 5, 1899; Philip Frederick, b. May 17, 1901; Louise Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1903; John Henry, b. Oct. 12, 1905; Lillian, b. March 22, 1872, m. Ernest J. Leucus and had a son, Clifford Wiltse Leneus, b. March 19, 1892.

Lucinda Coleman[5], b. in 1845, d. young.

Sarah Wiltse[4], da. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. June 4, 1806, m. Joseph Danby.

CHILDREN OF SARAH WILTSE AND JOSEPH DANBY.

Charlotte, m. James Ripley; Edward, m. Hannah Coleman; Deliah, m. Robert Carnot; James, m. Mariam Slack; Clarissa, m. Wm. H. Kelley; Joseph, m. Louis Slack.

Clarissa Wiltse[4], da. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltse, b. in 1808, m. Abner Case.

CHILDREN OF CLARISSA WILTSE[4] AND ABNER CASE.

Mary, m. Alison Clark; Reamus, d. young; Joseph, d. young; George, d. young; James, m. Samantha Roberts.

Joseph Wiltse,[4] s. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. July 4, 1811, m. Anna Blanchard.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH WILTSE AND ANNA BLANCHARD.

Lucy m. Coran Crank; Anson m. Delilah Boyce; Azra m. Sarah Rogers; Charles m. Emeline Brown; Martha m. Ranson Brown; Frank m. Mariah Alguire; Latita m. Asa Rogers and John Blanchard.

James Wiltse,[4] s. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. July 17, 1813, m. Electa Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF JAMES WILTSE AND ELECTA WILTSE.

David m. Eunice Clow; Anthony m. Matilda Beedle; Case m. Elizabeth Stebbins; Minerva m. Abner Coleman; Benini m. Almira Baker; Phebe Ann d. young; Hiram m. Nancy Fowler.

Note—Very much is due this accomplished lady for the assistance she has rendered the writer in collecting material for this work. Without her assistance, these genealogies of the Wiltses who went to Canada, and of their descendants, could not have been collected. Almost everything relating to them herein given, came through her hands and the hands of Isaac Wiltse of Momence, Ill.

Benoni Wiltse,[8] s. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 9, 1815, m. Mary Jetson. Had children: Harvey m. ——— Redmund; Britania m. ——— Wright; Mesula, Loretta.

Experience Wiltse,[8] da. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Abraham Wing. Children: Theodore; Eliza m. James Sunderlin; Sophia m. Charles Chase; Lucy, Charles.

Laura Wiltse,[8] da. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Sidney Wiltse. Children: George B. m. Mary Franklin; Charlott m. Pembroke Derbyshire; Experience m. John Lanson; Rhoda m. Wm. McKinsey; Cecelia; Laura d. young.

Experience S. Wiltse[8] and John Lanson had children: Blanch, Louis and Flora.

JOSEPH WILTSE.

Joseph Wiltse,[7] s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. April 17, 1782, m. 1st, Drusilla Howland (b. Feb. 1787, d. Sept. 27, 1827) Feb. 13, 1803; m. 2d, Esther Wiltse, the widow of Martin Wiltse,[8] May 7, 1829, d. in 1874, and was buried in the M. E. Church yard at Farmersville, Leeds, Co., Ca.

He was allotted the north half of Lot 24, in Concession 11, Town of Landsown, 100 acres, on July 31, 1811, and Lot 21, in Concession 9, Town of Escott, 100 acres, on July 31, 1811.

He was captain in the British army in the war of 1812, and was granted a pension. To him is due the credit of preserving in writing the dates of the births and marriage of Jeremiah Wiltsee and Mary Cornell, and the names, and dates of the births and marriages of Jeremiah Wiltsee's children by Mary Smith; and the genealogies of the early Wiltses who settled in Canada, as they are printed in the "History of Leeds County and Grenville."

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH WILTSE[7] AND DRUSILLA HOWLAND.

Rachel, b. Jan. 30, 1804; Deborah, b. June 30, 1806; Susannah, b. Nov. 5, 1808; William, b. April 18, 1811; Marilda, b. June 16, 1814; Huldah, b. March 12, 1817; Maitland, b. Jan. 9, 1820; Charles S., b. April 13, 1822; Barnabus, b. Nov. 4, 1824; Drusilla, b. Sept. 9, 1827, d. young.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH WILTSE[7] AND ESTHER WILTSE.

John, b. July 10, 1830; Benoni, b. Oct. 29, 1833; Jane, b. March 14, 1835; Ruth, b. May 13, 1837.

Rachel Wiltse,[8] da. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Jan. 30, 1804, m. William Brown.

CHILDREN OF RACHEL WILTSE AND WILLIAM BROWN.

Drusilla, m. John Othwait; Lucetta m. James Tilden; Isabella, spinster; Susan m. John Othwait.

Debora Wiltse,[8] da. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. June 3, 1806, m. Clark Wiltse, s. of Solomon Wiltse, s. of John Wiltse, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee.

CHILDREN OF DEBORA WILTSE AND CLARK WILTSE.

Andrew Denis, Aaron Howland, whose son Hartford, d. Sept. 25, 1905, at Momence, Ill.

Susannah Wiltse,[8] da. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltse, b. Nov. 5, 1808, m. James Brown. No child. She was allotted Lot 12, in Concession 2, South Crosby, May 20, 1801; 200 acres of land.

William Wiltse,[8] s. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. April 18, 1811, m. Isabelle Andrews. William Wiltse of Delta, Ca., was one of the militia to whom Parliament granted the $50,000 for services in the Patriot War in 1838. He was alive in 1878.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WILTSE AND ISABELLE ANDREWS.

Drusilla, Francina, Margaret, Mary.

Marilda Wiltse,[8] da. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah

Wiltsee, b. June 16, 1814, m. Chauncy Chipman (b. March 12, 1813, in Leeds Co., Canada), d. May 11, 1850, at Kankakee, Ill.

CHILDREN OF MARILDA WILTSE AND CHAUNCY CHIPMAN.

Isaac Newton,[6] b. June 22, 1838, in Crawford Co., Ohio; moved to Momence, Ill., with his parents in 1841. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, 76th Illinois Infantry. He m. Pamilea J. Toombs Sept. 6, 1863. They had children; Julia M. Chipman[7] m. 1st, B. F. Cutter and had children: Myrtle and Bournice. She was divorced and m. S. A. Triplett, and had Arlone.

Fred B. Chipman[7] m. Alice Yates. They had children: Rosena m. Mr. Emerson; Ethel m. Robert T. Chipman; and others, names not given.

Ella M. Chipman[7] m. W. J. Dunnuck. They had: Merle, Claire and Adair.

Danforth F. Chipman[7] m. Essie Cary.

Joseph Benson Chipman,[6] b. Aug. 27, 1840, m. Marilda Lyon Oct. 14, 1869, at Momence, Ill. They had a son, Clarence D., b. Sept. 27, 1870, who m. Ruth A. Wier June 4, 1900, and Lyon Wier Chipman, b. at La Port, Ind., July 3, 1803.

Joseph Chipman enlisted in the 42nd Illinois Infantry Sept. 6, 1861, and was discharged Dec. 16, 1865.

His son, Clarence, was appointed to the railway mail service Feb. 6, 1890.

William Ansel Chipman, b. Sept., 1845, at Momence, Ill., m. Doratha A. Darison Dec. 17, 1867. They had children: Mysa m. Milo A. Brown; Elenor O., m. Ivadell Mafus; and Chancy B. William A. Chipman enlisted in the 42nd Illinois Infantry and served to the end of the war, and was discharged Dec. 16, 1865. He was living at Burt, Iowa, March 8, 1906.

Chancy Chipman, the male progenitor of this branch of the Wiltsee family, was a son of Isaac Chipman and Belliefie Baker. Isaac was a son of Ami Chipman (b. in 1764) and Sarah Everts, who moved from Vermont to Canada in 1795.

Maitland Wiltse,[5] s. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Jan. 9, 1820, m. 1st, Magdalena Seery; 2d, Lizzie ———.

CHILDREN OF MAITLAND WILTSE AND MAGDALENA SEERY.

Joseph m. Miss Winggard; Eliza; Marilda m. Wm. Frars; Amanda E. m. ——— Stahle; Solomon; Russel; Mary F. m. G. F. Baker; Frances; Jane; Martha; Lawrence; Charles; Eva.

CHILDREN OF MAITLAND WILTSE[5] AND LIZZIE ———.

Mammie. Maitland.

Charles Stuart Wiltse,[5] s. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. April 13, 1822, m. 1st, Maria Chipman, 2nd, Britania K. Coleman.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES S. WILTSE AND MARIA CHIPMAN.

Malon, Milon } twins—d. young.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES S. WILTSEE AND BRITANIA COLEMAN.

Fred S., and Charles S. (See Britania Coleman.)

In a letter written in 1901, Mrs. Britania K. (Coleman) Wiltse said: "My mother was Margaret Wiltse, daughter of Benoni 2nd. I am my husband's second wife and 58 years old. We have been married 37 years, and he is 80 years old."

CHARLES STUERT WILTSE.

Mr. Charles S. Wiltse of Momence, Ill., was born at Athens, County of Leeds, Province of Ontario, Canada, April 13, 1822, and died at Momence, Ill., Dec. 23, 1907. He was brought up on a farm. He left his native land when 16 years old, and came to Ohio and stayed four years. He bought a team and moved to Momencie, having a cash capital of 50 cents, in 1842.

He located on a farm which he owned at the time of his death. He developed his land and raised stock—horses and cattle of the best breeds—and he furnished a large number of horses to the army, and made farming and stock raising a splendid success. He was united in marriage to Miss Maria Chipman, daughter of Turner Chipman and Sarah Cowdry, his wife, at Chicago, Ill., in 1847. She died June 24, 1853, leaving no children, a pair of twins having died.

He married Miss Britania Coleman, daughter of Harvy Coleman and Margaret (Wiltse) Coleman, born in Leeds Co., Canada, October 28, 1843, on June 15th, 1865.

He made two trips back to his native country, but loved his adopted country better than Canada.

He was an honest man and a good neighbor; and his death produced deep sorrow where he was known best.

The funeral was held at his old home at 2 p. m. on Thursday, conducted by Rev. T. C. Eglin of the Church of the Good Shepherd; and the burial took place at the Momence cemetery.

XI. John Wiltse,[7] s. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. July 10, 1830, m. 1st, Loretta Wiltse, da. of James Wiltse of Athens (b. June 2, 1834) Oct. 15, 1851; 2d, Mary Wiltse, widow of John Wiltse,[7] son of John Wiltsee.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSE AND LORETTA WILTSE.

I. Irvine Wiltse, b. Sept. 20, 1853.
II. Sarah Wiltse, b. Feb. 13, 1856.
III. Sabra Wiltse, b. July 9, 1858.
IV. Susan Wiltse, b. March 16, 1860.
V. Isabelle Wiltse, b. Sept. 17, 1863.
VI. Adaline Wiltse, b. Jan. 9, 1865.

John Wiltse[7] and Mary Wiltse had a daughter who married William Plumsted.

The History of Leeds Co. and Grenville says of John Wiltse: "Among the most successful of the county is Mr. John Wiltse, residing on part of Lot No. 13, 8th Concession, rear of Yonge. He was born in 1830, and married Loretta, daughter of James Wiltse of the same Township. Mr. Wiltse is a son of Mr. Joseph Wiltse, for many years a leading citizen of this part of the Province, who died at the residence of his son John in 1874, at the ripe age of 92. Capt. Benoni Wiltse, father of Joseph Wiltse came to Canada from the vicinity of Albany, N. Y., about the year 1784, and settled on the bank of the St. Lawrence below Brockville, and afterwards moved to Yonge. He (John) has six children."

John Wiltse[7] wrote of himself: "My father and mother were both Wiltses—distant relatives. There was another family and other relatives. My father was married and raised a family; my mother was married and raised a family. Father's wife died, and mother's husband died; and then they married. My mother's name was Wiltse. She married a Wiltse both times. She was about 13 years younger than father. She was born in 1795. When 18 or 20 years old, she went long distances to mill on horseback. There was very little land in this part of the country under cultivation then.

"I have several government deeds with seals 4½ inches in diameter, and a half inch thick, that father had in his possession when he died. The government deed of Lot 14, in 8th Concession, was got by a man by the name of David Cain. I own the front of it.

JOHN WILTSE, Athens Canada."

Irwin Wiltse,[8] s. of John Wiltse, b. Sept. 20, 1853, m. Sarah Freeland (b. May 29, 1857) Sept. 19, 1877.

CHILDREN OF IRWIN WILTSE AND SARAH FREELAND.

Elma Evaline, b. Sept. 2, 1878; Cora Clara, b. Nov. 13, 1880; Jennie May, b. July 19, 1882; Amanda Elena, b. May 27, 1884; Loretta Winfrid, b. April 30, 1887; John Herold, b. Feb. 13, 1891; Joseph Erie Freeland, b. April 6, 1896; Sarah Gwendolyne Freeland, b. Jan. 8, 1899.

Jane Wiltse,[7] da. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse, b. March 14, 1835, m. Zachariah Derbyshire.

CHILDREN OF JANE WILTSE AND ZACHARIAH DERBYSHIRE.

George Derbyshire, Minnie, Sarah, Edward, Charles, Emma.

Ruth Wiltse,[6] da. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse, b. May 13, 1837, m. David Mullin.

CHILDREN OF RUTH WILTSE AND DAVID MULLIN.

David Mullin, Call, Peter, Minnie, Lucretia, Frank, Sarah, John.

Elizabeth Wiltse,[5] da. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Nov. 4, 1784, m. John Conley.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH WILTSE AND JOHN CONLEY.

Benoni m. Mary Ann Fax; Nelson m. Cynthia Monroe; John m. Eliza Slack; Philip m. Maribe Beech; Catherine m. Syrian Palmer; Mary m. David Henderson; Rachel m. Joseph Preston; Elizabeth m. William Holman; Abigail m. Uriah D. Jaqua; Solomon.

James Wiltse,[5] s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Oct. 6, 1786, m. Christine Coleman (b. June 7, 1792), d. in 1870, and was buried at Wiltsetown, Leeds County, Canada, in the M. E. Church yard. He was allotted Lot 9, in Concession 1, Town of Burgess, June 13, 1813—200 acres.

CHILDREN OF JAMES WILTSE AND CHRISTINE COLEMAN.

Ambrose, b. Aug. 29, 1810, m. Lucinda Wiltse; Cynthia, b. May 25, 1813, m. Samuel Brown; Hester, b. Jan. 7, 1815, m. Martin Wiltse; Mary Wiltse, b. July 28, 1816, m. Daniel Mott; Prudence, b. June 4, 1818, m. Chittenden Monroe; Coleman, b. June 2, 1820, m. Samantha Parish; Malinda, b. March 17, 1822, d. young; Amos, b. Aug. 18, 1823, m. Anna Kinkaid; Malissa, b. June 17, 1725, m. John Gillinger; Abel, b. April 18, 1827, m. Julia Parish; Albert, b. Dec. 22, 1828, m. Charity Baker; Adaline, b. Aug. 17, 1830, m. Wm. Parish; Ruthelo, b. April 22, 1832, m. Levi Wiltse; Loretta, b. June 2, 1834, m. John Wiltse, s. of Joseph Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltse.[6]

Ambrose Wiltse,[6] s. of James Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 29, 1810, m. 1st, Lucinda Wiltse, da. of Solomon Wiltse, Sr., 2nd, Hannah Kelsey.

CHILDREN OF AMBROSE WILTSE AND LUCINDA WILTSE.

Mary Jane, Elenor, Debora Ann; Ansel Clark, who had a son, Wm. A. Wiltse, b. in Athens, Leeds Co., Ca., who was living at Palouse, Washington, Aug. 8, 1907.

CHILDREN OF AMBROSE WILTSE AND HANNAH KELSEY.

Benedict, Prudence, Martha, Ida, James, Lucy, George, Mary, Eugine.

Coleman Wiltse,[6] s. of James Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. June 2, 1820, m. Samantha Parish (da. of Edward Parish), d. May 30, 1900, at Athens, Leeds Co., Ca.

CHILDREN OF COLEMAN WILTSE AND SAMANTHA PARISH.

Charles P. m. Nellie Ross; Sarena m. Thomas Cook; George B., b. in 1859, m. ——— Prittyman; Wilson m. ——— Balton.

George B. Wiltse[7] became a resident clergyman in Toledo, Ohio. In 1900, he had a family consisting of his wife and four daughters. He wrote March 19, 1902: "I am the son of Coleman Wiltse, who died at Athens, Leeds Co., Canada, May 30, 1900, and was buried on his 80th birthday. My old home was Farmerstown, Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada. The spelling of the name Wiltsee, I do not know much about; but I generally saw it spelled Wiltsie in print.

"When I went to the University, I was most frequently called Wiltz—not counting the final letter; so I got to writing it, for no other reason, Wiltsie. Well, well!—our fathers—where are they?

"When did you meet Dr. Frittyman? I have 6 brothers-in-law, each of

---

Note—Coleman Wiltse's family was raised at Wiltsetown, Canada.

whom is a Dr. Prittyman. Three of them are in South America and one in Chicago. Did you see the Physician, or was it the dentist?"

He wrote of the Wiltse, and the Brown descendants of Wiltses in Ohio, having family reunions annually, at which he usually delivered an oration, but gave no details.

Amos Wiltse,[6] s. of James Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 18, 1823, m. Anna Kinkaid.

CHILDREN OF AMOS WILTSE AND ANNA KINKAID.

Mary Ann, m. David Wiltse, Jr.; Lucretia, Adie, James, Emma.

Abel Wiltse,[6] s. of James Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. April 18, 1827, m. Julia Parish, da. of Edward Parish. He was drowned in Charleston Lake, Leeds County, Ca.

CHILDREN OF ABEL WILTSE AND JULIA PARISH.

Allen Exzera, Edward Milton; James Thodorus, who m. Emily Elkins and had Edward James, Verne Hazen, Haltalyn May and Marmaduke John Elkins; Eli Abel, Charlott, Lovica, Iva, Melissa.

Albert Wiltse,[6] s. of James Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Dec. 22, 1828, m. Charity Baker.

CHILDREN OF ABEL WILTSE AND CHARITY BAKER.

Emma, Luchresha, Kohlar.

Rachel Wiltse,[7] da. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. March 18, 1789. Freelove children of her's by Solomon Wiltsee,[7] s. of John Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee. (See Solomon Wiltsee.)

Comfort Martin Wiltse,[7] s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Dec. 28, 1790, m. Hester Coleman; d. in 1870.

He was allotted Lot 5 in Concession 1, Township of Burgess, on June 13, 1813—200 acres.

CHILDREN OF COMFORT M. WILTSE AND HESTER COLEMAN.

Mary m. Wallace King; Lodema m. John Kinkaid; Henry d. young; Albert d. young; Isaac B. m. Elizabeth Sanders; Steven m. Elizabeth Rockwood; Hester Ann m. Archibald Kinkaid; Clarissa d. young; David m. Lucy Livingston; William d. young; Hannah m. Amasa Kelley.

CHILDREN OF MARY WILTSE AND WALLACE KING.

Herman, Charles, Myrtiette, Preston; Lodema m. John Kinkaid.

CHILDREN OF LODEMA WILTSE AND JOHN KINKAID.

Albert, Elizabeth, Cordelia, William, Mary, Alfred, Charles, Eva, Adelia.

Isaac Brock Wiltse,[7] s. of Comfort M. Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltse, b. July 5, 1824, m. Elizabeth Jane Sunderson in 1855, d. Dec. 26, 1901; she d. in Chicago July 3, 1906, at her daughter's.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC BROCK WILTSE AND ELIZABETH SUNDERSON.

Ida Clarissa, Ernest Albert, William Irvin, Carrie May, Royal Russel, Anna Elizabeth.

Ida C. Wiltse,[8] da. of Isaac B. Wiltse, b. July 13, 1856, in Ontario, Ca., m. Joseph E. Babin, a native of Montreal, Ca., at Momence, Ill., Jan. 29, 1856. They had children: Mabel T., b. Jan. 2, 1878, and Mattie M., b. Sept. 12, 1880. They lived in Chicago later.

Ernest Albert Wiltse,[8] b. May 7, 1858, in Newton Co., Ind., m. Adaline May Kepford of Topeka, Ill., Aug. 16, 1882.

CHILDREN OF ERNEST A. WILTSE AND ADALINE M. KEPFORD.

Earl K. Wiltse, b. July 19, 1885; Oneida, b. July 3, 1886; Margaret, b. Feb. 8, 1889, d. Sept. 13, 1905; Riginauld Patrick, b. Jan. 29, 1895.

Ernest Albert Wiltse graduated at the Valperaiso Normal School in Indiana at the age of 22 years. He taught school at Manitou, Ill., two years as principal of a graded school. He then moved to Walnut, Iowa, to take charge of the high school of that place, and held the position several years. From there he went into the banking business at Pendar, Nebraska, and continued at that business as cashier. He was elected to the Nebraska State Senate in the fall of 1906.

William Irwin Wiltse,[8] s. of Isaac B. Wiltse, b. March 17, 1861, m. Edna Legg April 28, 1897, at Kankakee, Ill. They had no children. He was educated at Valperaiso, Ind., and was successful there in several undertakings. He moved to Pender, Nebraska, and had the position of bookkeeper in the First National Bank, until elected county clerk of Thurston Co., which position he filled with credit.

Clarissa May Wiltse,[8] da. of Isaac B. Wiltse, b. Sept. 3, 1865, in Kankakee, Ill., m. Wm. Brice Woody of Minneapolis, Ind., at Momence, Ill., May 7, 1895. Their children are: Gladis M., b. June 26, 1897, and Avis W., b. Feb. 28, 1900.

Royal R. Wiltse,[8] b. Sept. 19, 1869, at Kankakee, Ill., d. of consumption Feb. 29, 1892. He was a teacher.

Anna E. Wiltse,[8] b. Feb. 13, 1879, in Kankakee Co., Ill., graduated at the Danville college, Ind., in 1904, and was teaching in the graded school at Momence, Ill., in 1905.

ISAAC BROCK WILTSE.

Isaac Brock[1] Wiltse was born in the Township of Yonge, Leeds Co., Province of Ontario, Ca. He was the eldest son of Comfort Martin Wiltse and Hester (Coleman) Wiltse. When a young man, he acquired an excellent education; and followed school teaching several years. He studied medicine in a medical college at Cincinnati, Ohio, and attended lectures at Ann Arbor, Michigan. He commenced practice at Buncom, Ill. Later, he located at Morocco, Indiana, in 1854 or before. In 1855, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Jane Sanderson, daughter of Jane Sanderson and Sarah Ann (Miller) Sanderson. He returned to his native home with his wife, and remained a few years. He came back to the United States and practiced medicine again; and, then, through the solicitation of his parents, was induced to make his home in Canada for a short time. He moved his family back to the United States in May, 1864, and located on a farm in the Township of Ganeer, Kankakee Co., Ill., and remained on his farm until Feb. 14th, 1899. He then rented it, built a cottage in the city of Momence, and occupied it until his death, which occurred December 26th, 1901. He died of typhoid fever. The partner of his sorrows and joys, his estimable wife for 64 years, still (June, 1903) survives him.

Hester Ann Wiltse,[8] da. of Comfort Martin Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Archibald Kinkaid.

CHILDREN OF HESTER A. WILTSE AND ARCHIBALD KINKAID.

Martha, Amelia, Sarah, Herbert, Emma, Catherine.

David Wiltse,[8] s. of Comfort M. Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Lucy Livingston. Child: Sumner Treat——.

Hannah Wiltse,[8] s. of Comfort M. Wiltse, s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Amasa Kelley.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH WILTSEE AND AMASA KELLY.

Fred, Malcolm, Stephen, Murry.

MARY WILTSE.

Mary Wiltse,[7] da. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Dec. 28, 1790, m. Daniel Brown. She was allotted Lot 11—200 acres—in Concession 2, South Crosby Township, on May 20, 1801.

CHILDREN OF MARY WILTSE AND DANIEL BROWN.

Abel; Case m. Mariah Brown; Rachel, Martin, Orson, Elizabeth.

Hannah Wiltse,[7] da. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 10, 1792, m. Samuel Kelly.

---

[1] "He was given this name by Capt. Joseph Wiltse, his God-father when he was christened in the Church of England, to which church many of the older Canadian Wiltse's belonged." Britania Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH WILTSEE AND SAMUEL KELLY.

Daniel; William m. Drusilla Howland; Uriah, Joseph, Samuel, Persilla.

Sarah Wiltse,[7] da. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Nov. 19, 1794, m. William Howland.

CHILDREN OF SARAH WILTSE AND WILLIAM HOWLAND.

Thursa m. Thomas Robinson; Drusilla m. William Kelly; Barnabus.

William Wiltse,[7] s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Aug. 29, 1797, m. Sarah Philips, 2nd, Charlotte Parish.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WILTSE AND SARAH PHILIPS.

Eli Wiltse,[8] m. Sarah Cullen. Children: Josephine, Alonzo, Mindisa, Alphonze, Dolphus, Etta, Jeffa, Bert.

Alvin Wiltse,[8] m. Elizabeth French. Children: Benton, Christopher C., Asher.

Adelade Wiltse[8], m. Israel K. Stevens. Children: Ida, Effa.

Louis Wiltse[8], m. Christopher Johnson. Children: Roseltha, George, William, Henry, Isaac, Israel.

Olive Wiltse[8], m. William Marker.

Philip Mark Wiltse[7], s. of Benoni Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. Sept. 30, 1792, m. Rachel Dunham.

Children of Philip M. Wilste and Rachel Dunham: Alaxander, m. Phebe Wiltse; Daniel, Hester Ann, Caroline, Elvira, Harrison, Julia, Sophia, Ann Eliza.

DESCENDANTS OF JEREMIAH WILTSEE[5] AND HIS SECOND WIFE.

JAMES WILTSEE.

27. XI. James Wiltsee[6], son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, born March 10, 1764, m. Jane Lake.

James Wiltse went to Leeds County, Canada, in company with the discharged Loyalist soldiers of St. Johns, in 1784. In 1793, he returned to Hopewell, Dutchess Co., about the time of his father's death, and later he returned tot Canada accompanied by his brother Jeremiah, and his half-brother John Wiltse's family, and other relatives who settled Wiltse Town in Yonge Township, in 1802. Having been Captain in Jessup's Corps of Loyalists, he and his family were granted land as follows:.

Concession.	*Lot.*	*Name of Grantee.*	*Part of Lot.*	*Acres.*	*Date of Patent.*
			YOUNGE.		
9	13	James Wiltse	W ½	100	Nov. 17, 1802.
			LANSDOWNE.		
2	9	James Wiltse	E ½	100	July 16, 1803.
			YONGE.		
11	17-18	James Wiltse	All	400	July 28, 1804.
			ELIZABETHTOWN.		
2	6	James Wiltse	W ½	100	July 28, 1804.
			LANSDOWNE.		
6	18	Mary Wiltse	South part	Don't say.	May 20, 1812.
			YONGE.		
6	19	Mary Wiltse	South part	Don't say.	May 20, 1812.
			KETNEY.		
9	13	Henry Wiltse	East part	100	Nov. 11, 1828.
1	21	Hesekiah Wiltse	All	120	Sept. 3, 1845.
10	6	Jane Wiltse	All	200	June 30, 1801.

Mr. Cole twice certified:

"The above is a correct statement of the land patented by the Crown to persons of the name of Wiltse in the County of Leeds, Province of Ontario [Canada]. W. H. COLE.

Brockville, Sept. 13, 1901.

Note—Nothing is known of 25 IX. Mary,[6] or of 26 Phebe Wiltsee.[6]

Note—The above is a statement of W. H. Cole after correcting a previous effort, amplefied from deeds in the possession of descendants of James Wiltsee, and yet undoubtedly incorrect.

CHILDREN OF JAMES WILTSE[6] AND JANE LAKE.

Henry, m. Elizabeth Slack; samuel, m. Roxana Bocker; Leonard, m. Hannah Herrington; Cornelius, m. Susan Sixbee; Truman, m. Elenor Smyth, December 19, 1820. William, m. Margaret Slack; they had a son Fafayette; Mary, m. John W. Wiltse, Jr., 2d Capt. Joseph Wiltse; Sarah, m. Joseph Bingham; Nancy, m. David Derbyshire; Elizabeth, m. Ezrie Hays; Pamelia, m. Abner Case.

James Wiltse[6] received his first grant of land (100 acres) in the 9th concession in the Town of Yonge, County of Leeds. District of Johnstown, it being the west half of Lot Number Thirteen, on May Seventeenth, Eighteen Hundred and Two. It is not given in the above list. His wife was nearly a year ahead of him in getting land. The general description of the Canadian land grants, and of the conditions under which they were given, and the material of which the deeds were made, and their size, were about the same as in the deed given to Benoni Wiltsie[6].

Henry Wiltse[7], s. of James Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Elizabeth Slack. Children: Jeremiah, m. Adaline Dunby; Elisha, m. ——— Robinson; Jane, m. Isaac Robinson; Kate, m. Daniel Cornell; Joshua, Nancy, Aljina.

Jeremiah Wiltse[7], s. of Henry Wiltse, s. of James Wiltsee, s. of Jeremiah Wilsee, b. May 27, 1828, m. Adaline Dunby, d. May 17, 1886. Children: Philip, b. in 1860; Lillie, b. March 26, 1863; Eber, b. Feb. 22, 1865; Carrie, b. April 9, 1867.

Henry Wiltse[7], s. of James Wiltsee, as devisee by his father's will, received 100 acres of land—the East half of Lot Number Thirteen in the Ninth Concession of the Township of Yonge by grant from the Crown, Nov. 8, 1828.

JEREMIAH WILTSE.

From the History of Leeds Co. and Grenvitte, Ca.

"The subject of this sketch occupies a farm of 100 acres on No. 13, Ninth Concession of Rear of Yonge. He was born in Farmersville, May 27, 1828, and married in 1861, Adaline, daughter of Samuel Danby. Mr. Wiltse is a descendant of the first settlers of the township. His grandfather was James Wiltse, brother of Capt. Benoni Wiltse. who, with William, located the first land and built the first log cabin in Yonge, and Escutt rear. His father, Henry Wiltse, held a deed of the west half of Lot No. 13. His grandfather, James Wiltse, held the east half."

FROM MISS LILLIE WILTSE OF ATHENS, LEEDS CO., CA.

We live in Yonge and Escott. It is 12 miles from the river and 15 from Brockville. The land is in blocks of 200 and 400 acres. My father's farm was 1¾ miles long and north of Athens, while John Wiltse's farm is on the south of Athens and is a block of 400 acres. His brother's farm was the same. They ran from what is now the main street of Athens, north and south. Wiltsetown is due south two miles. My living uncle is father's oldest brother, Elisha. The present generation has forgotten their grandfathers' names. There are a great many Wiltses yet. Elisha, the oldest son, lives 10 miles from Athens. Joshua lives in California. Two of father's sisters died before 1886. Aljina married a Robinson. They live four miles from Athens.

PHILIP WILTSE.

(Copied from an Athens paper in 1902.)

"Philip Wiltse,"" son of Jeremiah Wiltse, son of Henry Wiltse, son of James Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, b. in 1861, "is a storekeeper at Farmerville, Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada, doing a large business. He erected a three-story brick building 24x77 feet with a basement in 1881. The first floor in front he uses to do business in and resides in the rear. The second floor is used for a Masonic hall. The building is heated by a hot air furnace in the basement and it is lighted from large windows in front. His stock is large, of all kinds of store goods. His country trade covers several townships, farmers often coming a distance of 15 or 20 miles to trade. He has been a resident of Athens for 35 years, and had long experience in general merchandise, frequently receiving mail orders from the Northwest.

LILLIE WILTSE.

Lillie Wiltse[5], da. of Jeremiah Wiltse, son of Henry Wiltse, son of James Wiltsee, son of Jeremiah Wiltsie, b. March 26, 1863, remains single. She is a professional school teacher. It is through her kindness that the writer has learned what is herein given of Jereimah Wiltse[4], son of Henry, and his descendants. To her is due the credit of giving information of the lay of the county of Leeds.

SAMUEL WILTSE.

Samuel Wiltse[4], son of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltse, m. Roxana Baker.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL WILTSE AND ROXANA BAKER.

Amy, Christiana, Phebe, Ann. Steven, Almarion, Johanna.

Leonard Wiltse[4], son of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Hannah Herrington.

CHILDREN OF LEONARD WILTSE AND HANNAH HERRINGTON.

Wellington, Philip, Amasy, Leonard, Urich, Charles.

Cornelius Wiltse[4], son of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Susan Sixbee.

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSE AND SUSAN SIXBEE.

George, Samuel, Amanda, Edith Jane.

Truman Wiltse[4], son of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Elinor Smith.

CHILDREN OF TRUMAN WILTSE AND ELONER SMITH.

Nathaniel, Mary, Artimus, Smith, Edward, Starling, Moses.

William Wiltse[4], son of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Margaret Slack. They had an only son, LaFayette.

Mary Wiltse[4], da. of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltse, m. 1st John Wiltse, Jr., 2d Capt. Joseph Wiltse.

CHILDREN OF MARY WILTSE AND JOHN WILTSE, JR.

Electa, Martin. Edward, Sarah, Phebe, Maria, Huldah. Lewis Wiltse, s. of Martin Wiltse,[5], d. at Lima, Ohio, Oct. 7, 1905.

CHILDREN OF MARY WILTSE[4] AND CAPT. JOSEPH WILTSE[4].

John, Benoni, Jane, Ruth.

Sarah Wiltse[4], da. of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Joseph Bingham.

CHILDREN OF SARAH WILTSE AND JOSEPH BINGHAM.

Elizabeth, James, Henry, Adaline.

Mary Wiltse[4], da. of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Daniel Derbyshire.

CHILDREN OF MARY WILTSE AND DANIEL DERBYSHIRE.

Alexander, Zacharius. Lucy Ann, Almeda, Diantha, Angeline.

Elizabeth Wiltse,[4] da. of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Eri Hayes.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH WILTSE AND ERI HAYES.

Delosma, Anson, Harvy, Lodema. Mary, James, Truman.

Pamelia Wiltse[4], da. of James Wiltse, son of Jeremiah Wiltsee, m. Abner Case.

CHILDREN OF PAMELIA WILTSE AND ABNER CASE.

Malinda, Mandine, Louis IV., Charles, Cornelius.

JEREMIAH WILTSE.

28 XII. Jeremiah Wiltsee[4], s. of Jeremiah Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius. s. of Marten, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, b. Jan. 14, 1768, was in his tenth year when his brothers, Benoni and James, left Hopewell to join the British forces and it is not probable that he was ever with Jessup's forces.

"The three brothers, Benoni, James and Jeremiah, went to Canada in 1792," says George B. Wiltsie of Toledo.

There is a family tradtion that Benoni Wiltse and James returned to Bethlehem, N. Y., in 1792, at the time of their father's death, and that their brother accompanied them on their return and their half brother, John, and his family and two daughters of Thomas Wiltsee of Pownal, Vt., and their husbands were with them some years later in Canada. A family tradition says that Jeremiah got separated from them. "There is no evidence anywhere," says Britania Wiltse, "that he ever went to Canada. In fact, nothing was known of him here."

Benoni Wiltse settled on Lot 11 in the 8th Concession, where there was a small supply of water and built the first grist and saw mill. Paul Glassford superintended the work. Soon after this, John, a half brother to Benoni and James, arrived there with his family and in consequence of this the settlement was given the name of Wiltse Town. (Hist. of Leeds Co., p. 115.)

Jeremiah was lost or went from his relatives, just when or where is not known.

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM THE BIRTH OF MARY WILTSEE,[5] DAUGHTER OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE, SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE, TO THE CLOSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
FROM A. D. 1720 TO A. D. 1902.

Descendants of Cornelius Wiltsee[4] and Elizabeth Cornell—Mary Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—Ruth Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—Cornelius Wiltsee[5] and Descendants: Thomas, Ruth, Cornelius, Hannah, Jacob, Henry, Mary, Elizabeth, James, Cornell, Hannah, Sarah, John and Benjamin, and their Descendats—Ransom C. Wiltse—Hendrick Wiltsee[5] and Children: Martin Wiltsee[6] and Andrew[6], and their Children: Isaac, James, Betsey, Maria, Andrew Stickholm, Alford, Charlot, Tryphena, Edmond, Clarinda, Hiram Terian, Peter P., Alonzo Henry, Mary, Sarah, Philip, Judson A., Martin, Clarinda, and their Descendants—Chauncy Wiltse and Andrew Wiltse—21. IX Johannus Wiltsee[5] and His Children: Margaret, Cornelius, Elenor, Elizabeth, Hendrick and their Descendants—22 X. James Wiltsee[5] and Descendants—23 XI. Jacob Wiltsee[5] and Descendants.

17 V. Marya Wiltsee[5], da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Sept. 10, 1720, m. Thomas Barker. Child of Marya Wiltsee and Thomas Barker.

FISHKILL BAPTISM.

July 27, 1746. Daniel (pars), Thomas Barker[1], Marya Wiltsee, b. March 17.

18 VI. Ruth Wiltsee[5], da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bapt. June 17, 1720, m. John Cooper. Children of Ruth Wiltsee and John Cooper.

HOPEWELL BAPTISM.

Aug. 27, 1758. Annatje (pars.), John Cooper, Ruth Wiltsee; b. July 30. (Wits.) William Cooper and wife.

FISHKILL BAPTISM.

Jan. 12, 1762. Maria, (pars.) John Cooper, Ruth Wiltse; (wits.) Debora Cooper. Ruth and John witness a baptism.

Nov. 22, 1759. Cornelius, (pars.) Cornelius Cooper, Elis Van Amburgh; (wits) John Cooper, Ruth Wiltsee.

CORNELIUS WILTSE.

19 VII. Cornlius Wiltse[5], s. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Feb. 8, 1724, bpt. April 12, 1724, m. Elizabeth Cornell (b. June 7, 1733), Jan. 5, 1748, d. 1794.

MARRIAGE IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

Jan. 5, 1748. Cornelius Wiltse and Elizabeth Cornell.

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSE AND ELIZABETH CORNELL.

Thomas, b. Oct. 2, 1750;
Ruth, b. Nov. 1, 1752;
Cornelius, b. Nov. 23, 1754;
Hannah, b. April 23, 1756;
Jacob, b. July 3, 1757;
Henry, b. July 18, 1759;
Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1761;
Elizabeth, b. May 27, 1763;
James, b. July 7, 1765;
Cornell, b. Aug. 3, 1767;
Hannah, b. Spt. 15, 1769;
Sarah, b. Nov. 1, 1771;
John, b. Nov. 3, 1773;
Benjamin, b. Nov. 10, 1775.

BAPTISMS IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, REMBOUT PRCT., D. C., N. G.

Thomas, Nov. 19, 1750; Hannah, May 16, 1756, d. young; Jacob, July 31, 1757.

---

[1] Thomas Barker was a witness to the will of Peter Simpson Bateman (Beekman) Precinct in 1737.

Cornelius Wiltsee[4] willed his son Cornelius[5] 40 acres of land and ten acres of swamp. After his death Cornelius[5] passed as Cornelius Wiltsee, Sr. Cornelius Wiltsee[5] lived in July, 1759, at Spencertown, Columbia Co., and at Duanesburg in 1770.

Cornelius Wiltsee[5] was the organizer of a class of soldiers in the Eighth Albany Regiment who sold their land bounty rights at the close of the war, Nov. 4, 1783. Th law authorizing bounties in land to soldiers was passed in 1782.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Cornelius Wiltsee[5] enlisted in the Eighth Albany Co. Regiment, commanded by Col. Robert Van Rensselaer and Lieut. Col. Henry Van Rensselaer, accompanied by all his sons of military age, as privates. The names as given are: Cornelius Wilsey, Thomas Wilsey, Cornelius Wilsey, Jr., Jacob Wilsey, Henry Wilsey, James Wilsey, Thomas Wilsie [son of Jeremiah Wiltsee[5]] and Henry Wiltsie [natural son of Margaret Wiltsee, the da. of Jahonnes Wiltsee[4], son of Marten]. Revolutionary Roster, Albany, N. Y.

Thomas Wiltse[6], b. Oct. 2, 1750, bpt. Nov. 19, 1750, m. Mary ———.

Children of Thomas Wiltse and Mary ———: Sons James and Samuel.

THOMAS WILTSE'S WILL.

Surrogate's Office, Hudson, Columbia County, N. Y.

Feb. 10, 1819. Will of Thomas Wiltse of the Town of Hills Dale, Columbia County, New York. Heirs: Mary, his wife; "James and Samuel. Executor Joseph Wiltsee.

Wiltse, F. R. of Ghent, b. 1858 (m. 1879, Lidia Miner), son of Daniel Wiltse, b. 1827, (m. Phebe Deyoe); son of John, son of Samuel." From American Ancestry, Vol. II., p. 150.

RUTH WILTSE.

Ruth Wilse[6], da. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 1, 1752, m. John Riser.

Children of Ruth Wiltse and John Riser bpt. at Hopewell:

Aug. 15, 1771. Martinus (pars.) John Riser. Ruth Wiltse.

Aug. 23, 1772, b. Aug. 6, Polly (pars) John Weiser, Mary Wiltse.

Cornelius Wiltse[6] has no record after that of the sale of his Bounty Land Warrant given him by the state of N. Y.

Mary has no other record. Sarah m. a Mr. Bronck of Duanesburg and raised a family there.

Hannah Wiltse[6] d. young. Hannah, b. Sept. 15, 1769, has no record.

JACOB WILTSE.

Jacob Wiltse[6], s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 3, 1757, m. — Sterling of Spencertown, Columbia Co., N. Y. (b. Feb. 1, 1750, d. Feb. 19, 1830). He moved his family to Duanesburg, and from there through Hannibal to Sodus, Wayne Co., and lived there 5 years. He settled on Lot 14, Sterling, Cayuga Co., in 1808. From there he moved with his family to Maumee, Ohio. He was dead in 1852.

He had a son John Sterling Wiltse[7] who went to Hannibal in 1811. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. John Sterling Wiltse had a large family at Maumee, Ohio, in 1852. He m. Joannah Wiltse.

Some of Jacob's family moved to near Saginaw, Mich. His son William was living at Dice, Saginaw Co., Mich., in 1907, and a grandson, Jacob Wiltse, in July, 1907.

HENRY WILTSE.

Henry Wiltse,[6] s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 13, 1759, at Spencertown, Columbia Co., N. Y., m. Ruth Searing (b. Dec. 22, 1761, d. Aug. 26, 1829) July 11, 1784, d. June 14, 1833, at Hannibal, N. Y., and was buried there.

---

[7] James Duane commenced a settlement of the Township in 1765.

He accompanied his father to Duanesburg in 1770. He bought Lot 47 in th Town of Hannibal of Martin Van Buran in 1811, for himself and his brother Benjamin.

Henry moved his family to Hannibal in 1813, taking four nephews with him, viz: James C. Wiltse, James Wiltse, Martin Wiltse and John Sterling Wiltse, who returned to Duanesburg and enlisted as a soldier of the war 1812.

Henry died at Hannibal very old and was buried there.

CHILDREN OF HENRY WILTSE AND RUTH SEARING.

Cornelius Wiltse[7], b. March 13, 1785, m. Ruth Shute, d. July 11, 1861.

Amos Wiltse,[7] b. Aug. 16, 1786, m. Anna Rockwell, March 9, 1809, d. at Hannibal, N. Y., June 2, 1899.

Elizabeth Wiltse[7], b. May 5, 1788, m. James C. Wiltse, d. Aug. 15, 1815.

Mary Wiltse[7], b. March 22. 1790, d. in childhood.

Ruth Wiltse[7], b. Nov. 5, 1792.

Henry Wiltse[7], b. Oct. 20, 1794, m. 1st Esther May, 2d Electa Barrett, d. March 19, 1863.

Hannah Wiltse[7], b. April 12, 1799, m. Harlow Frost, Jan. 1, 1817, in Hannibal, d. Dec. 25, 1873. He was born in Connecticut, June 20. 1792, d. Feb. 28, 1869.

Nancy Wiltse[7], b. Aug. 12, 1803, m. David Mott, d. Sept. 13, 1873.

CORNELIUS WILTSE.

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSE[7] AND RUTH SHUTE.

Henry Wiltse, b. May 1, 1812, m. Ann Huggins, Nov. 19, 1835; Cynthia, Salina, Eunice, Julia, Sarah, Cornelius, Daniel. John and Howard.

Henry Wiltse[8], s. of Cornelius, s. of Henry Wiltse, b. May 1, 1812, went to Michigan in 1836 to look at the country and moved there with his wife and son Reubin H., b. Feb. 28, 1838, the following spring and located near Bancroft and raised his family there.

Reubin H. was a soldier in the Civil war. He was living near Bancroft in 1902. He had a sister, Sarah E., an old maid, living in Roxbury, Mass., in 1902, who taught school and wrote several books. They then had a brother living in Michigan. Neither one was communicative on genealogy. A cousin, Malcolm, lived near Bancroft then and a dozen or more other Wiltses.

Henry Wiltse[8] had 11 brothers and sisters who, (all but Frederick, who remained at Hannibal, N. Y.) moved to Michigan, and all but John were dead in 1902.

A Wiltse who settled near Ann Arbor had a son, Wendell D., who was captain in the 20th Michigan Inft. He died Nov. 27, 1863, of wounds received in battle at Knoxville, Tennessee. Sanford Wiltse was a soldier. He died in Michigan. Harva Wiltse of Saginaw, Mich., was shot through the right wrist by his men in the war and lost the use of it.

AMOS WILTSE.

CHILDREN OF AMOS WILTSE[8] AND ANNA ROCKWELL (d. Mar. 12, 1870).

Betsy Wiltse, b. Aug. 4, 1810, m. James Van Horn, Dec. 6, 1892.
Eli Wiltse, b. Dec. 28. 1811, m. Miss McMillen, d. Oct. 28, 1883.
David Wiltse, b. Aug. 21, 1813, d. Sept. 12, 1813.
Ruth Wiltse, b. July 7, 1814, d. in the West.
Lydia Anna Wiltse, b. Sept. 2, 1816, m. Mr. Pray*.
Amos Wiltse, b. April 8, 1818.
Anna Wiltse, b. March 9. 1820.
Olen Wiltse, b. June 13, 1821.
} All three went West and nothing more is known of them.
Phebe Wiltse, b. Dec. 19, 1823, d. Jan. 7, 1832.
Naoma Wiltse, b. April 4, 1825, d. in 1890(?).
Polly[1] Wiltse, b. Nov. 6, 1827, m. James Teague*.
George Wiltse, b. Oct. 26, 1834, d. Nov. 2, 1840.

Note—These Jameses were named after James Duane, the land owner.
[1] She now lives with her son Rockwell Teague on John St., Oswego, N. Y.
*Both died in the Civil War.

HENRY WILTSE.

Henry Wiltse[7], s. of Henry Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Martin Wiltsee, b. Oct. 20, 1794, m. 1st Esther May (b. Nov. 17, 1802, d. March 24, 1826), July, 1817; 2d Electa Barrett (b. in Huntington, Vt., May 7, 1802, d. July 13, 1892), Jan. 7, 1828, d. March 19, 1863.

CHILDREN OF HENRY AND ESTER MAY.

Benjamin Wiltse, b. Feb. 15, 1822, m. Mary Trent, d. March 2, 1888.

Joseph Wiltse, b. March 26, 1824, m. Mercena Wiltse, Aug. 21, 1844, d. July 31. No date.

CHILDREN OF HENRY WILTSE AND ELECTA BARRETT.

Charles Wiltse, b. Oct. 7, 1828, m. Lucy Crossman Woolworth, Jan. 23, 1867, d. Aug. 2, 1881, in Hannibal, N. Y.

Hanna Wiltse, b. Aug. 2, 1830, m. Harvy Martin Wiltse, Jan. 11, 1866, d. in Thomastown, Mich., June 12, 1886.

Ruth Wiltse, b. July 17, 1832, m. Robert Gifford, d. Dec. 18, 1893.

Cynthia Marie Wiltse, b. Oct. 14, 1834, m. 1st Simon Sylvester Young, Feb. 28, 1853; 2d, ————, May 26, 1887.

Alphonso Wiltse, b. April 27, 1886, d. May 20, 1836.

Henry Alonzo Wiltse, b. April 27, 1836, living at Hamilton, Mich.

Sarah Esther Wiltse, b. July 6, 1838, m. Darwin Ingham Stephenson, Jan. 1, 1861.

Betsey Wiltse, b. Feb. 2, 1841.

Franklin Oliver Wiltse, b. Nov. 3, 1842, d. Dec. 9, 1894.

CHARLES WILTSE.

Charles Wiltse[8], s. of Henry, s. of Henry, s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 7, 1828, m. Luca, da. of David Woolworth, of Stratford, N. Y. (b. June 18, 1839), d. Aug. 2, 1881, in Hannibal, N. Y.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES WILTSE AND LUCY C. WOOLWORTH.

Harlan Griswold Wiltse[9], b. Oct. 31, 1867, is a school teacher.

Elston Frank Wiltse, b. Aug. 7, 1870, of Hannibal, m. Edna C. Smith of Oswego (b. Sept. 2, 1870), Nov. 31, 1894. Child: Charles E., b. June 26, 1904. He is an insurance agent at Oswego.

Clara Ethel Wiltse, b. July 2, 1872, is a school teacher.

Herbert A. Wiltse, M. E., b. Oct. 4, 1876, m. Mary Blake of San Francisco (b. March 1877), Oct. 24, 1903. Children: Clara E., b. Sept. 11, 1904, and Charles M., b. April 4, 1907. He graduated at the Cornell University in the class of 1900. He is employed by the city of Oakland waterworks; collector.

Annabel Wiltse, b. Jan. 20, 1878, graduated at the Oswego Normal and Training School, class of Feb., 1905, d. Mar. 19, 1908.

Clara, Annabel and Harlan G. are single, and live with their mother on the old homestead at Hannibal, once owned by their great-grandfather, Henry Wiltse,[7] a brother was killed in battle in the Civil war.

Hannah Wiltse[8], da. of Henry, s. of Henry, s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltse, b. April 12, 1799, d. in Hannibal, Dec. 25, 1873. She m. Harlow Frost of Connecticut, June 20, 1792. They had children: Searing, b. Feb. 12, 1818, m. Rachel De Mott, a cousin, Feb. 3, 1847, d. in Hannibal, Sept. 12, 1890.

Elizabeth Frost, b. June 3, 1822, d. Feb. 6, 1902.

Polly Frost, b. Feb. 28, 1825, m. Amos Peckham, July 4, 1843, d. April 13, 1888.

Ruth Frost, b. Aug. 15, 1828, d. Feb. 21, 1905.

Sarah Frost, b. Aug. 3, 1834, m. Allen Peckham, Feb. 12, 1854.

Note—Henry Alonzo Wiltsee and Franklin Oliver Wiltsee were soldiers in the Civil War.

[1] Much of the records of these descendants of Cornelius Wiltsee[5] were furnished through the kindness of Mr. Harland Griswold Wiltsee of Hannibal N. Y.

JAMES WILTSE.

James Wiltse,[6] s. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 7, 1765, m. Eunice West (b. Aug. 18, 1770), Jan. 13, 1887, d. March 7, 1833. He remained in Duanesburg.

CHILDREN OF JAMES WILTSE AND EUNICE WEST.

Anna Wiltse, b. Nov. 7, 1788.
John Wiltse, b. July 1, 1790.
Martin Wiltse, b. July 3, 1792.
Amy Wiltse, b. Jan. 23, 1794.
Sally Wiltse, b. Oct. 28, 1795.
Thomas Wiltse, b. Oct. 10, 1797.
West Wiltse, b. July 27, 1799.
Eunice Wiltse, b. March 29, 1801.
James Wiltse, b. March 9, 1803.
Elizabeth Wiltse, b. Jan. 13, 1805.
Mary Wiltse, b. May 8, 1807.
Cornell Wiltse, b. Feb. 21, 1809.
Caty Ann Wiltse, b. Apr. 12, 1811.
Cornelius Wiltse, b. June 7, 1813.
Julia Ann Wiltse, b. July 9, 1815.

All were born at Duanesburg.

Martin Wiltse[7] and his brother, James, settled in the township of Hannibal and raised families there.

James Wiltse[7] had a grandson, Wendall, in the army in the Civil war who caught Wendell Wiltse of Duanesburg in his arms when he was shot in battle. Wendell of Hannibal had a brother in the army.

James Wiltse[7], s. of Cornelius Wiltse, has a son, Wendell, at Oswego, N. Y.

MARTIN WILTSE.

Martin Wiltse[7], s. of James, s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. July 3, 1792, m. Eliphal Coley (b. Sept. 26, 1795), Sept. 28. 1814, d. June 16, 1861.

CHILDREN OF MARTIN WILTSE AND ELIPHAL COLEY.

David Wiltse, b. Feb. 7, 1818, m. Sarah T. Slocum, Aug. 11, 1842; 2d, Abby Filkins, March 29, 1849; d. in Gates City, Ill. He was County Judge in Floyd county, Iowa, and also Surveyor.

Anna Wiltse, b. Dec. 5. 1819, died young.

James Wiltse, b. March 18, 1822, m. Charlot Haven, d. in Fullerton, N. Y.

Polly Wiltse, b. May 5, 1824, m. John Rhodes of Wisconsin, d. in Wisconsin.

John Wiltse, b. Jan. 4, 1826, m. Helena Ottman, now in Oswego, N. Y., d. July 3, 18—. He commenced the practice of medicine in Hannibal, N. Y., and moved to Brooklyn and practiced 16 years.

Caroline R. Wiltse, b. Feb. 23, 1828, m. Myron Haven.

Amy Sophia Wiltse, b. June 3, 1830, m. David Ketchum, March 27, 1850.

Caty Ann, b. Aug. 24, 1832, m. Lorenzo Tyler.

Martin L. Wiltse, b. April 14, 1836, m. Nellie Lane, d. in Janesville, Wis.

Ransom Wiltse, b. Feb. 18, 1840, d. March 10, 1840.

Ransom Joseph Coley Wiltse, b. Sept. 17, 1841, m. Alice ———, and was divorced from her; d. at Wilwaukee, Wis., Nov. 12, 1899, and was buried there at the Soldiers' Home. They had a daughter who m. and lives in Washington. Her mother lived with her there.

Ransom Joseph Coley Wiltse, b. Sept. 17, 1841, was a railroad surveyor and lived at Eau Claire, Wis. He enlisted in Company D, 2d Wis. Cavalry, there, Nov. 1, 1861, and was discharged a prisoner on parole Oct. 22, 1862. He re-enlisted December 22. 1863, at Rochester, N. Y., as a sergeant in the 26th Battery, N. Y. Light Artillery, and was discharged at New Orleans, La., Sept. 12, 1865. He was admitted to the Soldiers' Home, Milwaukee, Dec. 9, 1892, from Chicago, Ill., at the age of 52, the records say, a widower. Nearest relative, Kate (alias Katy Ann and Caty Ann) Tyler [his sister]. He was not 52 years old in 1892, and he suppressed one of his names. He had a pension of $12 a month.

Thomas Wiltse[7], s. of James Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltse, b. Oct. 10. 1797, m. Rachel Brownel (b. July 27, 1802), Nov. 21, 1823, d. March 21, 187—. They had a son, James Martin, b. Dec. 25, 1829, who m. Emily Ward Hastings, March 2, 1851. He died in Aug., 1901, at Pittsfield, N. Y. He had a son, Charles H. Wiltse, at Rochester, and a nephew, Wendell Wiltse, at Oswego, who had old family Bibles. Both would promise to send the record when written to, but did not do so.

CORNELL WILTSE.

Cornell Wiltse,[6] s. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, b. Aug. 3, 1767, moved to Duanesburg with his parents in 1770. He married and moved to Wanesborough. He settled at Marcellus in 1813.

He had a son, William, b. at Wanesborough in 1802.

William Wiltse[7] had a son, Cornwell, b. at Marcellus in 1824, who moved from Onondaga Co. to Cattarangus Co., N. Y., in 1845.

Cornell also had two daughters b. at Wanesborough. One m. a Mr. Lowry and lived at Ann Arbor, Mich. The other m. William Stollop, and remained at Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y.

A grandson of Cornell Wiltse, b. in 1767, (Duane Wiltse), lived at Navarrino, Onondaga Co. in 1900. He had a cousin, Danford Wiltsie, living at Martin's Corners, Erie Co., N. Y.

JOHN WILTSE.

John Wiltse,[6] s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 3, 1773, had a s. Benjamin, b. on a farm near Duanesburg.

Benjamin had four sons and three daughters, b. at Mariaville. His third s., John B. Wiltsie, was b. May 26, 1803. He m. Maria, da. of Abraham and Rebecca Van Vetchen, in 1823. Benjamin, his son, b. in 1824, m. Jane S. Hamit.

He located in Mariaville in 1853 and took possession of the Wiltsie house in 1856. He had children: Emma H., John B., Emmet H. and Anna M. Wiltsie. He was postmaster for many years.

BENJAMIN WILTSE.

Benjamin Wiltse,[6] s. of Cornelius, s. of Cornelius, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 10, 1775; invested in land in Hannibal in 1811, in connection with his brother, Henry; d. Feb. 1, 1865, at Hannibal. He m. Rebecca Vorhes, b. 1779, d. March 7, 1861. Children: Levi,[7] b. 1799, m. Anna Cleveland, d. Oct. 3, 1857. John was given to a relative living at Duanesburg. Abraham m. Eunice Bronk and moved to Michigan. Two das. d. young. They left a son. Harry Wiltse, a sharpshooter in the civil war. Sally Wiltse, b. Aug. 24, 1805, m. William Fineout, d. Aug. 5, 1850. Amy Wiltse, m. A. Robinson. Two children d. young. She lost her husband and m. a second one.. Nancy Wiltse, b. Sept. 11, 1818, m. Alphius Loomis, d. Jan. 13, 1844. They had one child, Amy Loomis, b. March 26, 1842, m. Warren Willing April 8, 1860. They raised three sons at Hannibal, N. Y.

THE HANNIBAL WILTSES IN 1907.

Clarence, Eli, Floyd, Frederick, Harlan G., Isaac, James, Mrs. Joseph. Sheridan, William, Orville, Mrs. Caroline Haven, Mrs. William Curtis, Ezelle Gifford, R. F. D., John Baker, Betsy, R. F. D., Mrs. Nelson Hall, R. F. D., Harry J., Baker, 138 Port Watson St., Cortland, N. Y.

OSWEGO WILTSES, N. Y., AND OTHERS.

Wendell, Willis, Fred, Elston F., 14 Grant Block; Arthur W. Wiltsie, Fulton, N. Y.; Mrs. Luella Palmer, Fulton, N. Y.; W. H. Fineout, Bever Dams. N. Y.; Herbert A., 327 Persidio Ave., San Francisco, Cal.; R. L. Gifford, 561 E. 42nd St., Chicago, Ill.; Edward, Leland, Ill.; William, Dice, Michigan; Henry A. Hamilton, Mich.; Jay, 528 Remington St., Saginaw, Michigan.

All of these people are believed to be descendants of Cornelius Wiltse,[5] s. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Marten Wiltse.

Some of them were tall, others of medium size, and a few short. A few had red hair, and a few had light hair; the majority had brown hair.

A very few cases of insanity developed among them, and a very few were afflicted with cancer.

Consumption attacked some individuals among them. They were generally healthy, long lived and patriotic.

Note—The Wiltsees who took a part in the Civil War from Hannibal were: Franklin Oliver, Henry, Sanford, one of Martin's sons, Wendel Wiltsee and his brother.

HENDRICK WILTSEE.

20 VIII. Hendrick Wiltsee,[5] s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. March 20, 1726, m. Maria Stockholm, da. of Arent Stockholm of Brunswick, L. I., April 13, 1754. He died before 1765.

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH MARRIAGE RECORD.

April 12, 1754. Henry Wiltse and Maria Stockholm with license. Angaschrieven April 9, Gatrount Apr. 12. Children of Hendrick Wiltse and Maria Stockholm.

Baptism in Presbyterian Church, Rombont Precinct, D. C., May 4, 1755. Martin, par's. Henry Wiltse, Maria Stockholm. Bapt. in Fishkill Dutch Church, D. C.

April 19, 1760. Andries, par's. Henry Wiltse, Maria Stockholm.
Wit's. Hannes Wiltse, Neltje Stockholm.

Henry Wiltsee and his brothers, Johonnes and Jacob, were witnesses to the will of Abraham Adriance of Rombont, March 16, 1754, and he and Johonnes were witnesses to the will of Jacob Van de Water of Beekman Prect., May 8, 1760.

Henry had a farm of 170 acres. There were two farms, one of 169 acres and another of 187, that Johonnes had deeds for. It lay in Rombont Precinct.

Henry granted Johonnes Wiltse a right to cross his land for all time in 1761, from his dwelling house through Henry's land into the common highway, leading from Beekman Precinct toward Fishkill, but reserved the right to change the road, and use it.

Henry Wiltsie enlisted as a soldier of the French and Indian war in Cornelius Swartwont's company, April 18, 1760.

MARTIN WILTSE.

Martin Wiltsie[6], s. of Hendrick Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltsie, s. of Marten Wiltsee,[1] bpt. May 4, 1755, m. Elizabeth Van Cleek. Child. bpt. in Hopewell Dutch Church, Oct. 27, 1776, born Sept. 9, Sarah, witnesses Jasne Carman and wife.

Martin Wiltse and Elizabeth, his wife, sold 52 acres of land in the town of Fishkill on the bank of the Hudson River to Daniel Graham, July 1, 1790, for £56. Recorded August 19, 1795, on page 374, Liber 13.

Martin Wiltse and Elizabeth, his wife, sold two lots of land—one of 18¾ acres and the other of 2¼ acres and 38 rods in the town of Fishkill to Francis Berry, Feb. 18, 1799, for 675 dollars. Recorded Dec. 25, 1800, Liber 16, p. 447½.

Sarah Wiltse, da. of Martin Wiltse, b. Sept. 9, 1776, m. Abraham Schenck, Nov. 4, 1794. They had children, bpt. in the Fishkill Dutch Church; Eliza, b. Jan. 9, 1796; John Peter, b. Feb. 2, 1798; Jane Ann, b. March 4, 1800; Charles, b. Sept. 17, 1802; Adelaide, b. Feb. 22, 1805.

ANDREW WILTSE.

Andrew Wiltse[6], s. of Henry Wiltse, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. March 23, 1760, bpt. April 19, 1760, m. (1st) Mary Wicks, da. of Jonathan and Betsy Wicks, b. March 8, 1764; (2d) Elizabeth Proper, d. Dec. 5, 1827. He enlisted in Major Brinton Paine's Dutchess Co. (Land bounty) Regiment.

CHILDREN OF ANDREW WILTSE[6] AND MARY WICKS.

Isaac, b. Aug. 23, 1786;
Betsy, b. Aug. 23, 1789;
Andrew Stockholm, b. Nov. 2, 1793;
Charlot, b. March 4, 1797;
Edmund, b. Aug. 30, 1801;
James, b. Nov. 22, 1787;
Maria, b. June 21, 1791;
Alford, b. Feb. 18, 1795;
Tryphena, b. June 13, 1799;
Clarinda, b. Aug. 6, 1804, d. young.

[1] Martin Wiltsee was a private in the 14th Albany Co. Regiment, June 7, 1778.

CHILDREN OF ANDREW WILTSE AND ELIZABETH PROPER.

Hiram Terian, b. Feb. 7, 1811;
Alonzo Henry, b. Feb. 22, 1814;
Sarah, b. Sept. 26, 1817;
Judson A., b. Oct. 7, 1821;
Clorinda, b. Nov. 10, 1825;
Peter P., b. Spt. 6, 1812;
Mary, b. Dec. 22, 1812;
Philip, b. Dec. 22, 1819;
Martin, b. Dec. 23, 1823.

Isaac Wiltse[7], son of Andrew Wiltse and Mary Wicks, born October 20, 1786, m. Joanna Clark, Dec. 8, 1808.

They lived and died at Windham, Green Co., N. Y. They had three children.

DESCENDANTS OF ANDREW WILTSE AND MARY WICKS.

James Wiltse[7], son of Andrew Wiltse and Mary Wicks, b. Nov. 22, 1787, m. Nancy Livingston Feb. 10, 1810. They first lived at Oswego, N. Y., and later moved to Dubuque, Iowa. They raised two or three sons, one was Henry A. Wiltse of Iowa.

Betsy Wiltse,[7] born Aug. 23, 1789—nothing is known of her.

Maria Wiltse[7], born June 21, 1791, has no record.

Andrew Stockholm Wiltse[7], b. Nov. 2, 1793, m. Esther Scott, b. July 2, 1898. He died at Eagle Harbor, Orleans Co., N. Y., on Feb. 4, 1885, aged 91 ys. 3 mo. 2 days. She died Feb. 14, 1885.

CHILDREN OF ANDREW STOCKHOLM WILTSE[7] AND ESTHER SCOTT.

Lydia M. Wiltse, b. Sept. 25, 1819, m. David Thurston, d. 1858.

Justin S. Wiltse, b. June 28, 1821, now (1902) living at East Shelby, New York, nearly blind.

Mary E. Wiltse, b. Aug. 23, 1823, d. in infancy.

Charles F. Wiltse, b. June 20, 1826, d. at the age of 2 ys.

Esther Elizabeth Wiltse, b. July 4, 1828, m. F. H. Vedder, d. in 1856.

Christine and Juline Wiltse, b. Oct. 11, 1832. C. m. Garry Groat of Iowa, d. in 1858. J. m. Horrace Coy; no children.

Wellington Wiltse, b. May 24, 1835, died in the army in 1862.

Andrew Porter Wiltse, b. Oct. 14, 1837, died in 1879.

The family is all dead but Justin S. Wiltse and Juline (Wiltse) Coy [1902].

Alfred Wiltse[7], b. Feb. 18, 1795; Charlot Wiltse[7], b. March 4, 1797, and Tryphena Wiltse[7], b. June 13, 1799, have not been traced up.

Edmond Wiltse[7], b. Aug. 30, 1801, in Saratoga Co., N. Y., moved to Wisconsin. He had a son, W. W. Wiltse, living at Ceylon, Martin Co., Minn., in 1894, and a son, Merit H. Wiltse, living at Lyon Burt Co., Nebraska. The former had sons: Edward T., Alonzo Elmer. The latter had a son, George W. Wiltse, and daughters: Edeth, Florence and Maud. George wrote thus of the family: "Our family was connected with the Revolutionary War, on behalf of the colonies. My grandfather Wiltse was a native of N. Y. State. He resided in Cattarangus County at the time of my father's birth. He moved to Wisconsin when my father, M. K. Wiltse, was a young man, and lived there until after the Civil War, in which my father took a part as a private, in the 3rd Wisconsin Vol. Infantry; and it was there that I was born. After the war, he located at Lyons, Nebraska. George was elected to the Neb. Senate in 1906. An Omaha paper said this of him: 'Senator-elect George W. Wiltse of Cedar county, who spent Wednedsay in Omaha, announces that he will be a candidate for president pro tem. of the state senate when the legislature convenes. He comes into the enemy's country to make his declaration, but was not persuaded to clear the track for Senator Saunders, whose three terms is counted on as giving him a good starting point for the goal. Senator Wiltse is an attorney. He is a big, fine looking Nebraskan ,and looks as though he might be able at least to command order should he succeed in getting the office.'"

Hiram Terian Wiltse[7], b. Feb. 7, 1811, m. four times. His first wife died in 1850, leaing three sons: Lorenzo Dow, Archelous and Hiram Judson; and two daughters. He moved from Ashford, Catarangus county, N. Y., to Palmyra, Wis., in the winter of 1847, in a covered wagon drawn by horses, spending several months on the journey. He moved from Palmyra in 1871, to Sister Bay, Wis-

---

Note—The most of the records of Andrew Wiltsee's decendants were furnished by Alonzo H. Wiltsee in January, 1902. It a letter dated January 9, 1902, he said: "My father's name was Andrew Wiltsee, and I have his family record out of his Bible in his hand writing. I send you a copy.

consin, and located on a farm and died there in 1888. He had children by his fourth wife.

Lorenzo Dow Wiltse, b. in 1833, d. in 1858 at Palmyra, Wis.. in the R. R. Station, as a result of a train accident, after his marriage to his wife, Miss S. A. ————, a little over two years. They had a son, Hiram Lorenzo, who m. and resided in Chicago and had a son Charles Hiram, b. Apr. 13, 1887, and a daughter, who died when five years old.

Archeleous was born in 1836. He married Loretta Partridge of Palmyra, and had children. He lost a son aged 13 yrs. He lived in Mo. at the commencement of the Civil War, and was engaged at the butchery of union soldiers at Cole's Camp. He came to Nebraska in the spring of 1866 with William Bratt of Akron, New York, and remained a while and then joined his father at Sister Bay, Wisconsin, and owned the Dock Landing there.

Hiram Judson, b. Sept. 16. 1846, m. and had two children: a boy born in 1891 and a girl b. in 1896. He owned a farm a mile from Sister Bay, Wisconsin, and became rich.

Peter P. Wiltse[7], born September 6, 1812, m. —— ————. He died April 25th, 1862. He had three children: two boys and one girl. One boy and the girl died in infancy. His son, E. M. Wiltse, in a letter dated Oct. 22d, 1900. says: "I cannot give information back farther than grandfather and but little about him. His name was Andrew. He was the father of nineteen children. When he married my grandmother, Elizabeth Proper, he was a widower with ten children. The first I heard of him, he lived in the Town of Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y. He was a weaver; he wove linen. He died there. Grandmother moved with the family to Ashford, Cattarangus Co., N. Y., about 1830. She had nine children: Hiram, Peter. Alonzo, Philip, Judson, Martin, Mary, Sarah, Clarinda. They all lived to have families of their own. Hiram had three boys and one girl. He moved to Palmyra, Wis., and is dead now. Peter had two boys and one girl. The girl and one boy died in infancy. I am still here. Alonzo had one boy and one girl. Philip had one girl. Judson one girl and one boy. Martin had two boys. The three sisters had larger families. They moved to Michigan. Alonzo and Judson live at Delavan, Cattarangus Co. The others are all dead. I never saw but two of the ten. Andrew lived at Eagle Harbor, Orleans Co., N. Y.; James lived at Dubuque, Iowa. I was born August 30th, 1836. I married Lauretta J. Hadley, Sept. 15, 1859. We had one girl. She died Aug. 8, 1882, in her 17th year.

I enlisted in Co. D, 154th Reg. N. Y. Infantry, and was discharged June 25th, 1865. I was in the 1st Brigade of the 2d Division of the 11th Corps: Bushback's Brigade. Our first engagement was at Chancelorsville, May 2d. 1863. Hooker gave Bushback's Brig. credit for giving him an hour's time. We lost nearly or quite half of the Reg. at Gettysburgh. I was wounded in the arm July 1st and taken prisoner, but my wound saved my life; they did not take me to prison. Our corps went to Bridgeport, Alabama, in the fall. I was in the Atlanta campaign. and Sherman's march to the sea. I buried my wife last April, so I am alone now, and not able to do hard work. E. M. WILTSE,

East Ashford, Cattarangus Co., N. Y.

Alonzo H. Wiltse,[7] born Feb. 22d, 1814, m. —— ————. They had two children; both were dead in Jan., 1902. There were two grandchildren. Henry and Aldis. In a letter dated Jan. 19, 1902, he said: "My name is Henry Alonzo, but I never have used the name Henry. I shall be 88 years old the 22d of next month, and am pretty smart for one of my age. I do not walk with a cane. I have practiced medicine about 60 years, and prepare a good deal yet. My health is not very good. I have a second wife. Father had a brother, Martin, who was born a few years before father was.

Mary Wiltse[7], born December 22, 1815, m. Sands Moon. They moved to Michigan near Lansing. and raised a large family. They had a son Andrew who lived on the old farm in 1902.

Sarah Wiltse[7], b. Sept. 26, 1817, m. James Joslin, and moved to Michigan, and raised a family.

Philip Wiltse[7], b. Dec. 22, 1819, had one daughter.

Judson A. Wiltse[7], b. Oct. 7, 1821, lived at Shelby, Cattarangus County, N. Y. He had a son and a daughter.

Martin Wiltse[7], b. Dec. 22, 1823, had two sons. One was simple minded. He moved to Palmyra, Wisconsin, and lived near his brother Hiram. He afterwards returned to Ashford, Cattarangus County, New York.

Clarinda Wiltse[7], b. Nov. 10, 1825, m. and moved to Michigan, and raised a family there.

"Grandfather Andrew Wiltse," says E. M. Wiltse, "lived in a hilly, rough section of country in the woods, and had to make maple sugar and pitch, and save the ashes to sell to bring his family up while clearing up his farm."

Andrew Wiltse a soldier of Revolutionary War.

Dutchess County Militia, 5th Regiment; Land Bounty Rights. Major Brinton Paine, Adjutant Isaac Crane, Private Andrew Wiltse.

From the Roster of Revolutionary War, Albany, New York.

The following families are undoubtedly descendants of Andrew Wiltse, born March 23, 1761, at Fishkill, Dutchess Co., N. Y.:

I do not know my grandfather's name only that it was Wiltse. His father was married twice and had nineteen children: ten by the first wife and nine by the second. There was a doctor among them. He lived at Ashford, Cattarangus Co., New York. Grandfather was a son of the first wife. He lived at Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y., not far from Lake Ontario. Mother was born there on July 30, 1833. She had a brother William Francis, who moved to Texas; and when the war broke out he joined the rebel army, and was killed. She had three sisters. Jane married a Bragy, and lived in Charles City, Iowa. Charlot married Charles Usher, and lived at Atlantic City, Iowa. Mathura married and lived in Michigan, at Battle Creek, Barry Co. I do not know as any one of them is alive now. They had an aunt in Michigan who married a Mr. Moon. Jane and Mathura had red hair, but Charlot's hair was brown.

My mother's name was Harriot. My father, Levi Orcutt, was born near Lake Ontario on Oct. 22, 1822, and died here at Rulo, Nov. 20, 1889. Mother died in 1894. They married in Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1853 and moved to Battle Creek, Barry county, Michigan, in 1854. In 1863 they went from there to Janesville near Red Cedar River, Bremer County, Iowa. From there they moved to Western Kansas, then they came to Hiawatha in 1882, and to Rulo soon after.

CHILDREN OF HARRIET WILTSE AND LEVI ORCUTT.

Sarah M. Orcutt, b. March 23, 1854, m. H. W. Hardin, d. at Rulo, March 3d, 1892.

Hiram Orcutt, b. Dec. 12, 1855, at Battle Creek, Michigan; lived there until 1863. He went with his parents to Janesville, Iowa, and from there to Western Kansas, then to Hiawatha, Kansas, in 1880, and came from there to Rulo.

Edward F. Orcutt was born Sept. 21, 1861.

Mabel Orcutt was born July 6, 1872.

From Channey Wiltse of Hastings, Nebraska, Jan. 12, 1892: "My grandfather's name was Andrew Wiltse. Father was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y. He married at Balston Spa, and moved to Tompkins Co., and was buried there where he had lived, and I, the youngest of 11, was born. I left in 1852 for Iowa. I have lived in Nebraska since 1856."

Channey Wiltse was a prominent man and wealthy. He was Surveyor General of Nebraska; surveyed the forty-third parallel from the Wyoming line to the Keya Paha River in 1874.

Andrew Wiltse, b. in Dutchess Co., in 1799; m. Elenor Hay in 1825. She was born in Dutchess Co., in 1805. They raised nine children. Their son, George W. Wiltse, b. in Schoharie Co., in 1844, m. Ann Palmer, b. in the same county in 1843. They m. in 1865. Children: Hattie P. and Virginia E. Wiltse.

JOHONNES WILTSEE.

21 IX. Johonnes Wiltsee[6], s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. June 30, 1728, m. Elenor Stockholm, (d. March 28, 1817, aged 82 years) d. Oct. 4, 1796.

Marriage Record in the Dutch Church, N. Y. City, June 12, 1754: Johonnes Wiltse and Elenor Stockholm with licens. Angeschreven April 9, Getrount April 12.

Children of Johonnes Wiltsee and Elenor Stockholm, bpt. in the Presbyterian Church, Rombout Precint: June 22, 1755, Margaret, d. young; born in 1757, Cornelius; b. in 1759, Elenor; born in 1763, Elizabeth. Bpt. Feb. 20, 1765, Hendrick, parents Johonnes Wiltsee, Nellie Stockholm; witness wid. Maria Stockholm.

Johonnes Wiltsee and Elenor Stockholm witnessed the baptism on Aug. 27,

1738, of Sara, da. of Abraham Adriance. born March 23, 1738.

Johonnes Wiltsee built a stone house a hundred rods nearer Sylvan Lake than the house built by his father stood, soon after the estate was divided, using the stone of which his father's house had been built, to built it, and he placed the stone bearing the inscription "1745" in the corner of his building, and erected quarters for slaves nearby.

He purchased the real estate owned by his brother, Hendrick's heirs, and bought other land, and slaves to cultivate it, and to assist at the work in the house; and continued the production of woolen and linen cloth, and blankets, and carpets. He carried on blacksmithing and coopering and carpentering; and erected a mill at Hopewell, which was managed by his relatives. He raised fruit trees, and grafted or budded them with the choicest varieties of fruit obtainable—a line of business which the family had engaged in more or less since the establishment of a nurseries at Flushing, L. I. He established a family graveyard near his house, in which he and his wife and others were buried.

Johonnes Wiltse and Nelly, his wife, of Hopewell. Rombout Prct., conveyed two lots of land, together containing 85 acres, 17 perches, in Rombout Precinct, Dutchess Co., New York, to George Brinckerhoff, August 23, 1784, which is on record on page 231 of Liber 9.

JOHONNES WILTSE A SOLDIER.

The Brinckerhoff Regiment.

On Feb. 10, 1773, John Wiltsee was commissioned 1st Lieutenant by the General commanding (Governor Tryon) in Capt. Mortons' company of Foot Soldiers.

From the State Archives, Albany, New York.

Wiltsee Soldiers of the Revolutinoary Army.

John Wiltsey was 1st Lieutenant in Capt. Jacob Griffin's company, Colonel Dick Brinckerhoff commanding (Abraham Brinckerhoff Lieut Colonel), in Rombout and Fishkill Precinct, Organized Oct. 17, 1775. Privates: Cornelius Wilsey,[1] Cornelius Wiltse,[1] Peter Wiltse, Henry Wiltsee, William Wiltsee, Teunis Wiltse. Bounty Rights Regiment.

DUTCHESS COUNTY MILITIA, SECOND REGT.

Organized June 27, 1778. Colonel Abraham Brinckerhoff, Capt. Thomas Storms, Lieutenant Johonnes Wiltsie. Privates: William Wilsee, Cornelius Wiltsie, Joseph Wiltsie, Peter Wiltsie, Hendrick Wiltsee, Gardus Wiltsey, William Wiltsie, Harmary Wiltse.

Colonel Henry Ludenton's Regiment, Captain Noah Benton, Lieutenant Henry Wilsie, Private Daniel Wiltsie.

Colonel Morris Graham's Companies, Captain Israel Vail, Private and Serg. Cornwell Wiltser.

Captain Lemuel Conklin, Private and Serg. John Wiltsie.

Colonel Hopkenses Companies—Captain Van Benschatten, Sergeant Cornelius Wiltsie, Private William Wiltsie.

Dutchess County Militia. 4th Regiment—Captain Antoine Bagley. Privates: Henry Willsee, Henry T. Wilsey, Isaac Wilsee, Abraham Willsee, John Willsee, Henry Wilse, Jr.

Dutchess County Militia, 5th Regiment—Major Brinton Pain, Adjutant Isaac Crane, Private Andrew Wiltsie. Bounty Rights Reg.

Dutchess County Militia. 6th Regiment—Captain Barlow, Privates Peter Wiltse, Matice Wiltse, John Wiltsie. Bounty Rights Regt.

Dutchess County Militia, Minute Men—Colonel Jacobins Swartwont, Private Grandus or Gerardus Wilsee.

Dutchess County Militia, Cooper's Rangers—Private James Wiltsee.

Ulster County Militia, 4th Reg., N. Y.—Served from Oct. 25, 1775. to 1782. Colonel Johonnes Hardenburg, Private William Wilsey.

1782. Westchester County Militia, 1 Regiment—Lieut. Col. James Hammond, Private Peter Wiltse.

ALBANY DISTRICT.

7th Regiment of Militia—Colonel Abraham Van Alstine, First Lieutenant

[1] Johnnes's brother and son.

Daniel Willsey, Ensign Henry Willsey, Privates Jacob Wilsey, Jacob Wiltsie.

8th Regiment of Militia—Colonel Robt. Van Renssellaer; Privates Cornelius Wilsey, Cornelius Wilsey, Jr., Henry Wilsey, Henry Wiltsie, Jacob Wilsey, Jeames Wilsey, Thomas Wilsey, Thomas Wiltsie.

12th Regiment of Militia—Colonel Jacobus Van Schoonhoren, Privates John Wilsee. Jacob Wilsee.

13th Regiment of Militia—Colonel John McCrea, Privates Gardus Wiltsey, James Wilsee, James Wiltsey, John Wiltsey.

HOOSAC AND SCHAGHTICOKE DISTRICT, ALBANY COUNTY.

14th Regiment of Militia—Colonel John Knickerbocker, June 17, 1778, Captain Cornelius Wiltsie, Privates Francis Wiltsie, Martin Wiltsie.

ALBANY DISTRICT.

2d Rensselaerwyck Batallion of Militia, 4th Regiment—Colonel Peter Gonsevort, Second Lieut. Jacob Wilsee vice Husted, 4th Company. William Wilsey enlisted Nov. 25, 1778, to serve 3 years.

New York Artillery, enlisted for the war, Regiment not identified—Lieut. Colonel Ebenezer Stevens, 2d Company, Capt. Nathaniel Donnald, Sergeant James Wilsey, Private Jacob Wilsey.

Colonel Marinus Willett, Private John Wiltse.

Colonel John Lamb's Regt. of N. Y. Artillery, enlisted for the war—Private Jacob Wilsie, appointed Matross July 22, 1777. Matross James Wiltsey. Rev. Records, p. 179.

Pennsylvania Artillery—Captain Bernard Romain. Bombardier, James Wiltsey, joined Capt. Donnald Nov. 11, 1776.

New Jersey Regiment—Private John Wilsey of Gloucester, near Phila., Pa.

NEW YORK IN THE REVOLUTION.

1 Regiment of the New York Line, Regulars—Private William Wilsey.

2d Regiment, enlisted Dec. 8, 1778, to Jan., 1782—Colonel Philip Van Courtlandt, Private Isaac Wiltsey. promoted to corp. Feb. 15, 1779.

3rd Regt., enlisted March 25, 1778, to the end of the war—Colonel Peter Gonsevort, Fourth Company, Privates William Wilsey. William Wilsie.

4th Regt.—Colonel James Holmes, Private H. Willsee.

5th Regt.—Colonel Lewis Du Bois. Enlisted Jan. 30, 1777, for three years. 4th Capt. Philip Du Bois Bevier. Privates Henry Wilsey, Henry Wilsie, Cornelius Wilsey, Jr. Rev. Records, p. 165.

RETURNED PRISONER.

5th Regt., New York—Colonel Louis Du Bois. In the list of American Soldiers taken prisoners at Fort Constitution in the battle on the Hudson, on Oct. 7, 1777, was Benjamin Wiltsie among the returned.

COPY OF THE LAST[1] WILL AND TESTAMENT OF JOHONNES WILTSE.

"In the Name of God, Amen! the Twentieth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Ninety-four. I Johonnes Wiltse of Fishkill Town in Dutchess County and State of New York being of perfect mind and memory Blessed be God for his mercys calling to mind my own mortality and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make ordain and constitute this my Last Will and Testament and first of all I give and bequeath my soul to God who gave it in hopes of pardon and Remission of my sins and the acceptance of my person through the merits of his son our Lord Jesus Christ and give my body to the Earth to be buried in a Christian and decent manner in hopes of a Glorious Reserection at the Last day. * * * * * * I will that all my funeral charges and all my Trust Debts be paid out of my Estate first and the remainder I dispose of as follows: I give unto my Living Wife Elenor a bed, and furniture. cupboard and linnen also together with the furniture thereunto belonging also a choice of a horse and my Riding Chaise and also the use and profits of two good milch cows and six good sheep and also any other articles of my movable Estate which she may choose to keep all of which she is to have

[1] This was the first will. Another was made on Sept. 13, 1796.

during her Natural Life. * * * * * * I give unto my son Cornelius the use of the Farm which I now possess during the natural Life of my Loving Wife Elenor and he shall for the use of the same sufficiently support my Loving Wife Ellenor during her Life with Bread, meat, fire wood ready cut and put on the fire, and all other necessaries sufficient for her care and comfort. * * * * * It is my Will that all my movable Estate which my Loving Wife does not choose to keep for her use shall be sold after my Decease, and the Interest of the money arising therefrom be paid to my wife Ellenor annually by my Executors. * * * It is my Will that after the Decease of my Wife Ellenor all my Estate both Real and Personal shall be sold at the discretion of my Executors and be disposed of as follows: First I give unto my son Cornelius the sum of one hundred and thirty-eight pounds to him his heirs and assigns forever. Second, I give unto my son Henry the sum of one hundred and thirty-eight pounds to him his heirs and assigns forever. I give unto my daughter Ellenor a Negro wench named Jane which she has now in her possession to her heirs and assigns forever. I give unto my daughter Elizabeth a negro wench out of my Estate or the value thereof equal to the wench named Jane which my daughter Ellenor now has to her heirs and assigns forever. I give unto my two daughters Ellenor and Elizabeth all my silver plate to be equally divided between them, to them their heirs and assigns forever. I give to all my grand sons that are named John, each of them a family Bible of the value of thirty shillings to them and each of them their heirs and assigns forever, and the remainder of my Estate to be Equally Divided between my four children, viz: Cornelius, Ellenor, Elizabeth and Henry. * * * * * * * It is my Will that if my son Cornelius does not pay all the money for which I am security for him that if my Estate has to pay it that then it shall be deducted out of his Legacy, and if my son Henry does not pay the money for which I am security for him and if my Estate has to pay it that then it shall be deducted out of his Legacy. I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my two sons Cornelius Wiltse, Henry Wiltse and Andrew Bragau and George Brinckerhoff, Jun., to be my sole Executors to this my last Will and Testament Ratifying and allowing this and only this to be my Last Will and Testament. * * *

JOHONNES WILTSE.

Sealed, Published and Declared by the above said Johonnes Wiltse for and as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us the * * * subscribers underwritten. * * * * * * *

JOHN F. LOSEE
RICHARD TRIPPS
ABRM ADRIANCE.

Copied by George W. Wiltsie, son of John C. Wiltsie, from the original, March 6th, 1902, Chicago, Ill., 1127 Monroe street.

JOHN WILTSE'S AND ELLENOR STOCKHOLM'S GRAVES.

"Johonnes Wiltse and his wife Ellenor Stockholm were buried near the line of Beekman Precinct, one-half mile from Sylvan Lake, in the dooryard by the stone house they had occupied in life.

Inscriptions on the gravestones of Johonnes and Nelly Wiltse:

"Here lies the body of Johonnes Wiltsie, who departed this life the 4th of October, 1796, aged 68 years.

"Here lies the body of Nelly Wiltsie, who departed this life March 28, 1817, aged 82.

"There are O'Neils that are buried near the Johonnes Wiltsie grave—some of Nelly Stockholm's folks.

The man was killed in a duel."

JENNIE BOGARDUS.

CORNELIUS WILTSE.

Cornelius Wilste[6], s. of Johannes Wiltsee, s. of Cornelus Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Jan. 31, 1757, m. 1st Eltsie Adriance, da. of Abriham Adriance and Jennetje Van Cleek, Nov. 30, 1780; 2d Jane Bragaw, da. of John, son of Isaac

---

Note—Negro slavery ended in New York state in 1827, when Daniel Tompkins was governor.

Bragaw, widow of Teunis Brinckerhoff, Jan. 26, 1792 (d. March 24, 1842, aged 85 years), d. March 5, 1721, aged 64 years, 3 mos. 5 days.

HOPEWELL CHURCH MARRIAGE.

Nov. 30, 1781. Married after 3rd proof. Cornelius Wiltse and Elsje Abrihamse, both born and living at Hopewell.

HOPEWELL DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISMS.

Born Aug. 31, 1782, Bpt. Sept. 29. Jan, pars, Cornelius Wiltse and Eltsie Abrahamse; wits. Johnnes Wiltse and wife.

Born Sept. 17, 1786, Abraham Wiltse, pars, Cornelius Wiltse and Eltsie Abrahamse.

FISHKILL DUTCH CHURCH MARRIAGE.

June 26, 1792. Cornelius Wiltsie and Jane Brinckerhoff.

Born Feb. 4, 1795. Bapt. May 13. Elsje, pars. Cornelius Wiltse and Jane Bragaw.

HOPEWELL DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISM.

Born Aug. 31, 1782, bpt. Sept. 29. Jan. pars, Cornelius Wiltse and Eltsie Abrehamse, wits. Johnnes Wilste and wife.

CORNELIUS WILTSE BUYS LAND.

I find a deed to Cornelius Wiltsie of 46 acres, 2 roods, and 20 perches of land which he bought of John Losee and Hannah, his wife, on April 16, 1792. J. Bogardus.

Cornelius Wilstee occupied the farm in accordance with his father's will, and complied with its obligations, until the death of his mother; then acting under the discretionary power conferred upon them, the heir sold the farm to him.

CORNELIUS WILTSIE AND JANE WILTSIE ADMINISTRATORS.

Tunis Brinckerhoff having died intestate the surrogate, Gilbert Livingston, appointed as administrators Cornelius Wiltsie and Jane Wiltsie.

"THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK BY THE GRACE OF GOD FREE AND INDEPENDENT.

To Cornelius Wiltsie of Fishkill town farmer and Jane Wiltsie his wife which Jane was late Jane Brinckerhoff widow of Tunis Brinckerhoff of the same place Farmer deceased send greeting:

Whereas the said Tunis Princkerhoff, as is alleged lately died intestate, having at the time of his death Goods Chattels or Credits within the State * * * * do grant unto you the said Cornelius Wiltsie and Jane Wiltsie full power of all and singular the said Goods, Chattels and Credits. * * * * * which unto the said deceased * * at the time of his death did belong * * *: And we do by these presents depute, institute, and appoint you the said

Cornelius and Jane

Administrators of all and singular the Goods, Chattels and credits which were of the said estate of

TEUNIS BRINCKEROFF.

* * * * * Gilbert Livingston Surrogate.

April 24, 1792.

CORNELIUS WILTSIE ACQUIRES HIS FATHER'S HOMESTEAD.

Permission Granted the Devisees to Take the Homestead.

Andrew Bragaw of Newtown, Queens Co., L. I. and Elenor his wife of the

---

Note—Cornelius's land was divided among his heirs after his death, and his store at Fishkill Landing was included. Cornelius conducted the milling business at Hopewell, and a weaving establishment and other business.

first part and Cornelius Wiltsie of the town of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., of the second part:

Whereas John Wiltsie made and published his last will and testament dated September 13th, 1796, in it after giving certain legacies, he orders his real estate and personal should be sold at the discretion of his executors and the proceeds deducting certain other legacies therein specified to be divided between his son Cornlius Wiltsie and his daughter Elenor and his daughter Elizabeth, Elenor, the widow being dead, I hereby allow the said devisees to take the homestead farm, it being part of the real estate of John Wiltsie, without sail being made Elenor with her husband having sold to their brother Cornelius Wiltsie all her share containing 256 acres 1 rood and 5 rods for the consideration of $3,150."

"The paper describes the land—2 parcels. Nelly Wiltsie and Abriham Adriance signed it. We have a receipt dated the 18th of Nov. 1796 from the executors of Johonnes Wiltsie, deceased, Cornelius Wiltsie, Andrew Bogardus and George Brinckerhoff.

JAN WILTSEE.

JAN WILTSEE[4], son of Cornelius Wiltse, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marton Wiltsee, b. Aug. 31, 1782, m. Winfried (Lavina) Lent Rapelje, da. of Jerome Rapelje (b. Feb. 1, 1785.) Aug. 26. 1806, d. Oct. 28, 1820. Winfried m. 2d John Storms of Long Island. She d. March 7, 1853.

Jan Wiltse[4] lived first at Arthorsburgh, three miles north of the old, Cornelius Wiltsee, Sen. homestead. Later he moved onto the farm between William Bogardus's and Silvan Lake. He was justice of the peace in Beckman Precinct from 1816 to 1818 inclusive by Gubernatorial appointment.

HOPEWELL MARRIAGE.

Aug. 26, 1806. John Wiltsee and Winfried Rapelje.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILTSE AND WINFRIED RAPELJE.

Born Dec. 1, 1807. Bpt. Jan. 1, 1808. Cornelius[1], (pars) John Wiltsie, and Winfriet Rapelje.

Born Nov. 30, 1809. Bpt. Jan. 1, 1810. Jerome, (pars) John Wiltsie, and Winfriet Rapelje.

Born May 17, 1812. Abraham[1], (pars) John Wiltsie, and Winfriet Rapelje.

Born Jan. 24, 1817. Hetty Jane. Bpt. Jan. 28, 1817, remained single.

Born May 29, 1819. Charlotte. Bpt. May 29, 1819, m. James H. Dudley Jan. 4, 1842, d. Sept. 1895.

Cornelius Wiltsee[5], son of Jan Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Dec. 1, 1807, m. Seliva Risley, June 26, 1828, and moved to Elgin, Ill. where he died Jan. 3, 1864. She died soon after.

CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS WILTSEE AND SELINA RISLEY.

Cornelius Wiltsee.
John C. Wiltsie, b. 1832.
Jerome Wiltsie, b. in 1840.
Abraham Wiltsie.

In a letter, dated Nov. 12, 1901, Jerome Wiltsie[6] says: "Your letter of the 8th inst., directed to Elgin, after a circuitous route to Elgin, and then to my oldest brother. John's place, on the South Side, and then to my place, 1125 Monroe St., Chicago, reached me today. I have not lived in Elgin since 1867. * * * I was born in 1840. My grandfather was justice of the peace at

---

Note—Much of the foregoing information, and copies of several papers were obtained through the kindness of Miss Jennie Bogardus of Hopewell, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

[1] Cornelius's and Abraham's families were nearly extinct in 1900.

Note—The writer is indebted to Mr. Jerome Wiltsee,[6] of Chicago, and to his nephew George W. Wiltsee, of Chicago, for copies of ancient family documents; but he failed to furnish records of his father's family or of his own.

Beekman, Dutchess Co., N. Y., by Gubernatorial appointment from 1816 to 1818 inclusive."

John C. Wiltsie[6], son of Cornelius, son of Jan Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1823, went with his parents to Chicago in 1842. Later he settled on a farm near Barrington, Ill. He moved from there to Elgin, and engaged in the nursery business. In 1896 he went to Chcago. He died in January, 1906 leaving a widow and a son George W. Wiltsie in Chicago, and a daughter, Mrs. William K. McFarlin of East Orange, N. J. He was buried at Dundee, Ill.

JEROME WILTSIE.

Jerome Wiltsee, son of Jan Wiltsie, son of Cornelius Wiltsie, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 30, 1809, m. Eliza Smith, July 16, 1856, d. Jan. 4, 1876. His widow was living in Dec. 1904.

Their only child, Hiram, d. in 1900.

"Jerome Wiltsee took his name from his mother's father, who was a Rapelje from Newtown, Long Island," Hannah E. Von Wyck.

"The first white child born on Long Island was a Rapelje," Jennie Bogardus.

Rrodhead's History of the State of N. Y., Part First, page 267-8 says:

"Some grants of land were likewise obtained by unofficial persons. Among these Joris or George Rapelje, one of the original Walloon colonists of Long Island, procured the formal confirmation of a tract near Waal-bogt. A pleasing tradition asserts that the Indians had relinquished their title to the Walloons upon the birth of Rapelje's daughter, Sarah, in the month of June, 1625, because she was the first white child born in New Netherland. In a foot note, p. 268 it says: "Judge Benson in his 'Memoirs,' (p. 94.) give the following extract from the council records in 1656: "Sarah Jorison, the first born Christian daughter in New Netherland, widow of Hans Hansen, burthened with seven children, petitioned for a grant of a piece of meadow, in addition to twenty morgans, (forty acres) granted to her at the Waal-bogt. "In consideration of her situation and birth, Stuyvesant and his council assented to her petition.

ABRAHAM WILTSIE.

Abraham Wiltsee[5], son of Jan Wiltsie, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. May 17, 1812, m. 1st Eliza Mary Boyd (da. of Daniel and Rhoda Boyd) Jan. 18, 1837. She d. June 21st, 1860; m. 2d Jenny E. (da. of Joseph and Ann Longking), d. July 28th, 1890.

CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM WILTSIE AND JENNY E. LINGKING.

Ernest A. Wiltsie.
Irving L. Wiltsie.
Winfried M. Wiltsie.

IV. John R. Wiltsee,[5] son of Jan Wiltsie, son of Cornelius Wiltsie, son of Johonnes Wiltsie, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. June 5, 1814, m. 1st, Elmira Lawson, Oct. 17, 1837, 2d Susan Mary Spafford, d. Aug. 16, 1882. She m. a Mr. Whipple.

CHILD OF JOHN R. WILTSIE AND ELMIRA LAWSON.

Frederick Y. Wiltsie, m. and d. leaving a widow and one son—John R. Wiltsie.

CHILDREN OF JOHN R. WILTSEE AND SUSAN MARY SPAFFORD.

Arthur V. Wiltsee who has a son Charles E. Wiltsie[1].
Mary E., b. Oct. 6,1848, m. James T. Joslin, Oct. 1, 1872. No child.

Note—The writer is indebted to Mrs. Abraham Wiltsee for assistance in collecting Wiltsee family records, and very much so for the efficient aid she gave him in bringing the "Martyne Wiltsee" Bible to light.

[1] Mr. Ernst A. Wiltsee was in business on Wall St., N. Y., in 1904, and interested in mining in California.

[2] Miss Winfired was with her mother then in Yonkers.

Harriet M., b. Feb. 6, 1856, m. Wm. C. Belknap Apr. 14, 1887. No. child.
Charlotta E.
Laura S.

John R. Wiltsie spent the first fifteen years of his life at his maternal home, with his mother, three brothers and two sisters. He was then bound out to learn the Saddlers and Harnessmakers trade of B. F. Buckingham of Newburgh. He remained with him until 1835.

He began business for himself on Watts street in Newburgh on May 17 of that year. He remained in the business until 1862 when he was succeded by his son George F. Wiltsie. He wrote his memoir in 1882.

Abraham Wiltsie[7], s. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Sept. 17, 1786, m. Elizabeth Losee (b. June 13, 1700), Sept. 15, 1810, d. Aug. 29, 1822.

CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM WILTSE AND ELIZABETH LOSEE.

Cornelius, b. June 30, 1811; John L., b. Dec. 19, 1813; Eltsie, b. Oct. 11, 1815; James D., b. Apr. 18, 1818; Tennis, b. March 9, 1821.

Eltsie Wiltse[7], da. of Cornelius Wiltse, s. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Cornelius Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. April 4, 1795, m. James Bogardus, Nov. 13, 1816, d. May 18, 1862. He died April 28, 1878.

Before his marriage, James Bogardus was a resident of Fishkill Landing.

CHILDREN OF JAMES BOGARDUS AND ELTSIE WILTSE.

Jane Elizabeth, b. July 26, 1818; Edward, b. Oct. 20, 1820; William, b. Oct. 1, 1830.

James D. Bogardus, b. April 18, 1818, m. Ann Maria Height (b. Jan. 3, 1821), August 22, 1839.

Eltsie Wiltsee[7] inherited the part of the Cornelius Wiltsee farm on which the stone house stood, and she and her family made their home there. It remained in the Wiltsee family until William Bogardus sold his farm in the winter of 1900-01.

James Bogardus built a house a mile to the southwest of the old one in 1822.

JANE ELIZABETH BOGARDUS.

Jane Elizabeth Bogardus[8], b. July 26, 1818, m. John Van Voorhis Adrience, Oct. 7, 1839, d. April 10, 1893. He d. Feb. 26, 1871.

CHILDREN OF JANE ELIZABETH BOGARDUS AND JOHN VAN VOORHIS ADRIENCE.

Born Nov. 20, 1841, Mary E. Polhemus Adriance[9], d. March 19, 1869.

Born Oct. 31, 1843, Alice Bogardus Adrience[9], m. Peter Adriance. They had a son Eugine, who m. Katherine Gage.

Born July 3, 1846. James B. Adrience[9], d. March 16, 1877. Caroline Adrience, m. Albert Cheney. They had children: Howard, Betsy, Alford, Clarence and Mary.

Edward Bogardus[8], son of Eltsie (Wiltsee) Bogardus, da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltse, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 20, 1827, m. Susan Maria Strang, Jan. 24, 1847, d. Jan. 22. 1903.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD BOGARDUS[8] AND SUSAN M. STRANG.

Born Dec. 23, 1847, Charles Storms Bogardus.

Born Nov. 13, 1853, James Wm. Bogardus, m. Louise H. Palen March 18, 1885; no children.

Born Dec. 31, 1857, Mary Jane Bogardus.

Edward Bogardus inherited the house his father built, a mile southwest of the house Johonnes Wiltsee had occupied, and raised his family there. They still occupied it in April, 1901. He was a farmer. His daughter, Mary Jane, kept a boarding house, after his death, at Hopewell.

---

[1] Jennie Bogardus;[2] She who so kindly assisted the writer in collecting the genealogies of her near Wiltsee relatives who lived at Hopewell and near there.

William Bogardus[6], son of Eltsie (Wiltsie) Bogardus, da. of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 1, 1830, m. Fannie Tapen.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM BOGARDUS AND FANNIE TAPEN.

Edward Tapen Bogardus[7], m. Ella Arthur. Children, Fannie, Arthur and Eddie.

William Bogardus inherited the part of the farm where Johonnis Wiltsie had lived, and rebuilt the house leaving a part of the old one standing. He sold the place in the winter of 1900-01. His house was ¼ mile nearer the lake than Cornelius's.

ELEANOR WILTSEE.

Eleanor Wiltsee[6], da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, probably b. in 1759, m. Andrew Bragaw, of Newton, L. I.

ALBANY MARRIAGE LICENSE.

April 27, 1776, Elner Wiltsee and Andrew Bragaw. They were living in Newtown, L. I., in 1813.

ELIZABETH WILTSEE.

Elizabeth Wiltsee[6], da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1763, m. George Brinckerhoff, Jr. (b. Jan. 18, 1765, d. July 8, 1834), Jan. 9, 1785, d. Dec. 5, 1797.

George Brinckerhoff, Jr. moved to Dutchess Co. in 1783 and lived at Fishkill. He was a witness to John Smith's will in 1794 and to James Wiltsee's will in 1775 he was executor.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH WILTSEE AND GEORGE BRINCKERHOFF.

Margaret Brinckerhoff[7], m. Isaac Adriance.

Theunis Brinckerhoff[7], b. May 12, 1791, m. Maria Van Wyck Sept. 28, 1814, and had a son Theunis Van Wyck Brinckerhoff a resident of Fishkill.

John Brinckerhoff[7] of Fishkill.

A granddaughter wrote June 5, 1901: "My grandmother was Elizabeth Wiltsee. She married George Brinckerhoff. She died when I was young, and with her death the family died out with me. She was a daughter of John Wiltsee.

MRS. HANNAH ELIZA VAN WYCK.

Henry Wiltse[6], son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, Bpt. Feb. 20, 1765, m. Rachel Leavis.

FISHKILL BAPTISM.

Born March 10, 1798. Bpt. Apr. 12. (Ch.) Catherine, (pars.) Henry Wiltsie, Rachel Leavis.

Henry Wiltsee was a private in the 2d Reg. of D. C. Militia.

Henry Wiltse, and his brother Cornelius, and his brother-in-law, George Brinckerhoff, and Andrew Bragau were executors of their father's will in 1794 and 1796.

22 X. Jacobus (James) Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. March 1, 1730, m. Sarah ——.

CHILD OF JAMES WILTSE AND SARAH.

BAPTISM IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBONT PRECINCT.

Jan. 12, 1756, (Ch.) Elizabeth, (par.) James Wiltse.

Note.—George Brinckerhoff bought land in Beckman Precinct Aug. 23, 1784.

ALBANY MARRIAGE LICENSE.

Feb. 22, 1773, Elizabeth Wiltse and William McNeil.

(NEW YORK GENEO. AND BIO. RECORD, VOL. XX., P. 51.)

In July 1775. James Wiltse of Beckman signed the list sustaining Congress.

JAMES WILTSE'S WILL.

1775, May 26; 1784, Dec. 28. Wiltse, James, of Beckman Prct., Dutchess Co., weaver. Wife Sarah, da. Elizabeth, wife of Wm. McNeil, grandson James Wiltse McNeil. Real and personal estate. Executors son-in-law William McNeil and John A. Brinckerhoff. Witnesses Joseph Balding of said Co., farmer, William Shearer and William Humfrey.

23 XI. Jacob Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martenson Wiltsee, bpt. Sept. 6, 1732 m. Catherine Cornell of Rombont April 20, 1753.

MARRIAGE IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBONT PRECINCT.

April 20, 1753. Jacob Wiltsee of Rombont Precinct and Catherine Cornell.

CHILDREN OF JACOB WILTSIE AND CATHERINE CORNELL.

BAPTISMS IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBONT PRECINCT, DUTCHESS CO.

March 19, 1754. (Ch.) Mary, (par.) Jacob Wiltsey.
Feb. 3, 1755. (Ch.) Catherine, (par.) Jacob C. Wiltse.

Jacob Wiltsie was a private in the 7th Regt. of Albany Militia, Colonel Araham Van Alstine, in the Revolutionary War. Nothing further is recorded of him.

JACOB WILTSE SELLS LAND.

Jacob Wiltse of Rombont Precinct
in Dutchess County and Province
of New York
To
Joseph Smith

Deed

Dated May 20, 1761
Recorded May 14. 1762
Liber 4, page 100
Con. £520.

Conveys 115 acres and 50 rods of land situated at the easterly end of Rombont Precinct.

OF THE FERRY.

The Martin Wiltse ferry was maintained from anterior to the Revolution to 1805, when it was consolidated with the Newburgh ferry and its landed property sold in 1833 by Martin Wiltse Sr., Jr.

E. W. RUTTENBER.

Martin Wiltsee and one Daniel Carpenter, established a ferry from Fishkill New Windsor about 1755. They could not run to Newburgh for the reason that the Colden Charter of 1743, gave the exclusive right to him to carry passengers from Newburgh. Colden was a kings man. His ferry was discontinued some 15 years. Meantime what was called the "Continental Ferry" took its place. Then the old Colden ferry revived under Jacob and Leonard Carpenter. Then Wiltse and his associate obtained an order from the Court of Dutchess Co., giving them the right to convey passengers to Newbugh. Then the matter went into the courts and Wiltsie was beaten. Then he sold out to the old ferry Co., and both were consolidated about 1805.

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM THE BIRTH OF MARTEN WILTSEE[4], SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE TO THE COMPLETION OF MARTEN WILTSEE'S LINE OF DESCENT, EXCEPT JEREMIAH WILTSEE.

FROM A. D. 1707 TO A. D. 1900.

Martin Wiltsee[4], son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton, and Descendants—Martin Wiltsee's Will—Martin Wiltsee's Land—Marytie Wiltsee[5], da. of Martin Wiltsee—Jacob Wiltsee[5], son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee—Jacob Wiltsee a Soldier of the Revolutionary War—He Sells His Bounty Rights to Land—Jacob Wiltse[6] and His Descendants—Annatie Wiltse[6]—Elizabeth Wiltse[6]—Daniel Wiltse[6] —Femetje Wiltse[6]—Marten Wiltse[6]—Martin Wiltse Sells Land—Martin Wiltse[5], son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee—Martin Wiltse, Jr., and Martin Wiltsee, Sr.—The Fishkill Ferry—Martin Wiltse's Farm—A Journey to New York City in 1790—Fishkill Landing in 1800—John Smith Sells His Land—Martin Wiltse's Land Purchases— Martin Wiltsees Daughter Scytje—Margaret Wiltsee[5] and Her Descendants—Jennetje Wiltsee[5] da. of Martin, son of Marten Wiltsee—Hannah Wiltsee[5]—Ida Wiltsee[5]—Sophia Wiltsee[4], da. of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton—The Onderdoncks.

MARTIN WILTSEE.

19 VIII. Martin Wiltsee[4], s. of Martin Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee. probably b. in 1707, m. Jannetje Sudaem of L. I., in 1729.

BAPTISMS IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT JAMAICA, L, I.

CHILDREN OF MARTIN WILTSEE AND JANNETJE SUDAEM.

Feb. 8, 1730, Marytie, par's. Martyn Wilse Jannetie Wilse; wit. Martie Wilsee.

Oct. 30, 1731, Jacob, par's. Martyn Wilse Jannetie Wilse; wits. Jacob Sudaem Feytie Sudaem.

July 21, 1734, Martynus, par's. Martyn Wilse Jannetie Wilse; wits. Marten Wilse Catryna Wilse.

Oct. 15, 1736, Scytje, par's. Martyn Wilse Jannetie Wilse; wit. Jacob Sudaem. Born probably in 1739, Margaret, par's. Martyn Wiltsee Jannetie Sudaem.

Feb. 21, 1741, Jannetie, par's. Martyn Wilse, Jannetie Wilse; wit's. Jan Voorheesen, Jannetie Voorheesen.

Born probably in 1742, Hannah, par's. Martyn Wiltsee Jannetie Sudaem.

BPT. AT ROMBONT, D. C., BY THE MINISTER OF ST. GEORGES CHURCH

HOMESTEAD.

Nov. 15, 1760, Anna Wilsey, adult, probably b. there in 1744.

BPT. IN THE FISHKILL DUTCH CHURCH.

July 27, 1746, Ida, par's. Martynus Wilse Jannetie Sudaem.

MARTINE WILTSEE'S WILL.

Martine Wiltse of Rombonts Precinct. Dutchess Co., farmer. made his will April 2, 1746. He mentions his wife Janetje, sons Jacob and Martynes, daughters Maria, Sytje, Margarett, Janetje and Hannah. Real and personal estate executors the wife, bro. Cornelius Wiltsee and friends Cornelius van Wyck and Francis Brett. Witnesses, Maretje, Philip, Ab. van Wyck. of N. Y. City, merchant, and Theodorus van Wyck. son of Cs. The wife qualifies March 9, 1752, being then the wife of Thomas Cornell.

Ida is not mentioned in her father's will, and her bpt. took place nearly three months after the will was administered. She evidently was a posthumous child.

Many of the Descendants of Martyn Wiltsee[4] are said to be living not far from Fishkill Landing.

A Wiltsee correspondent wrote of him: "I heard of old Martin Wiltse in my early days, but did not know that he was a relative of my great grandfather. I know but little about the Wiltses of Fishkill Landing."

Marytie Wiltse[5], da. of Martyn Wiltse, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Feb. 8, 1730, m. John Cornell, s. of Annatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee.

Jacob Wiltse[5], s. of Martin Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 30, 1731, m. 1st a da. of Joseph Smith; 2d Amy Snyder (b. May 12, 1737, d. in 1803), Jan. 28, 1758.

CHILDREN OF JACOB WILTSE AND HIS FIRST WIFE.

BAPTISMS IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBOUT PRECINCT.

March 9, 1755, Joseph Wiltsie, par. Jacob M. Wiltsie.

May 15, 1757, Deborah Wiltsee, par. Jacob M. Wiltsee; m. a Mr. Lawrence.

MARRIAGE LICENSE.

Jan. 28, 1758, Jacob Wiltse and Amy Snyder; bondsman, Theodorus Van Wyck of N. Y. City.

BPT. AT ROMBONT PRCT.—RECORDED IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

March 19, 1759, Mary Wilsey[1], par. Jacob Wilsey.

FISHKILL BAPTISMS.

April 19, 1761, Yennetje, par's. Jacob Wiltse, Eunice Snyder.

Born in 1762, Peter, par's. Jacob Wiltse, Amy Snyder.

Born Aug. 7, 1764; bpt. July 25, 1765, Anatie, par's. Jacob Wilse, Euno Snider.

Oct. 19, 1766, Elizabet, par's. Jacob Wilse, Eeme Snider.

Born Nov. 23, 1768; bpt. June 11, 1769, Daniel, par's, Jacob Wilse, Eeme Snyder.

Born Oct. 14, 1770, Fermmetje, par's. Jacob Wilse, Eeme Snyder.

Born in 1772, Martin, par's. Jacob Wilse, Amy Snyder.

HOPEWELL DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISM.

Dec. 4, 1774, Jacob, par's. Jacob Wiltsee, Amy Snyder; (wits.) Samuel Zwartwood and wife; died young.

JACOB WILTSE[5] A SOLDIER

Jacob Wilsey (Wiltse) and his cousin, Jacob Wiltsie enlisted as privates in the 7th Regt. in the Albany District militia, Colonel Abraham Van Alstine commanding. He was promoted to Lieutenant.

JACOB WILTSE[5] SELLS HIS LAND BOUNTY RIGHT.

LAND BOUNTY RIGHTS, REV. WAR, MARCH, 1790.

Claim of Henry Yeadder Platt for soldiers' rights of land conveyed by Abraham Tompkins, Jacob Wiltse, Thomas Dubois, Cornelius Swartout and George Robins. Land Papers, Vol. X2 VIII., p. 64.

JOSEPH WILTSE.

Joseph Wiltse[6], son of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. March 9, 1755, m. 1st, ——— ———; 2d, Giiletje Swartwood [Swartwoud].

---

[1] This baptizing was done by the minister stationed at St. George's Church.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH WILTSE AND HIS FIRST WIFE.

Born probably in 1775, Philip.—Joseph b. Dec. 23, 1777.

HOPEWELL CHURCH MARRIAGE.

Nov. 21, 1779. Married after three banns, Joseph Wiltse from Dunbury and Gilletje Swartwood from Rombont.

Joseph Wiltse signed the list to sustain Congress July 5, 1775.

He went to Dunbury, Connecticut, a soldier in defense of the place. On June 27, 1778, he and his half-brother Peter enlisted as privates in Abraham Brinckerhoff's Dutchess Co. Regiment.

CHILD OF JOSEPH WILTSE, AND GILLETJE ZWARTWOOD.

BAPTISM AT HOPEWELL, D. C.

Born May 20, 1781, bpt. Aug. 5, Maria, par's. Joseph Wiltsee, Gilletje Zwartwood; wits. Carpanis Marios and Polly Rosenkrans.

JOSEPH WILTSE BUYS LAND.

William B. Alger deeds to Joseph Wiltse of Powling Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y. land, November 8, 1782. Consideration £900. Recorded Dec. 11, 1790 Liber 11, p. 178. Conveys 342 acres of land situate in Powling Precinct, D. C.

Joseph Wilstee[5], s. of Joseph,[4] s. of Jacob Wiltse, s. of Martin Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Dec. 23, 1777, m. Feb. 22, 1804, Mary Lammont (d. 1858), d. April 1, 1828.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH WILTSE AND MARY LAMONT.

Thomas Langdon, b. Feb. 8, 1805; Abiah, b. Dec. 27, 1806; Benjamin, b. July 19. 1809; Alaxander, b. April 28, 1811; James (d. young), b. June 26, 1813; William Bebee, b. Aug. 4, 1815; Mary Ann, b. March 3, 1818; Joseph, b. Oct. 10. 1820; Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1822.

Joseph Wiltse[5] acted as executor of the will of Thomas Wiltsee[6], s. of Cornelius of the Town of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., New York, made Feb. 10, 1819.

Benjamin Wiltse[5] and Alaxander his brother, sons of Joseph Wiltse, Jr., went to Catskill, Greene Co., N. Y., and established a foundery and machine shop, and died old men, there, leaving families who were still carrying on the business in 1903.

William B. Wiltse[5], s. of Joseph Wiltse, Jr., b. at Hillsdale, August 4, 1815, m. Martha Van Densen (b. at Hillsdale in 1822, d. Sept. 1894 at Ames, Iowa), d. in 1858. They moved to Dentons Corners in 1843, and to Ames, Iowa, in 1855.

CHILDREN OF WM. BEBEE WILTSE AND MARTHA VAN DENSEN.

John Joseph, b. June 30. 1841, enlisted in the 23d Iowa Inft. and served three years in the Civil War.

Emily Ann, b. Nov. 5, 1844, at Denton Corners, Fulton Co., N. Y.

Alaxander, b. in 1846;

Wm. Edger, b. April 8, 1848;

Howard Malcolm, b. in 1851;

Charles A., b. Nov. 28, 1854;

Archibald L., b. Oct. 28, 1856, at Ames, Iowa.

Mary Wiltse,[5] da. of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. at Rombont, March 19, 1759, m. Jacob Horsner.

Yennetje Wiltse,[5] da. of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, bpt. April 19, 1761, m. Nehemiah Knapp; d. in 1792.

Peter Wiltse[5], son of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1762, d. Aug. 15, 1824. He enlisted as a private with his half-

---

Note—John Joseph Wiltsee,[9] has a cousin Joseph in the navy in the Civil War.

brother Joseph. in John Wiltsey's company of Col. Abraham Brinckerhoff's regiment in 1778. He is mentioned in his mother's will made in 1803.

Annatie (Hannah) Wiltse[5] da. of Jacob Wiltse; son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Aug. 7, 1764, m. John Valentine of Fishkill, son of Tice Valentine in 1783, d. in 1857.

CHILDREN OF HANNAH WILTSE AND JOHN VALENTINE.

Peter Valentine, b. Jan. 8, 1784, d. in 1865.
Jane Valentine, b. in 1786, d. in 1876.
Phebe Valentine, b. in 1789.

Peter Valentine[7], son of Annatie Wiltse, da. of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Jan. 8. 1784, m. Elizabeth Hilliker. d. Nov. 23, 1865, at Pavillion, N. Y.

They had a da. Margaret Jane Valentine who m. Benjamin Brown Jr., of Geneve, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1831.

Their da. Harriett Brown, b. Dec. 8, 1848, at Wheatland, N. Y., m. Charles Whitcomb Blodgett. He died of consumption, without issue, Oct. 7, 1794. Mrs. Blodgett's great grandfather, Herman Hilliker. d. at Shenandoah owner of six hundred acres of land at that place.

Elizabeth Wiltse[6], da. of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 19, 1766, m. Michael Berry.

Daniel Wiltse[6], son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 23, 1768, mentioned in his mother's will d. March 8, 1814, and was buried at Hopewell.

Femetje Wiltse[6], b. Oct. 14, 1770, m. Hendrick Emmons Jan. 7, 1790.

Martin Wiltse[6], son of Jacob Wiltse, son of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltse, b. in 1872, m. Elizabeth ——.

CHILDREN OF MARTEN WILTSEE AND ELIZABETH ——.

Hannah Wiltse, b. in 1797, m. Jacob Gildersleve.

Jane Wiltsie, b. Jan. 15. 1800. m. John Halstead in 1823, at Fishkill, d. at Castile, Oct., 1894, aged 94 yrs., 10 months.

Mary Wiltse, da. of Martin Wiltse, m. John Gildersleeve.

MARTEN WILTSE SELLS LAND

Martin Wiltsie and
Elizabeth, his wife,
of the Town of Fishkill,
To
Francis Berry,

Deed.

Dated Feb. 18, 1799.
Recorded Dec. 25, 1800.
Con. $675.

Conveys two lots of land. one of 18¾ acres and the other of 24 acres & 38 rods, situate in the town of Fishkill.

AMY (SNYDER) WILTSE'S WILL.

1803.
Sept. 7. Wiltse, Amy, of Fishkill Precinct, widow:

Sons, Peter, Daniel, Martin, daughters, Mary Hannah, wife of Jacob Horsner, Jane Knapp, wife of Nehemiah Knapp, Hannah Valentine, wife of John Valentine, Elizabeth Berry. wife of Michalass Berry. Phebe Emmons. wife of Hendrick Emmons, granddaughter, Anna Lawrence, grandson, Wm. Lawrence, Personal property.

Executors, sons Marten Wiltse, Peter Wiltse. and Thomas Berry. Witnesses, John Carman, Richard S. Parton and Cornelius Teller.

MARTIN WILTSEE.*

Martin Wiltsee,[4] s. of Martine Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. July 21, 1734, m. Ann Humphrey (d. April 14, 1775. at Fishkill), d. March 8, 1826.

---

*The writer in under great obligation to this gifted lady for the assistance she rendered him in making collections of genealogical records used in this work.

MARRIAGE.

Presbyterian Church Record, Rombont Precinct, Dutchess Co., April 20, 1853. Martin Wiltsee of Beekman and Ann Humphrey.

BAPTIST IN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBONT PRECINCT, D. C.

Church, Rombont Precinct, D. C.

March 28, 1756, Ch. Jean [James] par. Martine Wiltsie, died young.
Born Nov. 2, 1758, Ch. Mary, par. Martine Wiltsie.
Born Nov. 2, 1758, April 22, 1758, Ch. Mary, par., Martine Wiltsie.
Born in 1761 probably. Martin, par., Martin Wiltsee.
Born in 1763 probably, Hannah, par., Martin Wiltsee.

HOPEWELL DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISM.

May 13, 1767. Henrik, par., Martinus Wiltsee, Nancy Omphrey.
Born Nov. 23, 1769. Daniel, par., Martin Wiltsee, Ann Humphrey.
Ann Humphrey, wife of Martin Wiltsie, born March 14, 1733, died April 14, 1775, aged 42 yrs. 1 mo.
N. Y. Geneo. & Bio. Rec., Vol. XXIV, p. 33.

EPITAPH.

"Behold and see all ye who pass by,
As you are now. so once was I
As I am now, so you will be,
Prepare for death and follow me."

Copied at the Reformed Dutch Church yard at Fishkill, by James Valentine in 1805. Mrs. Hettie E. Blodget.

THE FISHKILL FERRY.

"Martin Wiltse[1] and Daniel Carpenter established a ferry from Fishkill to New Windsor about 1775. They could not run to Newburgh for the reason that the Colden Charter of 1743 gave the exclusive right to him to carry passengers from Newburgh. Colden was a king's man, and his ferry was discontinued some 15 years. Meantime the Continental Ferry took its place. Then the Colden Ferry was revived under Jacob and Leonard Carpenter. Wiltsie and his associate obtained an order from Dutchess County Court, giving them the right to convey passengers to Newburgh. The matter went into the courts and Wiltsie was beaten. He then sold out to the old ferry company and it was consolidated with the Newburgh ferry."

E. W. RUTENBER.

FROM THE "FISHKILL STANDARD" OF 1901.

"Marten Wiltse, Sr., lived at the Lower Landing.[1] He died at the age of ninety-two. Two old Wiltse houses are yet standing on the road opposite the residence of the late Walter Brett, whose house and property formerly belonged to his brother-in-law, James Wiltse, and is some of the original property.

"Marton Wiltse and Daniel Carpenter (assisted by John Anderson), born in New York City in 1761, then 15 years old and a resident of Newburgh; who married Mary Smith, daughter of John Smith, when he was 17), crossed Col. Daniel Morgan and his Maryland riflemen, when on their way to join Washington at Boston; and they camped over night on the flats near Fishkill Landing.

"Before there was a Long Wharf, the river came to the natural shore, and there was no River Street. From the Upper Landing, north, there was a high granite bluff. From the foot of Ferry Street south, there was another high bluff, with land outside sufficient for a shipping point. Between this and the Lower Landing was a high bank."

Note—Martin Wiltsee acted as scribe at the invoice of Cornelius Wiltsee's personal property in Jan., 1756.

[1] The Matteawan or Lower Landing was on the north bank of the Fishkill River at its mouth.

"In September, 1790, my grandmother, Hannah Barrows, took passage on Capt. Martin Wiltsee's ship, Wren, from Wiltse's dock at the Lower Landing, opposite the late Capt. Walter Brett's residence. In those days, passengers took a bed and provisions with them, they not being furnished by the captain of a vessel. My grandparents had woolen blankets, wove in Cornelius Wiltsie's shop at his landing, just after the Revolutionary War. My grandmother was five days going to N. Y. City."

From the Fishkill Standard.

MARTIN WILTSEE BUYS LAND.

Rogers Morris, by Dodge
and other Commissioners,
To — Sale of forfeited Estate.
Martin Wiltsie.

Recorded in Liber. 8, p. 340.
Con. £55 S6 D6.

Conveys three parcels of land situate in Philips Precinct, Dutchess County, one of 59 acres, one of 66¾, and one of 43¾ acres.

June 7, 1783.

Roger Morris, by Dodge
and other Commissioners,
To — Sale of forfeited Estate.
Martin Wiltsey.

Recorded in Liber. 8, page 446.
Con. £7 S12.

Conveys 90 acres of land situate in Philips Precinct.

Roger Morris, by Dodge
and other Commissioners,
To — Sale of forfeited Estate
Martin Wiltsey. — in 1784.

Recorded in Liber. 8, page 452.
Con. £9.

Conveys 360 acres of land in Philips Precinct, Dutchess Co., on the East Bank of the Hudson River, south of the Matteawan.

MARY WILTSE.

Mary Wiltse,[6] da. of Martin Wiltse, s. of Martin Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Nov. 2, 1758, m. Theodore Brett in 1780.

CHILDREN OF THEODORE BRETT AND MARY WILTSE.

FISHKILL BAPTISMS.

Feb. 26, 1786, Theodore;
Oct. 13, 1788, Marten;
March 28. 1794, Peggy;
Dec. 15, 1796, Henry;
May 17, 1801, James.

MARTEN WILTSE.

Marten Wiltse,[6] s. of Martin Wiltse, s. of Martin Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1761, m. Aug. 8, 1795, Mary Schenck, 2nd, in 1809, Hannah Schenck, widow of Isaac Depyster Teller.

CHILDREN OF MARTEN WILTSE, JR., AND HANNAH SCHENCK.

FISHKILL DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISMS.

June 30, 1810, Julia; Dec. 13. 1814, Eugine.

"Martin Wiltse, Jr., inherited the Upper Landing in 1830. He purchased the old Ferry Charter, granted in 1743, by George the Second, and established a peri auger ferry to Newburgh. In 1833 he disposed of all of his ferry rights to Mr. John Peter de Windt, who built a Long Dock and operated it from there."

"Martin Wiltse, Jr., died in 1856. No children survive him. Two grandsons bear his name. The ferry and wharf were sold in 1870 to Homer Ramsdell of Newburgh."

From a granddaughter of Marten Wiltse.

SALE OF JOHN SMITH'S LAND.

Marten Wiltse and Platt Rogers, Executors of John Smith,
To
Burgen Van Alst. Deed.

Dated April 14, 1789. Recorded April 2, 1796.
Liber. 14, page 101. Consideration £857.

Conveys 182 acres, 2 roods, 31 perches of land, situate in Rombont Precinct, on the south bank of Fish Creek.

ROBERT R. BRETT SELLS MARTIN WILTSE'S WIFE AND OTHERS LAND.

Robert R. Brett,
To
Abraham H. Schenck, Catherine Sturgis, the wife of David Sturgis, Anne Teller, wife of Isaac Depyster Teller, Maria Wiltse, the wife of Martin Wiltse, Jr., Hannah Brett, wife of Robert M. Brett, Margaret Price, the wife of James Price, Peter H. Schenck, Henry Schenck, Jr., and Nancy Schenck, all children and heirs of Henry Schenck, late of the town of Fishkill, deceased. Deed.

Dated May 24, 1799.
Recorded November 18. 1799.
Liber. 16, page 36.
Co., $20.

Conveys certain interests in the land which was of Catherin Brett, grandmother, and of Francis R. Brett and Rombont Brett, brother of said family of the first part.

SARAH WILTSE.

Seytje Wiltse, da. of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 6, 1736, m. Isaac Teller. They lived at Matteawan and raised children: Jacobus, Oliver, Deborah, Mary and Isaac Depyster.

ISAAC TELLER'S WILL.

Isaac Teller of Rombont Precinct, Dutchess Co., farmer, made a will Sept. 5, 1750, of real estate and personal property. He mentioned his wife. Sarah, and children, Jacobus, Oliver, Deborah, Mary and Isaac Depyster, as heirs. Executors, Oliver Teller, Martin Wiltsie, Peter M. de Bors, and Jeremiah Cooper. Witnesses, Mary de Peyster, Jeremiah Cooper of said Co., physician, and Martin Wiltse.

THE EXECUTORS OF ISAAC TELLER'S WILL SELL LAND.

Oliver Teller, Martin Wiltsie, Peter Dubois, Jeremiah Cooper, Executors &c. of Isaac Teller, deceased (and said Isaac Teller being heir at law of Mary Depeyster, Ellen Depeyster and Jacob Depeyster, deed)
To
Daniel Graham.

Dated March 17, 1789.
Recorded August 19, 1795.
Liber. 13, page 371.
Con. £800.

Conveys land in the Town of Fishkill on the Hudson, at Fishkill Bay.

MARGARET WILTSE.

Margaret Wiltse,[5] da. of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee,[4] probably b. in 1739, m. John Smith, son of Mary Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee.[3]

Margaret Wiltse's da., Mary,[6] b. about 1761, m. John Anderson[1] of Newburgh. He died Feb. 10, 1840. They had a da., Elizabeth, who m. Jonathan Carter of Newburgh August 23, 1817.

FISHKILL BAPTISMS OF MARGARET WILTSE'S[5] CHILDREN.

July 25, 1765, James,[6] (pars.) John Smith, Margrietje Wilse.
Nov. 1, 1767, Jacob,[6] (pars.) John Smith, Margrieta Wilse.

JOHN ANDERSON BUYS LAND.

Abraham H. Schenck and
Martin Wiltsie, Jr., and Sarah,
the wife of said Schenck, and
Maria, the wife of said Wiltse,
To Deed.
John Anderson.

Dated May 1, 1802.
Recorded June 9. 1802.
Liber. 17, page 387.
Con. $3885.

Conveys 248 acres of land.

JENNETJE WILTSE.

Jennetje Wiltse,[5] da. of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Feb. 21, 1741, is mentioned in her father's will only.

Hannah Wiltse,[5] da. of Martin Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, probably b. in 1743, bpt. Nov. 9, 1760, in Rombont, Dutchess Co., by the minister of St. George's Church, Hempstead, is mentioned in her father's will.

Ida Wiltse,[5] da. of Martin Wiltse, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of H. M. Wiltsee, bpt. July 27, 1746, was a posthumous child and not mentioned in her father's will. She m. Platt Rogers.

MARRIAGE LICENSE.

April 2, 1764, Ida Wiltse[5] and Platt Rogers.
Baptism in the Fishkill Dutch Church.
July 25, 1765. Thomas, par's. Ida Wilse, Platt Rogers.

Other children: Ananias Rogers, remained single; Mary m. Mr. Pond; Phebe, b. 1771, m. John Halstead in 1793, and went to Basin Harbor, Vt., in 1789, and to Westport, N. Y., in 1800. Children: Platt Rogers Halstead,[7] b. 1794, d. in 1849; John Halstead,[7] b. 1796, d. in 1815; Maria Halstead,[7] b. in 1798, d. in 1824. All remained single.

Syche Rogers[6] and Platt Rogers[6] remained single.

Jacob Halstead,[7] b. 1800, d. in 1825, unmarried; Caroline Eliza Halstead,[7] b. 1809, d. in 1870, m. M. Miles first, and, second, M. F. Sawyer; George Halstead,[7] b. in 1812, d. in 1825; Phebe Maria Miles,[7] b. in 1832, d. in 1893, m. T N. Barton.

Platt R. H. Miles,[8] b. in 1824, d. in 1835.
Joseph Willoughby Miles,[8] b. in 1836, d. 1855.
Washington Irvin Miles,[8] b. in 1838, died in 1862.
Count Miles,[8] b. in 1841, d. in 1898.
John Halstead Miles,[8] b. in 1843, die din 1882.
Caroline Miles,[8] b. in 1846, d. in 1847.

CHILDREN OF PHEBE MARIA MILES AND T. N. BARTON.

Mary Hellen Barton[8] m. M. Griffen.
Caroline Halstead Barton[8] m. F. B. Royce.

Platt Rogers was one of the executors of John Smith's will, made in 1775. Immediately after the settlement of John Smith's estate, or in 1789, Platt Rogers

moved with his family to the vicinity of Lake Champlain, where a remnant of his descendants lived in 1902.

SOPHIA WILTSEE.

20 IX. Sophia Wiltsee,[4] da. of Marten Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, s. of Philippe Maton, bpt. Oct. 11, 1709, m. Adrain Onderdonk, s. of Adrain Onderdonk (and Sarah Snediker), s. of Andrianse Onderdonk (and Maria Van Vleet) s. of Adrian Adrianse Onderdonk and Bettje ———, in 1737, and moved to Tappan soon afterwards.

Adrain Onderdonk was an active member of the Dutch Reformed Lutheran Church. He and Cornelius Ryerson bought the lot for a Dutch Church at Success Pond of Marten Wiltsee in 1731.

CHILDREN OF SOPHIA WILTSEE AND ADRIAN ONDERDONK.

BAPTISMS IN THE TAPPAN DUTCH CHURCH.

Born Sept. 12, 1738, bpt. Oct. 8, Maria, par's. Sofra Wilse Adrian Onderdonk; wit. Andriaen Onderdonk.

B. May 3, 1742, bpt. May 27, Adrian, par's. Sofia Willse Adrian Onderdonk; wits. Adriaen Onderdonk.

B. June 17, 1745, bpt. July 21, Sara, par's. Sophia Wilse Adrian Onderdonk; wits. Adriaene Onderdonk Sara, his wife.

B. Aug. 8, 1747, bpt. Sept. 27, Hendrick, par's. Saphia Wilse Adrian Onderdonk; wits. Hendrick Onderdonk, Maria Onderdonk.

Clarksburg, Rochland Co., N. Y., Jan. 29, 1763, bpt. Adrian, par's. Jacob Deronde Maria Onderdonk; wits. Safya Onderdonk Adrian Onderdonk.

SOPHIA WILTSEE WITNESSES BAPTISMS AT JAMAICA, L. I.

May 29, 1728. Cornelius and Johonnes, par's. Johonnes Wilsen [Wiltsee] Teuntie Haff; wits. Jurian Juerre & Catryna Haff, and Martyn & Safya Wilsen.

Sept. 6, 1732. Margrita, par's. James Smit and Mary do; wits. Jacob Sudaem Sophia Wilse.

Nov. 8, 1736. Jan, par's. Jan Reyter, Geertie do; wit. Sofya Wilsen.

SOPHIA WILTSEE WITNESSES BAPTISMS AT TAPPAN DUTCH CHURCH.

March 18, 1741. Elbert, par's. Gerret Onderdonk Sara Hageman; wits. Adriaen Onderdonk and Sofia, his wife.

Born May 13, 1744, bpt. June 3. Geertruyt, par's. Jacob Van Derbilt, Hilletje Hardenberg; wits. Adrian Onderdonk, Sophia, his wife.

Born March 12, 1745, bpt. May 24. Dirck, par's. Hendrick Cuyper, Elizabeth Ellesen; wits. Adrian Onderdonck, Saphia, his wife.

Note—There were no early Wiltsee records found in the church at New Rochelle, none at Hackensack, none at Closter, none at Raritan, none at Brunswick, none at Hampton Plains, none at Somerville, none at Bergen, none at Philipsburg, but such as were given with those of Tarrytown, none at Newburgh, none at Germantown or East Camp, none at West Camp, none at Schenectady.

(Mrs. F. B.) Caroline H. Royce was living at Westport, N. Y., April 18, 1902. She claimed to have descended from Ida Wiltsee.[5]

CHAPTER XV.

FROM THE BAPTISM OF HENDRICK WILTSEE,[4] SON OF MARTEN WILTSEE, TO CATHERINE WILTSEE,[4] DAUGHTER OF MARTEN WILTSEE, INCLUSIVE, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1693 TO A. D. 1850.

Hendrick Wiltsee,[4] Son of Marten Wiltsee—Johonnes Wiltsee,[4] Son of Marten Wiltsee, and His Children—Lawrence Wiltsee, Son of Johonnes Wiltsee, Son of Marten Wiltsee, and His Descendants—Wiltsees Who Signed a Pledge to Sustain Congress—Margaret Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee—Annatie Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee, and Her Descendants—Thomas Cornell and His Relatives—Jan Cornell's Will—Maria Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee, and Her Descendants—Jan Smith's Will—Peter Gifford and His Wife and Smith of North Prairie, Wisconsin—Catherine Wiltsee,[4] Daughter of Marten Wiltsee.

MARTEN WILTSEE'S[3] LINE OF DESCENT.

HENDRICK WILTSEE.

13 II. Hendrick Wiltsee,[4] son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. July 23, 1693, remained single. He was a member of Capt. Jashua Cornell's company of Queen's County militia in 1715.

JOHONNES WILTSEE.

14 III. Johonnes Wiltsee,[4] son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. Aug. 25, 1695, "m. Teunti Haff, da. of Lawrence Haff and Kneitie, da. of Peter Meet. (See History of Harlum, p. 421.)

Johonnes lived near Flushing until the spring of 1733, when he and his brother, Cornelius, moved to Matteawan in Dutchess Co., N. Y. He remained there a short time, becoming an owner of real estate. His name appears on a petition to change the place of crossing the Fishkill River with the public highway. He bought land several miles northeast of Sylvan Lake, near Poquage. He also held an interest in Little Nine Partners. This land was divided in 1744, and his name is said to be on the records at Albany as one of the original land owners there.

Some of his descendants married among the descendants of the Palitins of the Lower Palitinate District—descendants of Germans who were shipped to German Town, Columbia Co., by Queen Ann of England, in the first and second decades of the eighteenth century. A remnant of his descendants still lives at Pine Plains, and not knowing about their original ancestors who lived in Dutchess Co., or elsewhere, when written to concerning them, make no reply, but prefer to live on in happy oblivion of the past and unconcern for the present.

CHILDREN OF JOHONNES WILTSEE AND TEUNTIE HAFF. BAPTISMS IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT JAMAICA, L. I.

Feb. 10. 1717. Maria; wits. Marten Wiltsee, Maria Wiltsee.
April 20, 1718. Lawrence; wits. Lawrence Haff, Kniertie Haff.
Dec. 6, 1719. Hendricus; wits. Cornelius Wiltsee, Marragrita Wiltsee.
Oct. 8, 1721. Martynus; wits. Marten Wilsen, Marytie Wilsen.
March 11. 1723. Kniertie; wits. Dierk De Madt, Styntie De Madt.
Jan. 17, 1725. Marytie; wits. Flep Naagle, Anatie Naagle.
May 29, 1728. Cornelius; wits. Jaerie & Catryna Haff.
Aug. 5, 1731. Marregrietie; wits, Martyn and Sofya Wilsen.

---

[1] Lawrence Haff and his family were residents of Flushing, L. I. In the list of "Names of Inhibitants Living in the Town of Flushing in the year 1698," are: Louis Lawrence Haff, Cannerte, his wife; Jewrin, Peter, Johonnes and Jacob, sons; Stinchee, Maria, Teuntee, Margaret Santa daughters.

Note—We see by this record that Johonnes Wiltsee was living in Long Island in Sept., 1732, and by another that he was living near Fiskhill, Dutchess Co., in Sept., 1733.

BAPTISMS IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT FISHKILL, N. Y.

Sept. 26, 1733. Sara; wits. Jan Brinckerhoff, Jannetje Van Voorhees.
May 15, 1737. Cathryntje; wits. Mathew Du Bois, Debora Simpkins.
Aug. 12, 1739. Jacob; wits. Cornelius Hegeman, Marytje Wiltse.

Johonnes Wilsen acted as a witness with Marytje Wilson at the bpt. of Tammes Cornel's babe, Jan, May 29, 1726, at Jamaica, L. I.

At the bpt. of Joseph Halstead's babe on Sept., 1732, at Jamaica, L. I., Johonnes Wilse and Teuntye Wilse acted as witnesses.

LAWRENCE WILTSEE.

Lawrence Wiltse,[1] son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. April 20, 1718, probably married Abagail Brower, a daughter of Mathyas, son of Johonnes Janse and Sarah Williams, of Flatbush, in 1741.

LAWRENCE WILTSIE A TENANT IN DUTCHESS CO., N. Y., IN 1845.

John Huntting says on page 38 of "Little Nine Partners": "There were no proprietor settlers in the territory of Little Nine Partners previous to 1744, the date of the division of that tract." On page 34 he says: "Lot fourteen was two hundred and sixty-four rods wide, and five hundred and twenty-four rods long, north and south. It includes the Phineas Carmen mill, that being on the south half. This was debatable ground, and the saw and grist mill made it worth fighting for. Lawrence Wiltsie held part of this lease from James Graham from 1745 to 1759. Probably this Lawrence Wiltsie was the first settler in this locality. There have been Wiltsies in this vicinity since that early date until now." He continues on page 35: "Mr. Graham persisted in his suit in opposition to the advice of Clinton and was defeated. To prove his possession since 1745, Mr. Graham's witnesses, as he names them were, Peter Weaver * * * John Wiltsie, Matthias Wiltsie, and Gabriel Dusenberry and his wife."

WILTSEES OF DUTCHESS COUNTY WHO SIGNED THE PLEDGE.

At Poughkeepsie.
Henry Willsie, John Wiltsie, William Wilsey.
At Orangetown, July 17, 1775.
Jacob Wilser.
Amenia Precinct.
William Willsey, Lawrence Willsey.
Beekman Precinct, July, 1775.
James Wiltse, francis Wiltse.
Northeast Precinct, June & July, 1775.
Did not sign Capt. Morton's List.
Tice Wiltsie.
Did sign Joseph Ketchum's List, July 5, 1775.
Martin Wiltse, John Wiltsie.

SIGNERS OF JACOB GRIFFIN'S PLEDGE IN 1775.

Cornelius Wiltse, Henry T, Wiltsey, Teunis Wilsee, Martin Wiltse, Joseph Wiltse.

Many of the Wiltsees who at first avoided expressing sympathy with the Patriots, afterwards took an active part in the war in aid of the cause of independence. The following records, given elsewhere, of Wiltsees in the various ways of spelling the name, show 82 enlistments of individuals bearing the name. Some of them are re-enlistments of individuals who had served a term. There probably were other enlistments of Wiltsees.

CHILDREN OF LAWRENCE WILTSEE AND ABIGAIL ———.

JAMAICA DUTCH CHURCH RECORD, L. I.

May 27, 1742. Johonnes, pars. Lawrence Wilse, Abigail ———; wits. Marten Wilse, Catryna Wilse.

BAPTISM IN THE GREENBUSH DUTCH CHURCH, COLUMBIA CO., N. Y.

April 2, 1774. Sara, par's. Lawrence Wilse, Abigail Wilse; wits. Nicolus Schmitt, Catarina Romb.

Sara probably was several years of age. No other baptismal record of a child of Lawrence Wiltsee can be found.

A committee (Charles Graham and Henry Sherborn), appointed to get signers to a pledge to sustain Congress in June and July, 1775, reported Matise Wiltsee of Northeast Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., as a signer.

Another committee reported John Wiltsie as having signed the pledge. Lawrence Willsey and William Willsey signed the pledge in Amenia Precinct.

Cornelius Wilsie and William Wiltsie sold 43 acres of land in Amenia Precinct to Azariah Smith March 29, 1783.

Cornelius Wiltsie was Sergt. in Benschoten's Company of Hopkin's Regt., and William Wiltsie in Brinckerhoff's.

In the Sixth Regt. of Dutchess Co. militia, Capt. Barlow commanding, were Peter Wiltsee, Matice Wiltsee and John Wiltse. These men were undoubtedly sons of Lawrence Wiltse.[5]

Miss Ida Ludlow, searching for the ancestors of a nameless one, wrote as follows: "I want the dates of the births of Lawrence Wiltsie & wife, and of Johonnes Wiltsie and his wife, and the names of their wives."

Cornelius Wiltsee was born in 1761. He married, 1st, Miss Bowers, 2nd, Rachel Sparks, Aug. 19, 1795. He lived in Camden, Camden Co., N. J., as early as 1785 or '90, and had the first comb factory in the country. He had a brother, Simeon.

He had children born at Camden: Martha, b. Feb. 26, 1788; Susan, b. Oct. 19, 1789, and John, b. Feb. 25, 1793.

He moved to Philadelphia and then to Cincinnati, Ohio, and died there Nov. 1, 1828.

John Wiltsie, b. Feb. 25, 1793, married Rebecca Barlow April 19, 1814, d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 7, 1830. They had children: Cornelius; Rachel Elizabeth, b. May 11, 1817, m. Christopher Walker March 14, 1839 (b. 1812, d. 1869); Martha Ann.

We find that Lawrence Willsey and Wm. Willsey signed the pledge in Amenia Precinct in 1775; and Cornelius Wilsie and Wm. Jointly selling land in Amenia Precinct March 29, 1783; John and Matice were witnesses to Lawrence's possession of land in a suit by Graham; John and Matice were in Capt. Barlow's company together. It appears that John, Matice, William, Cornelius and Simeon were sons of Lawrence Wiltsee, and that he was dead when Cornelius and William sold their undivided interest in the estate.

JOHONNES WILTSEE.

Johonnes Wiltsee,[6] son of Lawrence Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. May 27, 1742, m. Maria Youngham of Pine Plains, Dutchess County.

They had a son George Leonard Wilsey, b. in 1796, who m. Maria Kisselbreck; d. in 1857 at West Capake.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE L. WILSEY AND MARIA KISSELBRECK.

BAPTISMS IN ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, MANORTOWN, LIVINGSTON MANOR.

Lydia Wilsey, bpt. Nov. 14, 1834.
Peter Wilsey, b. April 13, 1837, bpt. April 30.
Catherine Wilsey, b. July 27, 1839, bpt. Oct. 28.
Julianna Wilsey, b. March 23, 1841, bpt. April 27.
Ophelia M. Wilsey } twins, b. June 23, 1845, bpt. Nov. 6.
Otis Jay Wilsey }
Zachariah Wilsey.
All were at West Capake.

John Wiltsie and Matice Wiltse enlisted as privates in Capt. Barlow's company of the 6th Regt. of D. C. militia.

JOHN WILTSE WITNESSES A BAPTISM.

July 6. 1802. Gruty, par's. Hendrick Shock. Zennty Dykman; wits. John Wiltse, Margaret Cous.

CONRAD WILTSE.

CONRAD WILSSY (WILTSEE) m. CATHERINE SICKEL.

Baptism in Mount Moss Church.

CHILD OF CONRAD WILTSEE AND CATHERINE SICKEL.

Jan. 17, 1780. Catherine; Conrad Wilssy, Catherine Sickel; (wits.) Nicolas Sickel, Catherine Kelner.

CONRAD WILTSEE A CPTAIN IN THE WAR OF 1812.

"Conrad J. (son of John) Wilsey, was captain of a company of the 165th regiment of New York infantry, Augustus H. Holly, Lieut.-Col., commanding, in a batallion under the command of Col. John Van Dalsson in the service at Brooklyn, for the defense of New York City; term of service, four months." Columbia Co. Hist.

Elizabeth Wiltsee,[4] da. of John Wiltsee, son of Lawrence Wiltsee, m. Jacob H. Bert. Child.

Bapt. in St. John's Church, Manortown, Livingston Manor, Nov. 13, 1800. Hellen Maria. par's., Elizabeth Wiltsie, Jacob H. Bert.

Sara Wiltsee,[4] da. of John Wiltsee, son of Lawrence Wiltsee, bpt. April 2, 1774. Nothing further of her appears in the records.

HENDRICK WILTSEE.

Hendrick Wiltsee,[3] son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. Dec. 6. 1719, m. 1st, Anatie Cornell, 2nd, Elizabeth Spencer.

MARRIAGE RECORD IN ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

Jan. 5, 1748. Henry Wiltsee of Dutchess Co., & Hannah Cornell, with license.

MARRIAGE RECORD IN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBONT PRECINCT.

Oct. 25, 1755. Henry Wiltsie. widower, and Elizabeth Spencer, widow.

Henry appears to have had no children by his first wife. and to have soon tired of his second one and enlisted in the army, in the French and Indian War.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. SWARTWONT'S COMPANY, APRIL 2, 1760.

"Henry Wiltsie enlisted April 2, 1760, aged 39, born on Long Island." Henry did not give his age in right, and probably did not know it.

MARTYNUS WILTSEE.

Martynus Wiltsee,[3] son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 8, 1721, does not appear to have married. He was a witness to his grandfather Lawrens Hoff's will, made on Jan. 15, 1753. He is supposed to have been shot in the French and Indian war. He was a shoemaker by trade.

KNEITIE WILTSEE.

Kneitie Wiltsee,[3] da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee. bpt. March 11, 1723, m. 1st, William Fontyn, 2nd. Karnardt (Conrad) Apple.

Note—These soldiers, if living, were given bounty land by Royal Proclamation, Oct. 7, 1763, and may have gone onto it and been lost track of in the records.

FISHKILL DUTCH CHURCH MARRIAGES.

Nov. 29, 1842. William Fontyn, y. m., b. in Long Island, and Kneitje Wiltse, y. d., b. in L. I.
June 7, 1845. Karnardt (Conrad) Apple, from Switzerland, and Kneitje Wiltse, y. w. (— widow).
Kneitie does not appear as a mother.

MARY WILTSEE.

Marytie Wiltsee,[5] da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Jan. 17. 1725, m. Cornelius Hegeman.

FISHKILL BAPTISM.

Oct. 6. 1745. Cornelius, (pars.) Mary Wilse, Cornelius Hegeman.

CORNELIUS WILTSEE.

Cornelius Wiltsee,[5] son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. May 29, 1728, probably remained unmarried.

On Capt. Cornelius Swartwont's Muster Roll of troops enlisted in Dutchess County April 17, 1760, is Cornelius Wiltsie, aged 30, laborer, born in Long Island.

Cornelius was mistaken in his age. He is believed to have been killed in the campaign against the French in Canada. It is not incredible that Henry and Cornelius Wiltsee survived the war, and settled on bounty land given them by the English government.

Johonnes Wiltsee,[5] son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. May 29, 1728, m. Catherine Smith. da. of James Smith and Maria Wiltsee.[4]

BAPTISMS IN THE GREEN BUSH CHURCH, LIVINGSTON MANOR.

June 7, 1753. Marytie, par's. Johonnes Wilse, Catherine Smiet; wits. Johonnes Weber, Elizabeth Schmit.
Aug. 13, 1754. Catherine, par's. Johonnes Wiltse, Catherine Schmit; wits. Johonnes George Rohrig, Anna Maria Schneider.
Sept. 5, 1756. Elizabeth, par's. John Wilse, Catherine Schmit; wits. Philip Kanzman, Elizabeth Schmiedt.
1759. Walter, son of Johonnes Wiltsee was born.
May 8, 1762. Annetje, par's. Johonnes Wildsie, Catherine Smit; wits. Annetje Wagoner. Hendrick Jonghouse.
Sept. 5, 1756. Elizabeth, par's. Israel Dreal, Elizabeth Hegeman; wits. John Wilse, Maerietje Schneider.

MARYTIE WILTSEE.

Marytie Wiltsee,[6] da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. June 7, 1753, m. Isaac Hoghteeling in 1771.

BAPTISMS IN THE GREENBUSH CHURCH, LIVINGSTON MANOR.

CHILDREN OF MARYTIE WILTSEE AND ISAAC HOGHTEELING.

Feb. 17, 1772. Adam: Maria Wilson, Isaac Hoghteeling; wits. Johonnes Wilsen, Catherine Smit, his wife.
May 17, 1774. Jannetje; Maria Woolsey, Isaac Hoghteeling; wits. John Hoogteeting, Elizabeth Cool.

MOUNT ROSS DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISMS.

Feb. 12, 1780. Isaac; Anna Maria Wilssie, Isaac Hoogteling; wits. Zachariah Proper, Catherine Proper.
Oct. 20, 1781. At the bapt. of Mary da. of Adam Hoogteling and Rezyma Kerter, Anna Mary Wiltse and Isaac Hoogteling were witnesses.
Sept. 3, 1790. At the bapt. of John, son of Adam Cons, and Margaret Snyder, they were witnesses, also.

March 26, 1791. At the bpt. of Maria, da. of Tobias Jacobs and Annetje Wilsy, Isaac Hooteeling and Maria Wilsy were witnesses.

Catherine Wiltsee, da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Aug. 13, 1754. m. Zachariah Proper.

ST. JOHN'S LUTHERAN CHURCH RECORD, SINLITHGO, LIVINGSTON MANOR.

Born Aug. 9, 1793, bpt. Sept. 1. Anna, (pars.) Zachariah Proper, Catherine Wiltsee.

They had a son, Jacob Proper, who m. Peggy Wilsey Feb. 11, 1823, there.

Walter Wiltsee,* son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, b. in 1759, m. Catherine Vreedenburgh.

REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH, SINLITHGO.

Born Dec. 4, 1781, bpt. May 27, 1782. Isaac (pars.) Walter Wiltsie, Catherine Vreedenburgh.

Johonnes Wiltsie, son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee, also had a daughter, Gertrude, who m. John Spies.

MOUNT ROSS DUTCH CHURCH RECORDS.

Feb. 13, 1800. Anna, pars. John Spies, Garthry Wilsey; wits. Anna Bauleher, Matthias Wilsey.

July 16. 1802. Isaac, pars. John Spies, Gertry Wilsey; wits. Isaac Hoogteling, Maria Wilsey.

John Spies and Gertrude Wilsey had a son, Jacob Spies, who moved to Erie Co., N. Y., about 1854, and m. Phebe Croup. They moved to the West a few years later. He was a carpenter.

A. Maria Wilsey m. Robert Cameron and had a daughter, Catherine. bpt. March 2, 1800, at the Mount Ross Church. Matthias Wilsey acting as witness.

Matthias Wilsey died Aug. 15, 1845, aged 71 years, and was buried in the Mt. Ross graveyard.

Margaret Wiltsee,* da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Aug. 5, 1731, had a son called Henry Wiltsie, bpt. in the Presbyterian Church, Rombont Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y. This is a copy of the record:

Oct. 20, 1751. Henry Wiltsie, parent. Margaret Wiltsie.

He signed the pledge to sustain Congress July 17, 1775, at Poughkeepsie, with John Wiltsie and William Wiltsey. He was a private of the Eighth Albany Co. Regiment, commanded by Col. Robert Van Rensselaer and Lieutenant-Col. Henry Van Rensselaer.

At the close of the war he accompanied Thomas Wiltsee to Pownal, Vt., and went from there to Pittsfield, Mass., and married a young lady who bore him a son that was named Henry Wiltsie. This was the half-brother mentioned in John Osborn's letter in 1856, to Mrs. Sarah Wiltsee of Erie Co., N. Y. Henry Wiltsie, Sr., soon died, and his widow married Joseph Osborn, the widowed husband of Hannah Wiltsee*, da. of J. Thomas Wiltsee, and raised a large family. See the copy of John Osborn's letter.

Sara Wiltsee*, da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Sept. 26, 1733, is not known further in the records.

Catryntje Wiltsee*, da. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. March 15, 1737, m. Robert Wilson of Red Hook, Dutchess Co. They moved to Westerlo. They had a son Samuel R., whose son, Francis Wilson of Albany, m. Jane Wilsey. He was born in 1798, and died in 1832.

Jacob Wiltse*, s. of Johonnes Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Aug. 12, 1739. m. Follekeitie Van Hoesen about 1765. William Wilse m. the widow Bond at Fishkill June 25, 1795.

FISHKILL BAPTISMS.

Jan. 19, 1766, Johonnes, par's, Jacob Wilse, Faltie Van Hoesen; William, b. April 12, 1767, and Leeze, b. Nov. 24, 1771.

Note—It is thought that Jacob Wilsee, Second Lieutenant in Col. Peter Gonsevorts' 4th Regiment, vice Hulstead, of the 2d Rensselaerwyck Batallian of Militia, enlisted in Nov., 1778, to serve three years, was Jacob Wiltsee, s. of Johonnes Wiltsee, and from Northeast Precinct, the home of Johonnes Wiltsee's descendants, and of the Hulsteads.

MARGARETT WILTSEE.

15 IV. Margarett Wiltsee[4], daughter of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton, probably born in 1697, is believed to have married Andries Stockholm as his 2d wife.

Children, probably, of Margarett Wiltsee and Andries Stockholm Jannetje, married Jan Ragan of Newton, L. I.; Lena, or Magdalena, married Jacob Cassomer; Aaron, married Dec. 14, 1746, Heilje Van Alst; Margrietje, married Magiel Vandevoort of Bedford, and Marten, bpt. May 18, 1729. in New York.

MARGARETT WILTSEE WITNESSED BAPTISMS.

Dec. 6, 1719. Marragrieta Wiltse and Cornelius Wiltse witnessed the bpt. of Hendrieus, son of Johonnes Wiltse and Theuntie Hoff.

April 12, 1724. Marregriet Wilsen and Cornelius Wilsen witnessed the bpt. of Jan, son of Tammes Kaarnel and Anatie do.

June 30, 1728. Margrieta and Andries Stockholm witnessed the bpt. of Johonnes Wilsen, son of Cornelius Wilsen and Ruth do.

ANNATIE WILTSEE.

16 V. Annatie Wiltsee[4], da. of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, probably b. in 1700, m. Thomas Cornell in 1720. He died in 1756.

THOMAS CORNELL AND HIS ANCESTORS.

Among the names of petitioners for the second patent to Flushing, issued Feb. 6, 1666, is Richard Cornell. When Governor Lovelace went to Long Island on his return from Hartford to raise the militia to expel the Dutch from New York, he met Secretary Matthias Nicols at Justice Cornell's, near Flushing, on August 10, 1673. Richard Cornell was still a justice of the peace in 1693.

In "An Exact List of All ye Inhabitants Names Wthin ye Towne of fflushing and p'cinct" taken in 1698 are these names: "Richard Cornell & Sarah his wife Sone Richard (Sarah Elizabeth & Mary) Daug". Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cornell of Flushing, married Nicholas Stillwell and settled in Jamaica in 1703. See Early Long Island, p. 279.

It is believed that Richard Cornell, Jr., married Mary, da. of Justice Thomas Hukes of Flushing, and that they raised Thomas, b. in 1699, who m. Annatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee of Success Pond, Hempstead, L. I.

A church organization existed in Hempstead many years before St. George's Church was erected and records were kept. Among the names of signers of the petition for the incorporation of St. George's Church in 1735, were William Cornell, Sr., William Cornell, Jr., William Cornell, John Cornell, John Cornell, Jr., Richard Cornell, Jr., and Thomas Cornell.

Thomas Cornell lived in Hempstead, but having married Annatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, a Dutch wife, their children were baptized in the Dutch Church at Jamaica, L. I., and the spellings of their names by the Dutch Dominies are so much varied that it is difficult to identify them.

There is no church record of the bapt. of Mary Cornell, da. of Thomas Cornell and Annatie Wiltsee; but a record of her birth was preserved by the descendants of Jeremiah Wiltse[5] by hi ssecond wife, in the History of Leeds Co., Ontario, Canada.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS CORNELL AND ANNATIE WILTSEE[4].

Mary Cornell, b. Oct. 9, 1721.

JAMAICA REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISMS.

April 12. 1724. Jan, par's. Tammes Kaarnel Anatie do.; wits. Cornelius Wilsen, Marregriet Wilsen.

May 29, 1726. Jan, pars', Tommes Carweil, Anatie do.; wits. Johonnes Wilsen, Margrieta do.

April 7, 1728. Anitie, par's, Tammus Caarnel, Anitie do; wit. Marten Wilson.

May 24, 1730. Tammus, par's, Tammus Carewell, Anatie do; wit. Martien Wilsee.
June 29, 1733. Elizabet, par's, Tam Caarwell, Anatie do; wit. Marten Wilse.
Oct. 5, 1735. Catriena, par's. Tammes Caarnel, Anitie do; wits. Marten Wilse, Catriena Wilse.
April 3, 1738. Hendrick, par's, Tammes Cornwell, Anatie do; wit. Marten Wilse.

Mary Cornell[5], da. of Thomas Cornell and Annatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, b. Oct. 9, 1721 m. Jeremiah Wiltsee[5], s. of Cornelius Wiltsee. s. of Marten Wiltsee (b. Oct. 4, 1718, March 17, 1744). (See Biography of Jeremiah Wiltsee[5].)

Jan Cornell[5], s. of Thomas Cornell and Annatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. May 29, 1726, m. Marytie Wiltsee[5], da. of Martyn Wiltsee, s. of Marten Wiltsee.

John Cornell signed John X (his mark) Cornel at Fishkill to a petition, June 5, 1749.

The petitioner was Michael Christian Knoll, officiating minister over and of several of the Congregations of the Protestant Lutheran Church of Beekman precinct in Dutchess County. The petition was against John Lodwick Hoofgoed, who pretended to be a Lutheran Minister, and took a place at Backwayk in Beekman's Precinct in Dutchess County—a church being built for a Luthern Minister—and preached blasphemous doctrines. This was in 1746. at the residence of Lorence Van Boskerch in Beekman.

CHILD OF JOHN CORNELL AND MARIA WILTSEE.

FISHKILL BAPTISM.

Maria[6] (pars.) John Cornell and Maria Wiltsee. (No date to the baptism is in the record, but it was the first after June 1, 1760.)

John Cornell of Rombout Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., made a will March 31, 1760, in which he mentions his wife, Mary and his son Mertin (to be educated in the knowledge of physic) and daughters Jane and Mary. His executors were the wife, Mertin Wiltse and John Smith; the witness Henry Cornell, Michael Stillwell and John Conch. The will mentions a Storehouse at Fishkill Landing, called Frankford's Store, and personal property. Michael Stillwell and John Conch were undoubtedly his sons-in-law.

Anatie Cornell[5], da. of Anatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. April 9, 1728. m. Henry[5], son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten.

Thomas Cornell[5], son of Anatie Wiltsee. da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. May 24, 1730, has no record. He probably remained in L. I.

Elizabeth Cornell[5], da. of Anatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. June 29, 1733, m. Cornelius[5], son of Cornelius Wiltsee, Sr.

Catherine Cornell[5], da. of Anatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 5, 1735, m. Jacob Wiltsee, son of Cornelius Wiltsee. Sr.

Hendrick Cornell[5], son of Anatie Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. April 23, 1738, acted as a witness to his brother John Cornell's will, and to John Smith's will, made March 14, 1775.

17 VI. Maria Wiltsee[5], da. of Marten Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 9, 1702, m. 1st Thomas Smtih, 2d James, alias Jacobus, Smith. s. of Jeremiah Smith of Herick, L. I.

Note[5]—Annatie (Wiltsee) Cornell's name does not appear on the records of Jamaica afte rthis last date. She probably died soon after Thomas Cornell moved to Dutchess Co., N. Y., in the last part of the fourth decade with his family, and he married the widow of Martine Wiltse[4], s. of Marten Wiltsee previous to March 9, 1752, died in 1756, and Jeremiah Wiltsee was executor of his estate.

Note—This John Ladwick Hofgood was commissioned by Gov. Clinton, Feb. 24, 1718, as minister.

Note—Annatie and Elizabeth Cornell were married in Hampstead in 1748.

[1] Jacobus is the Latinized form = James, and in this instance the last syllable was omitted probably by inadvertance.

CHILDREN OF MARIA WILTSEE AND THOMAS AND JAMES SMITH.

Baptisms in the Dutch Church of Jamaica, L. I.

March 21, 1725. Marya, par's, Tam Smets, Marya Smets; wits. Marten Wilsen Marytie Wilsen.

May 29, 1728. Jan, par's, Jacob[us][4] Smit, Marya Smith; wits. Cornelius Wilsen, Ruth Wilsen.

Sept. 6, 1732. Margrieta, par's, James Smith, Mary Smith; wits Cornelis Wilse, Salya Wilse.

April 21, 1737. Catherine, par's, James Smeit. Marya Smeit; wits Martyn Wielse, Catryna Wielse.

Maria Smith[5], da. of Maria Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. March 21, 1725, m. 1st William Waaren, 2d Francis Wilson. There were no children.

WILLIAM WAAREN'S WILL.

William Waaren of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., made a will on June 5, 1744, in which his wife, Mary, was sole heiress; and, with Jacob de Peyster, executrix of the real and personal estate. The witnesses were Johonnes Willsey, and Henry Leuis, schoolmaster of said county, and John Coner. On June 6, 1771, when the widow qualified as executrix, she is called widow of Francis Wilson formerly Mary, widow of William Waaren.

JAN SMITH.

Jan Smith[5], son of Maria Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, bpt. May 29, 1728, m. Margaret Wiltse[5], da. of Marten Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee.

Their children are mentioned by name in his will.

JOHN SMITH'S WILL.

John Smith of Rombout Precinct, Dutchess Co., made a will, March 14, 1775. His heirs are his wife Margaret, and his children Joseph, Mary, Martin, James, John. Jacob, William and Cornel. He willed "My estate." He made brothers-in-law Platt Rogers and Martin Wiltse, and also friend Henry Cornell executors. His witnesses were John A. Brinkerhoff, William Humfrey, Jun. of said Co., farmer, and Joseph Smith. The will was administered on March 21, 1786.

Margrita Smith[5], da. of Maria Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, has no record.

Catrina Smith[5], da. of Maria Wiltsee, da. of Marten Wiltsee, m. John Wiltsee[5], son of Johonnes Wiltsee, son of Marten Wiltsee.

CATHERINE WILTSEE.

16 VII. Catherine Wiltsee[4], daughter of Marten Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martenson Wiltsee, bpt. Oct. 27, 1704, does not appear to have married.

BAPTISMS AT THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH AT JAMAICA, L. I.

Catryn Wilsen with her father, Marten [Wiltsee] Wilsen, witnessed the baptism of Hendrick Wilson [Wiltsee] on March 20, 1726.

Catryna Wilse, with her father, witness the baptism of Martyns Wilse on July 21, 1734.

Catriena Wilse, with her father, witnessed the baptism of Catriena Caarnel on Oct. 5, 1735.

Catryna Wielse, with her father, witnessed the baptism of Catrina Smiet, April 21, 1737.

Catryna Wilse, with her father, witnessed the baptism of Johonnes Wilse, May 27, 1742.

Her name does not appear elsewhere on the records.

Note—A great grandson of John Smith[5] and Margaret Wiltsee[5] and Peter Gifford married two Wiltsee sisters. All lived near the Hudson River. In 1860 they lived at North Prairie, Wisconsin. Smith dealt in grain. He was justice of the peace and to incompetent to make out his papers. Gifford pettifogged cases before him, and was guilty of all manner of tricks and outrages. His wife bred Ova, and with his aid and connivance, she implanted them in people, in the horrible practice of witchcraft. Herself of the Party of Satan she administered Satanic Power to those of the Party of God.

CHAPTER XVI

IT RELATES TO HENDRICK HENDRICKSE WILTSEE[2], MYNDERT HENDRICKSE WILTSEE[2] AND THEUNIS HENDRICKSE[2] AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1669 TO A. D. 1905.

Hendrick Hendrickse Wiltsee[2]—Myndert Hendrickse Wiltsee[2] and Descendants and the Bronkas—His Change of Name to Savage—Theunis Hendrickse Wiltsee[2] and His Wife's Ancestors—His Children: Geertrung, Isaac, Hendrick, Hillegant, Gerardus and Debora and Their Descendants—Isaac Wiltsee[3], William Wiltsee[3], Gerardus Wiltsee[3], Debora Wiltsee[3], Abraham Wiltsee[3], Picternelle Wiltsee[3], Hendrick Wiltsee[3], and Their Descendants—IV. Hillegant Wiltsee[4], V. Gerardus Wiltsee[4] and Descendants—Albany Marriage Licenses The Various Spellings of Thennis Wiltsee's[2] Name.

HENDRICK WILTSEE.

12 V. Hendrick Hendrickse Wiltsee[2], son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. Nov. 24, 1669, m. possibly, a da. of Cornelis Barendse Van Wyck.

"I find no evidence of a marriage or of any children of Hendrick Wiltsee who was bpt. at the New York Dutch Church, Nov. 24, 1669," said Richard Wynkoop, "so I drop him out." A family tradition says he was killed by Indians on Staten Island.

MEYNDERT WILTSEE.

13 VI. Meyndert Hendrickse Wiltsee[2], son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton, bpt. Feb. 11, 1672, m. Maria Broncard.

MARRIAGE OF MEYNDERT WILTSEE.

Meyndert Wilsey j. m. Van Nieuwthuyn en Maria Bronka[1] j. d. Van Manheym wonende tot Misspatt.

Ingeshreven Oct. 20, 1694, Getrouort Nov. 14, 1694. New York Geneo. & Bio. Record, Vol. II., p. 80.

BPT. OF A CHILD OF MEYNDERT WILTSEE AND MARIA BRONKA.

Sept. 16, 1695. Hendrick, par's, Meyndert Wiltson, Maria Brochear; wits. Hendrick Wilson, Catalina Lefaber.

THEY WITNESS A BAPTISM.

Aug. 25, 1695. Johonnes, par's, Marten Wilson and Maria Van Wyck; wits. Meyndert Wiltsee and Maria Broncard. New York Dutch Church Records.

Bronka, Broncard, Brochear. a French Huguenot who emigrated from Manheim in the Palitineate of the Rhine, to this country with his wife, Catherine Le Faber, in 1675. He bought a farm in Brooklyn in 1684 and resided on it. He sold it in 1688, and moved to Newtown. He appears to have lived at Bedford and at Flatbush previous to this. He had besides Maria, Jane, Catherine, Isaac, John, Jacob, Peter and Abraham. The last three settled on the Raratan in New Jersey. E. S. of Kings Co., p. 50.

THEUNIS HENDRICKSE WILTSEE AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

14 VII. Theunis Hendrickse Wiltsee[3], son of Hendrick Martensen, son of Philippe Maton, b. at Newtown, L. I., m. Diertie[1] ———.

"Wilsee, Teunis, m. Dirtie" See Early Settlers of Kings Co.

Note—The writer was informed by a Mr. Savage, a descendant of Meyndert Wiltsee, that Meyndert moved his wife and child to Raratan, New Jersey, near her relatives, and resided there, and that his descenadnts, in part, were living there at the middle of the 19th century under the name Savage. Meyndert dropped the last syllable of Wiltsee, and translated Wilt into Savage, and went

CHILDREN OF THEUNIS HENDRICKSE AND DIERTIE ———.

Gartrung Hendrickse, bpt. at Flatbush, Apr. 25, 1698.

Isaac Hendrickse, probably b. in 1700.

Hendrick Hendrickse[1], bpt. Jan. 29, 1702, at Jamaica.

Theunis Hendrickse Wiltsee of Newton purchased his Father's farm near Hell Gate April 13, 1706. Theunis Wilsey of Newton and Divirtie, his wife, conveyed 106 acres of land at Hellgate Neck May 3, 1712.

In 1715, Theunis Wiltsee was a private in Capt. Nathan Hayard's 1st Regt. of Queens County Militia.

In 1741, Theunis Wiltsee was at Dob's Ferry.

Nothing further relating to him is known to the writer to be on record, or handed down by tradition.

Geertrung Wiltsee[1], da. of Theunis Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, son of Philippe Maton, bpt. Apr. 15, 1698, m. John Riker, son of Abraham Riker, at Newtown, L. I.

CHILDREN OF GEERTRUNG WILTSEE AND JOHN RIKER.

Teunis, bpt. Oct. 16, 1726, at Jamaica.

Jan Riker, bpt. Nov. 8, 1736, at Jamaica.

They lived at Newtown many years. About 1744 they moved to Closter, then Rockland county, N. Y., now Bergen county, New Jersey. See Annals of Newtown by Riker, p. 309.

ISAAC WILTSEE.

Isaac Wiltsee[1], s. of Theunis Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, s. of Philippe Maton, b. in 1700, m. Sara ———.

They had a daughter Geertrung, bpt. Sept. 13, 1723, in the Jamaica Dutch Church.

HENDRICK WILTSEE.

Hendrick Wiltsee[1], s. of Theunis Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. Jan. 25, 1702, m. Pieternelle Van de Boog (daughter of a rich merchant of N. Y. City), Jan. 2, 1726.

MARRIAGE RECORD.

Jan. 21, 1726. Hendrick Wilse and Pieternelle Van de Boog.

CHILDREN OF HENLRICK WILSE AND PIETERNELL VAN DE BOOG.

New York Dutch Church Record.

Jan. 21, 1727. Isaac, par's, Hendrick Wilse. Nelly Van de Boog; wits. Solomon Van de Boog, Maria Kierstede.
Born in 1732, Wilhelmus, par's, Hendrick Wilse, Pieternelel Van de Boog.
Born in 1735, Gerardus, pars'. Hendrick Wilse, Pieternelle Van de Boog.
Born in 1737, Debora, par's, Hendrick Wilse, Pieternelle Van de Boog.
Born in 1740, Abraham, par's, Hendrick Wilse, Pieternelle Van de Boog.

---

[1] Diertie—Derwertji. [Debora]. There is no record of the birth of Debora, and her parentage is uncertain. She probably was the first born child of Gerardus Willemse Beekman, and Magadalent Abeel of Albany, m. Aug. 29, 1677. They settled at Flatbush. He was colonel of militia, and justice of the peace in 1685. He took the oath of allegience in 1687 as a native. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly from Kings Co. in 1698-9, acting governor in 1704-1710. He and his wife made a joint will, probably at the date of their marriage. Other issue: Christopher, bp. Jan. 16, 1681 in Flatbush; Adrian, bp. Aug. 27, 1682, in Flatbush; Wilhelmmus, bp. Aug. 10, 1684, in Brooklyn; John; Catherine, bp. June 2, 1689, in Flatbush; Gerardus of New Jersey; Abraham of N. J.; Henry of N. J.; Cornelia; Marytie, and Martyn. Ibid. Hillegant Hendrickse bp. April 4, 1704, at Jamaica; Gerardus Hendrickse, probably b in 1706. Debora Hendrickse, bp. Jan. 9, 1709, at Brooklyn, Kings Co., Geneva Club Collection, No. 1—11. Rp.

POUGHKEEPSIE CHURCH RECORDS.

Bpt. June 8. 1742, Pieternelle, par's, Henry Wilsey, Pieternelle Wilsey; wits. Jan Van Vleek, Pieternelle Kipp.

Bpt. March 27, 1746, Hendrick, par's, Hendrick Wilse, Pieternelle Van de Boog.

In 1735, Hendrick Wiltsee and his neighbors, John Lawrence, Cornelius Berrion, Joseph Moore, Thomas Lawrence and William Loverich, erected a school house on a square rod of ground, conveyed to the association by John Lawrence, Feb. 24, 1737. Annals of Newtown, p. 158.

April 12, 1737, Hendrick Wilsey of Newton and Pieternelle, his wife, sold a house and lot. and an orchard at Newtown, L. I.

In 1740 he was a freeholder in Dutchess Co.

Isaac Wilsey[5], son of Hendrick Wiltsee, son of Thennis Wiltsee, bpt. Aug. 20, 1727, m. 1st Catherine Swartwant, 2d Catherine Buys.

POUGHKEEPSIE MARRIAGE.

May 4, 1751, Isaac Wiltse', y. m. and Catherine Swartwant y. d. He born on Lond Island, living at Poughkeepsie; she born at Fishkill.

BAPTISM IN THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH, POUGHKEEPSIE.

Aug. 3, 1773, Maria[6], par's, Isaac Wiltse, Catherine Swartwant; wits. Gecock and wife.

B. Sept. 3, 1783, bpt. Dec. 12. Anna, par's, Isaac Wiltsie, Catherine Buys.

Isaac Wilsey enlisted in the 8th Co. of th e2d Regt. of Regulars of the N. Y. Line from Albany Co., on Dec. 9, 1778. On Feb. 15, 1775, he was made corporal, and later 2d Lieutenant. He served to January, 1782.

Isaac Wilsey[5], bpt. Aug 20, 1727 (see Isaac'), is believed to have had a son Henry Wilsey[6], born about 1752, who m. Rebecca ——— of Westerlo, Albany Co., N. Y., and to have had a son John H. Wilsey[6], who m. Mary Watson, and to have had brothers and sisters: Isaac, Ezekial, George Eliphat, Henry, Kate, Polly, who m. Adkins, Sally who m. Slingerland, Jane who m. John Ostrum, Betsy who m. Andrews. Hannah, Amanda[6]. Two of th esisters married Reed Forbs's nephews.

John H. Wilsey[6] and Mary Watson had a son Orville Wilsey[7], b. March 24, 1822, who m. Mary Ann St. John, b. Sept. 14, 1823. d. Oct. 5. 1897, and children: Stephen, Mary, m. Hyatt, Sophia, m. Emmerson, Wilbur, Miranda, Angelna, m. Martin ———, David.

Orville Wilsey[7] and Mary Ann St. John had a son Orville Jay Wilsey b. Oct. 17, 1854, m. Anna Amelia Field, b. March 3. 1858. He had brothers and sisters: Miranda Jane[8], b. March 26, 1850, m. Latham Francis; Isabella[8], b. July 24, 1852, m. Versile M. Gates; Della[8] May, b. Sept. 23, 1855, m. Burdick. Orville Jay Wilsey[8] had children, Orville Jay, Jr., b. Aug. 14, 1884, and Dorothy Field, b. Sept. 8, 1890.

Orville Jay Wilsey, sen.. is a physician in charge of the Amityville, L. I., Sanitarium.

WILLIAM WILTSEE.

Wlliam Wiltsee,[5] son of Hendrick Wiltsee, son of Thennis Wiltsee, b. in 1732, m. 1st, Maria Pinkeney, 2d Elizabeth Fisher.

FISHKILL MARRIAGE.

Sept. 5, 1755. Wilhelmus Wiltze y. m. and Maria Pinkeney y. d. He born on L. I. She at Poughkeepsie; both living at Poughkeepsie.

BAPTISM IN THE DUTCH CHURCH, N. Y. CITY.

May 2, 1762. Rebecca, par's, William Wilsey, Maria Pinkeny; wits. Ben Walker, Annatie Bys.

WILLIAM AND MARY WITNESS A BAPTISM.

May 2, 1762. Benjamin, par's, Benjamin Walker, Annatie Bys; wits. William Wilsey, Maria Pinkeny.

POUGHKEEPSIE MARRIAGE.

June 9, 1774. Wilhelmus Wilsey, and Elizabeth Fisher.

POUGHKEEPSIE DUTCH CHURCH BAPTISMS.

Born Nov. 29, 1779, bpt. Oct. 6. Hellen, par's, William Wilse, Elizabeth Fisher.
Born Aug. 9, 1781. Mary, par's, William Wilse, Elizabeth Fisher.
Born Jan. 14, 1783, bpt. July 13. Elizabeth, par's, William Wiltsie, Elizabeth Fisher.

William Wilsey was one of the signers of the List of Those Sustaining Congress in Jun eand July, 1775, at Poughkeepsie.

William Wilsey was a private in the 3d Regt. of the New York Line in the Revolutianary War.

GERARDUS WILTSEE.

Garardus Wiltsee,[5] son of Hendrick Wiltsee, son of Thennis Wiltsee, b. in 1735, m. Sarah Pinkeny.

BAPTISM IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ROMBOUT PRECINCT.

April 22, 1759. James, par's, Gerardus Wilse, Sarah Pinkeny; 1760. Gerardus; it is probable that Gerardus Wiltsee had a son Gerardus.

Gerardus Wiltsee moved to N. Y. City and owned land there in 1762.

BAPTISMS IN THE DUTCH CHURCH, N. Y. CITY.

Born July 2, 1762, bpt. July 11. Sara, par's, Gerardus Wilse, Sarah Pinkeny; wits. Vader and Moder.
Born Dec. 26, 1763, bpt. Jan. 29, 1764. Johonnes, par's, Gerardus Wilsen, Sara Pinkeny; wits Pieter Mittenburg, Catherine Jeffres, j. d.
Born July 20, 1766. Nellie, par's. Gerardus Wiltsee, Sarah Pinkeny. N. Y. Geneo. and Bio. Record, Vol. XXVIII., p. 219.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

In the 17th Regiment of Dutchess Co. Militia, John McCrea commanding, were Privates Gardus Wiltssey, James Wiltsey, John Wiltsey, probably the father and the two sons of the baptismal records. Gardus Wilse was a private in the Dutchess Co. minute men, Jacob Swartwant colonel.

GRAND DA. OF GERARDUS WILTSEE.

Bpt. Oct. 6, 1786. Elenor, par's, John Wilse, Susan Buys; wits. Levi Quinby, Elenor Quinby.

DEBORA WILTSE.

Debora Wiltsee, da. of Hendrick Wiltsee, son of Theunis Wiltsee, b. in 1735, m. Jan Bockhout.

THEY WITNESS A BAPTISM.

July, 1755. Jan. (pars.) Jan Van Weert, Altje Van Weert; wits. Jan Bockhout, Debora Wilse, his h. v.

Abraham Wiltsee[6], son of Hendrick Wiltsee, son of Theunis Wiltsee, probably b. in 1740, m. Seletje Lucky.

POUGHKEEPSIE BAPTISMS.

Born March 17, 1782, bpt. April 7. James Luck Wiltsee, par's, Abraham Wilsee, Seletje Lucky.
Bpt. July 11, 1790. Nelly, par's, Abraham Wilsee, Seletje Lucky; wits. Isaac Hofman, Chelly Reynder.

Abraham probably had a son Sina and a son Eljah, and also a son Isaac born in 1795.

Isaac Wilsey, b. in 1795 in Otsego Co., N. Y., had three brothers. He was

m. to Polly Spencer of Worcester about 1815. They had sons Talman, James and Spencer, b. about 1824, and daugthers: Rachel, Marietta and Emma, all born at Worcester, Otsego Co. He died in 1887 at South Worcester in his 92d year. His brother, Sina Wiltsey, d. in East Wocester of cancer. He had two sisters. One married a Mr. Wilson and lived at East Worcester. They had a son Charles, and a da. Phebe.

The other sister m. a Mr. Monroe, and they lived at Ithaca, N. Y. They had a son Burnett who moved to Webster, Iowa. He had sons: Isaac, John and William, of that place. His wife was a da. of Isaac Wiltsey. Both are dead.

Talman Wiltsey had sons, Eugene and Clarence, Sr.

HENDRICK WILLSEY.

Hendrick Willsey[4], s. of Hendrick Wiltsee. s. of Theunis Wiltsee, bpt. March 27, 1746. m. 1st Phebe Wright, 2d Elizabeth Waggoner (b. Aug. 13, 1755, d. Jan. 10, 1831) d. Jan. 28, 1828, aged 92 ys.

CHILDREN OF HENRY WILLSEY AND PHEBE WRIGHT.

Annias, b. Jan. 14, 1768; Cornelius, b. July 20, 1769; Ruben, b. Oct. 22, 1770; Lonny, b. May 12, 1772; Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1776; John, b. Oct. 15, 1778; Elenor, b. July 9, 1780; Abraham, b. June 19, 1782; Phebe. b. Apr. 1, 1784; Jacob, b. May 10, 1786; William, b. Dec. 1, 1788.

CHILDREN OF HENRY WILLSEY AND ELIZABETH WAGGONER.

Margaret, b. Feb. 4, 1792; Isaac, b. Nov. 15, 1796; Andrew, b. Oct. 7, 1794.

Henry Willsey moved to Berne, Albany Co., N. Y., probably in 1795. His children signed away their right to Van de Boog property in N. Y. City on Broadway and Duane—a farm or wood lot. The children had a claim through Pieternelle Van de Boog, their grandmother. The marriages occurred in Dutchess Co., and the births down to Isaac, who was b. at Berne. Albany Co.

Rubin Willsey went to the West; Lonny[5] m. Elder Knapp.

Henry Willsey (or Willsee) b. Oct. 7, 1776, m. Charity Syler. They had children: Jacob, George, Abigail, Sophia, Sarah and Elizabeth. Henry was a sea captain and lost with the ship and entire crew. His son Jacob married and had an only daughter, Adelaide Willsee. who m. Doctor Wilson, an army surgeon in the regular service. After his death, his widow lived at Port Jefferson, L. Island.

A son of Jacob m. a da. of Richard Mathers.

John lived in South Burne; Elenor m. Samuel Curn of Schoharie Co.

Abraham m. Frances Devenport of Berne. He had a son Andrew, b. at Berne Sept. 10, 1807, living in 1899, whose son Hiram lived there in 1857, and s. Isaac was living there in 1896.

Abraham ahd a son J. D. Willsey at East Cobleskill, b. in Albany Co. in 1814, who moved to Schoharie Co. with his father in 1823. and m. Miss Gertrude Livingston in 1834. Abraham died in Schoharie Co. in 1870. His grandfather was Hendrick.

Phebe m. John La Paugh of Westerlo. Albany Co. They had children: Mary, b. July 25, 1803; Lavina, b. in 1805; Charity, b. July 24, 1807: Henry W., b. June 12, 1810; Eliza, b. Oct. 6, 1812; Ellen, b. Sept. 29, 1816; Harriet, b. Sept. 8, 1818; Jane, b. in 1827(?).

William left home when young and changed his name, and located in Albany, calling himself William M. Wilson. He soon went to New York City and married Mary Birmingham, an Irish immigrant that landed in 1808. He married in 1812 and died in 1824, leaving a widow and five sons. One of his sons was named John, and his son William, deceased, was husband of Mrs. W. F. Wilson of N. Y. City.

Margaret m. John Joost Deitz.

Isaac[5] m. Hannah Deitz Feb. 13, 1818, d. April 14, 1885. They had children: Jacob Wiltsey, b. Oct. 12, 1818, d. June, 1884; Elizabeth, b. April 16, 1820; Henry, b. May 1, 1822, d. April 27, 1889; Hiram, b. Sept. 22, 1823, d. June 4, 1863; Adam Seneca, b. Sept. 30, 1827; Almira, b. Oct. 25. 1829; Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 15. 1831, d. April 27, 1889; Catherine, b. Nov. 20, 1833, d. Nov. 20. 1837; Isaac H., b. Jan. 15, 1836, d. Jan. 16, 1896; Joseph M., b. Sept. 12, 1840; Harriet, b. Aug. 3, 1845.

Hillegant Wiltsee[4], da. of Theunis Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, left no record.

GERARDUS WILTSEE.

Gerardus Wiltsee[4], son of Theunis Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, born, probably, in 1702, m. Affie ——— and raised children: Theunis, Debora, Ann, Susannah, Margaret, Mary.

GERARDUS WILTSEE'S WILL.

Signed Jan. 9, 1789.
Proved Aug. 30, 1762.

Gerardus Wiltsee, Morrisania, carpenter, Leaves to his wife Affice, the use of his estate which is to be sold after her decease. Leaves to son, Teunis, "my great Bible, gun and sword;" Leaves to his daughters, Debora Cornwell, Ann Collore, Susannah Nevins, Margaret Michelsea and Mary, and to grand daughters, Margaret Turner and to Garret Garretson.

Signed GARDUS WILLSE.

POUGHKEEPSIE MARRIAGE.

Sept. 26, 1751. Teunis Wiltse[4], y. m. and Hornica Baerton, y. d. He b. on L. I. Living at Poughkeepsie. She b. and living at Fishkill.

It is probable that they were the parents of one Gerardus Wilsey and he was the Teunis Wiltse in John Wiltsey's company, and father of Cornwell Wiltser and of Henry T. Wilsey.

ALBANY MARRIAGE LICENSES.

Feb. 27, 1756. Willsey, Mary and Francis Jaycocks.
June 15, 1758. Wilse, Margaret and Hendrick Michaelsea.
Aug. 29, 1758. Wilsey. Susannah and James Nevins.
May 20, 1765. Wilsey, Teunis and Christiana Secord.
See the N. Y. Geneo. and Bio. Record.
Aug. 3, 1773. Mary and Francis Gecocks witnessed the bpt. of Maria, Isaac Wiltse's daughter.

THEUNIS WILTSIE BUYS LAND.

James De Lang
to
Peter Dates and Theunis Wiltsie
of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., Yeoman.

Deed.

Dated May 22, 1763.
Recorded July 27, 1763.
Liber 4, page 225.
Con. £ 732, s. 10.

Land situated in the county of Dutchess, probably, in the town of Washington.

Theunis does not appear to have had any children.

Debora Wiltsee,[4] da. of Thennis Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Willsee, son of Philippe Maton, bpt. Jan. 9, 1709, m. on Jan. 5, 1730, Thomas Lawrence. They moved to Westchester county. See Annals of Newtown, by Riker.

A PIONEER SHIPBUILDER.

The pioneer shipbuilder of Port Jefferson was Captain John Wiltsie, who began building ships as early as 1797. He purchased a tract of land of Judge Strong in the northeast part of the present village July 7, 1807. He was granted the privilege of extending a wharf into the Bay, by the trustees. The right was extended, or continued to his son John in 1819 for a term of 21 years. A daughter of Captain John married a daughter of Richard Mathers."

John Willse, Sr., b. August 23, 1765, m. Sarah ———, b. March 11, 1767. Children: John, Jr., b. Dec. 31, 1794; Irene, b. April 29, 1793; Jacob, b. July

---

Note—In Col. Hopkinse's (the 4th) Regt., Antoine Bagley's Co. of the Dutchess Co. militia in the Revolutionary War were privates Henry Willsee, Henry T. Wilsey, Isaac Wilsee, Abraham Willsee, John Willsey, Henry Wilse, Jr., all of the line of Theunis Wiltsee;[4] and John and Jacob Wilsee were in the 12th regiment.

11, 1796; Sarah, b. July 10, 1803; Benjamin, b. Feb. 21, 1807; Abigail, b. March 21, 1809; Henry, b. Sept. 10, 1811.

John Willse, Sr., was a cousin to Henry Willse, the sea Captain, ancestor of Mrs. Adelaide (Willse) Wilson.

The names and the spelling of Wiltsee indicate that they are of the Theunis Wiltsee line of descent.

Daniel Wiltsie bought 130 acres of land (Lots 3, 4) in Philips Patent Aug. 30, 1788, belonging to Roger Morris and his wife Mary Philips, of Commissioners of forfeiture.

Martha Wiltsey purchased 19 acres north of Constitution Island from Commissioners of forfeiture, and Solomon Cornell purchased 8 acres more, mostly now belonging to the Foundry Co.

MEYNDERT HENDRICKS WILTSEE.

Variations in Name Formations—Naming After the Dutch Rule.

Meyndert, the son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, was Meyndert Wilsey at his marriage, November 14, 1694. At the bpt. of his son, Hendrick, on Sept. 16, 1695, he was Meyndert Wiltson. He named his first son after his father. The records do not show anything further of him. He evidently followed the Dutch rule in naming children after their grand parents.

Theunis, the son of Hendrick Martenson Wiltsee, at the bpt. of his child Geertrung, April 25, 1698, at Flatbush, was Theunis Wilsee. At the bpt. of his son Hendrick, on June 29, 1702, at Jamaica, he was Theunis Wiltsee. April 4, 1704, he was Theunis Wiltse, at the bpt. of Hillegant at Jamaica. He was Theunis Wilze Jan. 9, 1709, at the bpt. of Debora. The line of Theunis is not complete on the records. He seems to have followed the Dutch practice in giving names to his children. He probably lived at Newtown, then in Hempstead until he purchased his father's farm April 13, 1706. He was then Theunis Willsey. He sold his farm and probably moved to Tarrytown. He was living at Dobb's Ferry in 1741, where he probably died. His daughter Geertie married John Riker about 1716, and in 1744 they moved to Closter, Rockland Co. Gerardus lived at Morrisania with his descendants, and others of Theunis Wiltsee's descendants were living at Poughkeepsie in 1751. They spelt their names Wiltze. At this time the Wiltsees, Cornells, and Smith relatives had mostly left Long Island, and were living in the Hudson River counties.

CHAPTER XVII.

FROM THE BAPTISM OF JACOB WILTSEE[2] TO THE COMPLETION OF THE LAST RECORDS OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

FROM A. D. 1676 TO A. D. 1905.

Jacob Wiltsee,[3] son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee—Children of Jacob Wiltsee[3] and Abigail Ferguson—New York Dutch Church Baptism—Baptisms at Tarrytown—Baptisms of the Children of Jan Van Weert and Mary Wilse—Hendrick Wilse[4]—The Tarrytown Dutch Church—Tappan Church Baptisms—Baptism in the Sleepy Hollow Church—Children of Daniel Wilzee and Elizbet Storms—Wiltsees Who Enlisted in the French and Indian War—Jan Wilse[4]—Jacob Wilse, Son of Jan Wilse—Abigail Wilzee[4]—Daniel Wilze[4]—Daniel Wilsea and His Children—Greenburgh—Children of Henry Wilsea and Jane—Marthen Wilse[4] and His Family—Peter Wilse[5]—Peter Wilse and His Children—L. M. Wilsee—Jacob Wilse[5]—Pamelia Archer's Brother and Father—Jacob, a Blacksmith—Jacob Wilsey's Home in New York City—Children of Jacob Wilsey and Pamelia Archer—Jane Wilsey,[6] Daughter of Jacob Wilsey—Benjamin Wilsey,[6] Son of Jacob—Benjamin Wilsey's Paintings—Children of Benjamin Wilsey and Amelia Wilson—Edmund Wilsey[7]—Children of Edmund Wilsey and Josaphine Grove—Mary Wilsey[7]—Jane Wilsey[7]—John Wilsey[7]—Rachel Wilsey[6]—Archibald Wilsey[6]—Ancestry of F. P. Wilsey—New York Dutch Church Marriage Records—Freemen of New York City—Early Real Estate Dealers in New York City—Transfer of Revolutionary War Land Claim—The Various Spellings of Jacob's Name.

JACOB WILTSEE.

15 VIII. Jacob Wiltsee,[3] s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, s. of Philippe Maton [Wiltsee], bpt. March 18, 1676, m. Abigail Ferguson in 1700.

He spent his childhood on his father's farm at Hell Gate, Newtown, L. I. The first four years of his married life he farmed land that he owned at Newtown. He then moved to Philipsburg up the Hudson River near Dobb's Ferry, 24 miles from N. Y. City, onto the Philips estate,[1] and worked land as a tenant. He was living there in 1742, and he probably died there.

"On May 29, 1700, Jacob Wilse, Thomas Lawrence and Conrad Albertsen of Newtown, L. I., complained of Content Titus, J. P."

"Nov. 5, 1703, Jacob Wiltsee, yeoman, petitioned for leave to prosecute William Lawrence of the Council for a violent assault whereby he broke the petitioner's arm." Col's Hist. Manuscript.

CHILDREN OF JACOB WILTSEE AND ABIGAIL FERGUSON.

New York Dutch Church Records.

Bpt. July 6, 1701. Margaret, (pars.) Jacob Wiltse, Abigail Wiltse; wits. Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, Margariet Meyerings.

Bpt. 1705. Maria, (pars.) Jacob Wilse, Abigail Fernison; wits Jan Janse Ryhskoebt, Maria Fergnisson.

BAPTISMS AT TARRYTOWN.

May 9, 1707. Hendrick, (pars.) Jacob Wiltze, Abigail Forgisen; (wits.) Hendrick Wiltzen, Styntje Adrience.

April 2, 1709. Margrietie, (pars.) Jacob Wilssen, Abigail, his wife; (wits.) Theunis Krankeyt, Sophia, his wife.

March 25, 1712. Jan (pars.) Jacob Wilssen, Abigail, his wife; (wits.) Jan Harmenze, Altje, his wife.

May 25/26. Jacob (pars.) Jacob Willzen, Abigail, his wife; (wits.) Thennis Taeleman, Margrietie, his wife.

April 8, 1716. Abigail (pars.) Jacob Wiltzee, Abiegiel, his wife; (wits.) Barent Duyscher, Marytie, his wife.

---

[1] Phillips Manor extended from Kings Bridge to Sing Sing, including the villages of Dobs Ferry, Irvington and Tarrytown.

June 24, 1718. Jacob (pars.) Jacob Wilzee, Abiegel, his wife; (wits.) Theunis Taeleman. Maragriet, his wife.
Aug. 31, 1720. Daniel (pars.) Jacob Wilze, Ebbegel, his wife; (wits.) Johonnes Van Tesel, Mary Kengh.
Nov. 6, 1722. Marthen (pars.) Jacob Wilzee, Abiegiel, his wife; (wits.) Cornelis Van Tesel, Wintje, his wife.

JACOB WILTSEE AND ABIGAEL FERGUSON WITNESSED THE FOLLOWING BAPTISMS:

Parents.	*Children.*	*Witnesses.*
Jan Conckle, Lydia, his wife.	Myrtie, Nov. 4, 1713.	Jacob Willsson, Abigail, h. w.
Herman Mentras, Grietie, his wife.	Jacob, April 23, 1717.	Jacob Wilzee, Abigail, h. w.
Joseph Concklie, Rebecca, his wife.	Jacob, April 21, 1719.	Jacob Wilze, Ebbegel, h. w.
Jan Dobs, Ebbegel, h. w.	Ebbegel, April 21, 1719.	Jacob Wilse. Ebbegel, h. w.
Zybout Cranekeyt, Jazyntie, his wife.	Jakob. Abram—twins, April 19, 1720.	Jacob Wilze, Herrick Crankeyt, Hellena, h. w.
Hendrick Cranekeyt, Anitie, his wife.	Annatie, April 23, 1728.	Maria Hof, Jacog Wilze, Ebiegel, h. w.
Martin Cranckeyt, Ester, his wife.	Lea, Rachel—twins, July 27, 1729.	Jacob Wilze, Ebbegel, h. w. Gerred Crankeyt, Nettie Emmons
Ennus Lafinus, Maritie, his wife.	Eemus, June 20, 1730.	Jacob Wilze, Ebbegel, h. w
Job Becaren, Jannetie, h. w.	Jacob, June 6, 1741.	Jacob Wilze. Abiegel, h. w.

Jacob Wiltsee and Abigail Ferguson, his wife, do not appear in the baptismal record after the baptism of his namesake June 6, 1741.

The last we see of Jacob's signature to paper, or read of his name on papers, is the following, taken from Schaft's "History of Westchester Coounty," Vol. II, page 177:

From the original manuscript minute book of the Town Clerk for the Manor of Philipsburg, from 1742, the 1st Tuesday in April, to the 6th day of April, 1779, in the third year of our Independence, 1742, the first Tuesday in April is chosen for * * * fence pricers (fence viewers) Piet Buys and Tomas Storms and Jacob Willse.

Margaret Wiltsee,' da. of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. July 6, 1701; died young.

Marie Witlsee,' da. of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. Dec. 3, 1704, m. Jan Van Wurt.

MARRIAGE IN TARRYTOWN DUTCH CHURCH.

"Sept. 27, 1724. Jan Van Wurt j. m. and Marie Wilse j. d., both born and living at Philips Burgh."

James W. Wiltsey went to Tarrytown on a bicycle, along the old Albany Post Road, July 17, 1898. Dozens of young men were sitting in the shade on the stone wall in front of the church. The church was built mostly of stone as they were taken from the fields, and it remained as it was when built, only the entrance, which had been in the side, was changed to the front about 50 years before then, and its members had placed a block of marble there on which they stated that it was built in 1706. The original weather cock, made of copper of this form: F——— V——— (the F V standing for Frederick Vlypse) was in its place. The church is too small to hold the congregation, and is not used, but kept as a relic. It stands at the foot of a long hill near the south end of the graveyard, which extends along the highway 40 or 50 rods, and may be entered in front of the church or over the stone wall from the road.

The weather has destroyed nearly all of the gravestones, and only about a half dozen, not old ones, are inscribed in Dutch. Only such families as own

lots there hold funerals at the church. The church was built in 1693, when there was no other on the way to Albany but the one at Wiltwyck. They cut the grass twice in the growing season of each year.—From James W. Wilsey.

BAPTISMS IN THE DULUTH CHURCH AT TARRYTOWN.

Parents.	*Children.*	*Witnesses.*
Jan Van Weert,	Gerret,	Gerret Van Weert,
Maritie, his wife.	Aug. 19, 1727.	Catherine, his wife.
Jan Van Weert,	Joannis,	Joghem Van Weert,
Maritie, his wife.	Aug. 24, 1731.	Cristena, h. w.
Jan Van Weert,	Abraham.	Abraham Van Weert,
Maritie, his wife.	Oct. 17, 1732.	Anitie, h. w.
Jan Van Weert,	Isaac,	Thomas Storms,
Maritie, his wife.	April 1, 1735.	Cristena, h. w.
Jan Van Weert,	Maritie,	Herck Cranckeyt,
Maritie, his wife.	Oct. 18, 1737.	Helena Van Weert, h. w.

BAPTISM IN THE DUTCH CHURCH, NEW YORK CITY.

Parents.	*Child.*	
Jan Van Weert,	Jan,	Jan Bockhurt.
Ailtje Bockhurt.	July, 1755.	Debora Wilse.

bpt. May 9, 1707, m. Rachel Van Weert.

Hendrick Wilzee,[1] son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martenson Wiltsee,

MARRIAGE IN TARRYTOWN DUTCH CHURCH.

Feb. 4, 1726. Hendrick Wilzee j. m. and Rachel Van Weert j. d., both born and living in Philips Burght.

CHILDREN OF HENDRICK WILZEE AND RACHEL VAN WEERT.
BAPTISMS IN THE TARRYTOWN DUTCH CHURCH.

Parents.	*Child.*	
Hendrick Wilzee,	Jacob.	Jacob Van Weert,
Rachel, hif wife.	April 27, 1728.	Behritie, his wife.
Parents.	*Children.*	*Witnesses.*
Hendrick Wilzee,[1]	Ebiegel,	Jacob Witsee,
Rachel, his wife.	Apr. 11, 1730.	Ebigel, his wife.
Hendrick Wilzee,	Bellitie,	Jacob Van Weert,
Rachel, his wife.	Apr. 25, 1732.	Belietie, his wife.
Hendrick Wilzee,	Rachel,	Thomas, Storms, Jr.,
Rachel, his wife.	Apr. 29, 1738.	Rachel, his wife.

TAPPAN CHURCH BAPTISMS.

Parents.	*Children.*	*Witnesses.*
Henlrick Wilzee,	Born Apr. 24, 1742.	Harme Talama,
Rachel, his wife.	David.	Brichye, his wife.
	Born Dec. 18, 1739.	
Hendrick Willse,	Bpt. Jan. 20, 1740.	Jacob Eikersen,
Rachel Van Weert.	Born May 3, 1744.	Thryntze, his wife.
	William,	
Hendrick Willse,	Bpt. May 30.	Stoffel Bell,
Rachel Van Weert.	Johannes,	Thryntye, his wife.
	Bpt. June 3.	

SLEEPY HOLLOW BAPTISM.

Hendrick Wilzee,	Hendrick,	Johannes Duystur
een gadupt.	Bpt. Apr. 19, 1746.	and his wife.

[1] This Debora Wilse was a member of the Tarritown Church, Oct. 26, 1757.

MARRIAGE AT SLEEPY HOLLOW CHURCH.

July 4. 1761. Daniel Wilze,[5] y. m. and Elisbet Storm j. d., both born and living at Philipsburgh.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL WILZEE AND ELIZBET STORM.

BAPTISMS IN THE TARRYTOWN DUTCH CHURCH.

Parents.	*Child.*	*Witnesses.*
Daniel Wilse,[5]	William,	William Duytser,
Elizabeth, his wife.	Sept. 7, 1762.	Rachel Duytser.
Daniel Wielsie,	Hendrick,	Arie Buers,
Elisebeth, his wife.	Nov. 4, 1764.	Marretie, his wife.
Den Wilsie,	Liesbeth,	Johonnes Heilker,
Liesebeth, his wife.	1767, after Nov. 4.	Liesebeth Storms.
Deniel Weilsie,	Rogel,	Davit Storm,
Liesabeth.	June 24, 1769.	Liesebeth, his wife.
Daniel Wylse,	Daniel,	Jan Foshe,
Elizabeth, his wife.	May 9. 1772.	Antie, his wife.
	Born Nov. 6, 1771.	
Daniel Wilse,	Johonnes,	Stephanis Gal,
Elizabeth, his wife.	Aug. 28, 1785.	Maragrittie, his wife.
	Born Oct. 25, 1777.	

III. "Hendrick Wiltsee,[4] bpt. May 9, 1707, was a soldier in the French and Indian war. He enlisted April 18, 1758, when 50 years old. His son Daniel had enlisted on April 3d, 1758. Hendrick's son William enlisted on the 20th of April, 1858. His grandson Samuel, son of Jan, enlisted April 13, 1758. This was the year before the capture of Quebec. Hendrick is reported as among the dead of that year, and William is reported as among the dead of 1760. Hendrick is believed to have been killed in the battle on the plains of Abraham Henry and his son William[4] are all the Wiltsees reported as killed in that war. It is probable that the four were all in the same company, and that Daniel and Samuel were acquainted with the circumstances of the deaths of Hendrick and William and informed their relatives of the facts." JAMES W. WILSEY.

LIST OF THE WILTSEES THAT ENLISTED IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS, RAISED IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

April 3, 1758. Daniel Wilsey, aged 18, born in Tappan, labourer, height 5 ft. 8 inches.

April 13, 1758. Samuel Wilsey, aged 19, b. in Tappan, labourer, height 5 ft. 6 inches.

April 18, 1758. Henry Wilse, aged 50, b. in Philipsborough, labourer, height 5 ft. 6 inches.

April 20, 1758. William Wilsey, aged 16, b. in Philipsborough, labourer, height 5 ft. 4 inches.

March 17, 1759. Daniel Wilsee, aged 18, b. in Philipsborough, laborer.

May 4, 1760. Daniel Willsey, aged 18, b. in Orange Co., labourer, light eyes, light hair.

RAISED IN DUTCHESS COUNTY.

1760. Cornelius Wiltsie, b on L. I., labourer, aged 30.

1760. Henry Wiltsie, b. on L. I., farmer, aged 39.

Jan Wilse,[4] son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. March 25, 1712, m. Hannah Odel.

---

[4] From the Second Annual Report of the State Historian of the State of New York, Albany, 1897. James W. Wilsey.

Note—These soldiers were given bounty land by Royal Proclamation Oct. 7, 1763.

CHILDREN OF JAN WILSE AND HANNAH ODEL.

BAPTISMS IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT TAPPAN.

Parents.	*Children.*	*Witnesses.*
Jan Wilse, Anna Oodel.	Jacob, born Mar. 9, 1734, bpt. Apr. 28.	Jan Vansent, Abiegel, his wife.
Jan Willse, Annatie Oodel.	Patience, born Sept. 2. 1735, bpt. Nov. 23.	Jan Hagenkamp, Gerietie, his wife.
John Wilsen, Hanna Odele.	Jan, born Apr. 14, 1737, bpt. May 21, 1738.	Cornelius Eikeson. Willimpie, his wife.
Jan Wildzee, Hannah Odle.	Samuel, born Oct. 6, 1738, bpt. Jan. 21, 1739.	Hans Jacob Hertje,
John Willse, Hannah Odel.	William, born Nov. 10, 1740, bpt. Jan. 18, 1741.	John Cure, Lena, his wife.
John Willse, Annetge Odell.	Abiegel, born Apr., 1743, bpt. July 30.	Barnardus Vervede, Jannetje, his wife.

June 19, 1731, Jan Wilzee witnessed the bpt. of Raghel. (Record torn.)

JAN WILZEE A FREEMAN OF N. Y. CITY.

May 15, 1741, John Wiltse, labourer, became a freeman of New York City by making payment.

I. Jacob Wilse,[5] so nof Jan Wilse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Marten Wiltsee, b. March 9, 1734, m. Abagail Farseur.

CHILDREN OF JACOB WILSE AND ABAGAIL FARSEUR.

Parents.	*Child.*	*Witnesses.*
Jacob Willsie. Abagail Farseur.	Peter, b. Nov. 3, 1767, bpt. Dec. 6.	Abraham Ryker, Elizabeth, his wife.
Jacob Willsie. Abagail Farseur.	Jacob, Dec. 3, 1769, Dec. 24.	Garhardus Ryker, Rachel. his wife.
Jacob Willsie. Abagail Farseur.	Samuel, Dec. 9, 1771, Jan. 1, 1772.	Samuel Snidin, Elizabeth Ryker.
Jacob Willsie. Abagail Farseur.	James, Feb. 22, 1774, March 20.	Jacob Gisner, Harma Lavarge.

ADDITIONAL BAPTISM.

Isaac Willsey, Abagail Hendrixe.	John, June 28, 1806.

The above not otherwise noted are from the Tappan Records.

VII. Abigail Wilzee,[5] da. of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. April 8, 1716, m. Jan Finssen [Vincent] Dec. 1, 1733.

MARRIAGE IN THE TARRYTOWN DUTCH CHURCH.

Dec. 1, 1733. Jan Finssen j. m. born in Klynne Jonkers [South Yonkers] and Abiegel Wilzee j. d. in Philipsburgh ;both live here.

BAPTISM IN TARRYTOWN DUTCH CHURCH.

Parents.	*Child.*	*Witnesses.*
Jan Finssen, Abiegel, his wife.	Zarles, Oct. 22, 1734.	Thomas Storms. Elizabeth Corrents.

ABIEGEL WILTZEE WITNESSES A BAPTISM.

V. Jan[4] Wilse, Anna Odel.	Jacob, b. March 9, 1734. bpt. Apr. 28.	Jan Vansen't, Abiegel, his wife.

IX. Daniel Wilze,[4] son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bapt. Aug. 31, 1720, leaves no records.

Several children were named after him.

"The Daniel Wilsea who bought land at Dobb's Ferry after the Revolution," says James W. Wilsey, "may have been a son of the before mentioned Daniel, as one of his first two sons born was named Daniel, and it is to be supposed that he was a descendant of Jacob, because, in the first half of this century the name Daniel was confined to Jacob's branch; and after the Revolution these lands being confiscated and sold, the descendants of the original settlers were given the first choice in buying them; and, in fact, they were allowed to bid them in at nominal figures at the auction in 1785, when Daniel bought. Daniel Willsea bought 350 acres at Debb's Ferry.

This Daniel Wilsea was born Feb. 24, 1745, and married about May 7. 1769, Rebecca Brown, born Jan. 31, 1751. He died Nov. 28, 1832. She died Nov. 5, 1830. They had the following children:

Johanne, born Dec. 31, 1770.
Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31 (?) 1774 [probably 1773].
Anley, b. May 22, 1775.
Joseph, b. July 1, 1780.
Daniel, b. July 2, 1781.
Frederick Brown, b. July 8, 1788.
Warner, b. Oct.. 1791.

Johanna married William Odell and had Margaret, who married ——— Barker, and had a daughter who married a Mr. Ruggles, a State Superintendent of the schools of the State of New York.

Her other children were: Abraham, Jacob. Jasper, Anley, Elizabeth. She died Aug. 6, 1854. Elizabeth married Isaac Guyon, and died Sept. 8, 1857. Jasper married Anley Odell, daughter of Isaac Odell and Phoebe Dean, and had children: Frederic, Isaac, Jonathan, Daniel, Warner, Rebecca (m. G. Dyckman), Phoebe, Nancy. Jasper and Matilda. He died Oct. 12, 1872.

Daniel died Dec. 17, 1832.

Frederick Brown Willsea married Nancy Odell, daughter of Abraham Odell, and had children: Frederick, Washington and Odell, who lived at Dobb's Ferry. He was supervisor of the town many years and died in 189—. Another of their children. Abraham, born July 21. 1821, married (April 17, 1847) Catherine Irving Odell, and had children: Frederick W., Amanda, Ida May and Francis Eldorado.

VII. Warner Willsea married Hannah Emory, and had Rebecca, Hannah, Almira, William, Daniel. He died June 7. 1862. Daniel married Miss Bird. They lived at Tarrytown. He died about 1890.

THE WILLSEA BRANCH.

"There is a Willsea branch to the family in Dobb's Ferry that has been there many generations at Greenburgh on the Albany Post Road, 24 miles from Wall Street, N. Y. City, and nine miles south of the Dutch Church at Tarrytown. A map that I found gives the name of Greenburgh to a locality in the part of the town of Greenburgh back from the river. It probably was the local name of the place just after the Revolution. I found the old cemetery, the land for which was given by John Willsea. It is full of Willseas. It is inclosed by a high board fence and kept locked. I found the residence of Isaac Willsea around the corner of the cemetery. It is an old fashioned house with a closet built over the fireplace, in the chimney. The ancestors of Isaac had lived there as far back as he had heard of them, but only to his grandfather, John. He had the key to the burial ground. While this branch of the family no doubt descended from Jacob Wiltsee, I have not been able to find the connection. The following is all I have obtained:

Henry Wilsea and his wife Jane married Oct. 7, 1770.

CHILDREN OF HENRY WILSEA AND JANE ——.

Henry Wilsea, b. Jan. 7, 1771.
Leon Wilsea, b. Aug. 2, 1772.
John Wilsea, b. Apr. 13, 1775.
Elizabeth Wilsea, b. July 7, 1777.
Rebecca Wilsea. b. Dec. 7, 1780.
Martin Wilsea, b. Aug. 24, 1783.
Jacobus Wilsea, b. Apr. 6, 1785.
William Wilsea, b. Nov. 4, 1791.
Susannah Wilsea, b. Sept. 9, 1793.

The above is from a Bible in the possession of Mrs. Annie Willsea of Dobb's Ferry, widow of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of John, the son of Henry, married Oct. 7, 1770.

John Wilsea, born April 13, 1775, was the father of Isaac. He died in 1849. John's brothers, Henry and Martin, were the only ones of that family remembered. Isaac Willsea had a son Isaac. He is the one I saw at that place. He is now about 74 years old. Isaac had a son Jacob who died leaving Mrs. Annie Willsea, his widow and a son George. J. W. WILSEY.

MARTHEN WILSE.

X. Marthen Wilse,[4] son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen, bpt. Nov. 6, 1722, m. Jannetje Stymets, d. in New York City in 1754.

CHILDREN OF MARTIN WILSE AND JANNETJE STYMETS.

Pieter Wilse. b. Feb. 12, 1742, bpt. June 12, 1743, in the Tappan Dutch Church, wits. Peter Stynmets, Abagail Vansant.

BAPTISM IN SLEEPY COLLOW CHURCH.

Parent.	*Child.*	*Witnesses.*
Martynus Waelse, een Kent gadoopt Jacob Wilse, b. 1750.	Abigael, August 30, 1745.	Jacob Stymets, Myno Maartlingh.

"Marten Wiltse[4] went to N. Y. City in 1752 and bought property there. He purchased the right of freeman on June 19, 1753. He spelt his name Martinus Wilse.

Jenetje Stymets was descended from Casperus Stymets, a friend of the Styvesant family, and prominent in Bergen, New Jersey City, where he was magistrate many years. He was made commander of the Bergen militia after the Wiltwyck massacre. He was a deputy from Bergen to the council at New Orange [New York City] in 1674, and a representative from Bergen in the first and escond General Assembly in New Jersey." J. W. WILSEY.

MARTINUS WILSE'S WIDOW WITNESSES A BAPTISM.

Parents.	*Child.*	*Witnesses.*
Maart 9, 1755. William Wood, Brechje Talman.	Jannetje.	Casperus Stymets, Jannetje Stymets. Wed. Van Martinus Wilse.

In 1763 Peter Wilse and Abigail Wilse were witnesses at the following bpt. in the New York Dutch Church:

Parents.	*Child.*	*Witnesses.*
Jan. 19, 1763. Jacobus Stymets, Maria Dean.	Maria.	Petrus Wilsen, Abigail Wilsen, j. d.

I. Peter Wilse,[5] son of Marten Wilse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrich Martensen Wiltsee, b. Feb. 12, 1742, m. April 7, 1768, Margaret Little (b. Apr. 15, 1745), in the Presbyterian Church, N. Y. City.

CHILDREN OF PETER WILSE AND MARGARET LITTLE.

Martin Wilse, b. Dec. 3, 1768.
Jane Wilse, b. May 13, 1770.
Robert Wilse, b. Nov. 17, 1771.
Elizabeth Wilse, b. May 13, 1773.
Andrew Wilse. b. Mar. 11, 1775.
Catherine Wilse, b. Apr. 20, 1777.
Jacob Wilse, b. July 4, 1779.
Abigail Wilse, b. July 21, 1781.
Wilkeson Wilse, b. Oct. 4, 1783.
Margaret Wilse, b. May 19, 1786.
Peter Wilse, b. Oct. 30, 1788.

PETER WILSE.

"Peter Wilse" was a fireman in New York City, June 15, 1776. No more of his children were bpt. in New York City until his daughter Margaret was bpt. in 1786.

Like a host of other New Yorkers, he probably left the city that year, when the British took it. He probably retired to his relatives at Dobb's Ferry.[1] He enlisted in the 1st Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia, Lieut. Col. James Hammond commanding, in 1782.

He had been made freeman of the city on Jan. 31, 1769, without paying. He was a cordwainer by occupation.

A Peter Wilse conveyed land to Charles Duane May 7, 1811, and a Peter Wilse, Jr., conveyed property to David Crane, Jan. 5, 1826.

A Peter Wilsey, combmaker, lived in N. Y. City from 1810-1816.

Andrew Wilsey, a tailor, was there in 1803.

A Margaret Wilsey, grocer, was there in 1803-1805.

It is probable that Peter Wilse, b. Feb. 12, 1742, m. a 2d wife, Femmetje Gisner, and was father of the following children:

Elizabeth Wilse, b. July, 1795. bpt. Aug. 16.
Femmetje Wilse, b. Jan. 13, 1798, bpt. Feb. 11.
Peter Wilse, b. June 27, 1800, bpt. July 20.
Jacob Wilse, b. Aug. 2, 1802, bpt. Sept. 5.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM LEVI M. WILSEY OF DU BOISE, NEB.

"My great grandfather's name was Peter. He was born Feb. 12, 1742. Where, I do not know. My grandfather was Martin, who was born in New York City, Dec. 3, 1768. When youg, he lived, and I think was married in Dutchess Co. From there he crossed the Hudson River at Catskill, followed up the Kammerskill in a northwest direction 28 miels, where he commenced building a house in the dense forest of hemlock. There, in Schoharrie Co. my father, Wilkenson, the youngest of 12 children, and myself was born. Until I was about 16 years old, our name was spelled Wilsie; when my father changed it to Wilsey. I think it is now spelled Wilsie by all the rest of the family. I came to Pawnee Co., Nebraska, from Wisconsin in 1858, when I was in my 25th year. I went to Wisconsin in the spring of 1853. My father did not go to Wisconsin, but died at the age of 62, on the farm where he was born. I am informed that our forefathers came from Holland, and settled in what is now N. Y. City.

ABIGAIL WILSE.

Abigail Waelse,[2] da. of Martynus Waelse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, bpt. August 30, 1745, m. John Montayne, a noted builder of Brooklyn.

ALBANY MARRIAGE LICENSE.

April 1, 1767. Abagail Wilsey and John Montayne. Publication of Marriage Bonds, Vol. XI., p. 54.

1767. Abagail Wilsey and John Montayne, Ingeschreven, April 1, Gatrount April 2.

It does not appear that they had children.

JOHN MONTAYNE A FREEMAN.

John Montayne, baker, became a freeman of New York City by residence, June 15, 1776. Manuscript of Common Council, 1860.

Note—Many of these were bpt. in the Presbyterian Church, New York City.

[1] It appears from L. M. Wilsey's letter that he took his family to D. Co

JACOB WILSE.

Jacob Wilse,[5] son of Martynus Waelse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, b. 1750 (d. in 1826), m. Pamelia Archer of Morristown, New Jersey, a daughter of Benjamin Archer of that place. She was a tall, slim woman. When Washington passed through Morristown to take command of the American army before Boston, she was one of the girls selected to strew flowers in his path. She learned to speak and to sing Dutch. She was proud of the part Jacob took in the Revolution. Her father was from England. He was a veteran of the French and Indian Wars and of the Revolution.

Jacob had a blacksmith shop on Ann St., N. Y. City. He made a specialty of springs for coaches. Four springs were used to a coach. The bodies of the coaches were hung on leather straps running lengthwise from spring to spring His residence was near Trinity Church on Temple St., and in addition to his residence he bought land of James Jay in 1777. His address was 23 Barkley St. in 1795. He and Pamelia conveyed land to George Knore Jan. 31, 1798. They lived at the corner of Thomas and Church Streets in 1803.

In 1804 they moved to five miles of Hamilton and 25 from Utica. and built a house of logs hewed on two sides, pointed up between them with cement, and with a chimney at one end. He also built a sawmill by a stream. Pamelia raised a negro slave, named Harry Wilsey. He married a wench at Utica and went to the West. Pamelia was born in 1757, and died in 1845. They were buried on their farm probably.

CHILDREN OF JACOB WILSEY AND PAMELIA ARCHER.

Martin, Jane, Benjamin, b. in 1784, d. at Utica in 1830. Rachel, Abby, Dolly, Archibald.

Martin Wilsey,[6] s. of Jacob Wilsey, s. of Martynus Waelse, s. of Jacob Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, was apprenticed to a sailmaker in New York City who treated him badly, and gave him poor food—hogs' liver and lights, etc.—to eat constantly. He ran away, and went to sea on a vessel bound for India. When the shp returned, the captain told his father that he found him a stow-away. and that he was handy, and he treated him well, that he saw him last walking the streets of Calcutta. The family was convinced that he died soon afterwards.

Jane Waelse,[6] da. of Jacob Wilsey, s. of Martenus Wilsey, s. of Jacob Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, m. James Watson, an English architect who built St. John's chapel, an Episcopal church on Varick St., N. Y., opposite St. John's Park. He was Deputy Commissary General in the war of 1812, and he built arsenals at Rome, Watertown and Batavia.

CHILDREN OF JANE WILSEY AND JAMES WATSON.

Margaret, m. Hedenbury, and had a da. Margaret, who m. Daniel Herbert of N. Y. City.

William, who died young, and Charles and John.

Charles went to China on the ship Rainbow as a sailor. He returned and went into trade at New Orleans.

John became the first mate on a ship trading at Liverpool, and captain of a vessel in the New Orleans trade. He m. a French widow who owned large estates and 80 slaves on Pearl River near Donaldsonville.

In 1796 the Negroes of St. Domingo rebelled and compelled the French settlers to leave the island. They came to N. Y. City.

Jacob Wilsey took a man named Renault into his family who had owned slaves there—an artist skilled in many arts practiced in Paris. As recompense, he taught Jacob's son Benjamin. Later Benjamin was apprenticed to Crieger and Post, upholsterers on Wall St. near Broadway. He moved to Utica, and. in 1810, m. Amelia Wilson, b. in 1790, a da. of an Englishman who owned a farm near there.

In 1808 Benjamin determined to go into the wall paper business. He had machinery made in New York City which, with a quantity of paper, he had loaded on a sloop to take to Utica. The sloop sunk near Newburgh. Benjamin dove down and secured his trunk and other things, and some damaged paper. He lost about $2,000. People in Newburgh had window curtains, and he started in that business in Utica. He designed his machinery and his patterns, and cut

his blocks. Wall paper was high and paper used by hatters was fifty cents a roll for plain paper.

He was an ensign in Capt. Nathan Williams's compayn of Utica in the war of 1812, and stationed six months at a village near Sackett's Harbor, waiting for the British to make a second attack. Near the close of the war, he was made regimental paymaster.

When the section of the Erie Canal between Rome and Utica was completed in 1820, Benjamin was invited to take a part in the celebration. He and his wife and sons Martin, Edward and Jacob went on the excursion with a number of boat loads of guests.

The canal was finished in 1825, and elaborate ceremonies were held along its course at the cities, towns and hamlets. Benjamin had charge of the decorations at Utica; and there was a parade, and a grand ball, and speeches were made. He painted portraits of Gov. Clinton and others, and a number of transparencies, and allegorical pictures, six by ten feet or larger. One symbolical of how commerce between the states would bind them more closely together, was represented by an upright bundle of sticks, larger at the top than at the bottom, with one turn of a rope around its middle, each end represented hitched to a canal boat drawn by horses and tightening the bundle, each stick of which bore the name of a state of the Union.

Another scene represented a small village on the bank of a river, the houses being easily identified as those of Utica. From this village a canal stretched away, ending in the distance in a large city representative of New York, showing how the canal connected and brought nearer together the small hamlets and the large cities.

I have in my possession an unfinished oil painting of Benjamin Wilsey done by himself.

Another business that Benjamin was in was making plaster portraits in high relief.

He would make a plaster mold from which a number of castes of the person's portrait could be taken. I have such a mold of himself, made by himself.

Benjamin lived at different times in two houses on Genesee St. in Utica; and in a house on Elizabeth St., in the cupola of which he made a camera obscura—the forerunner of the photographic camera. One of the houses was opposite beech woods. When the pigeons came to these woods to eat beech nuts, the millions of them that roosted on the trees, by breaking off branches and rotten limbs, made noises like the reports of guns. They kept the people residing in the vicinity awake nights.

I have a patent for suspenders, issued Aug. 19, 1826, to Benjamin Wilse It is signed by J. Q. Adams; H. Clay, Secretary of State, and Wm. Wirt, Attorney General of the U. S. It is on parchment. Suspenders were made out of cloth in those days. Benjamin's improvement was to have rubber links in the front to give them springiness. He made nothing from this patent.

The patent office furnished him with another business. When persons living near Utica applied for a patent, the patent office authorities had them have their drawings and specifications made out by Benjamin Wilsey. The patent office published a small book containing the names of draughtsmen competent to make drawings for patents, which contained the name of Benjamin Wilse, Utica, Onida county, New York. This book increased his business considerably. At that time there was no patent agent in New York City. Benjamin was preparing to go there and set himself up in the business when he died.

Benjamin's son Edmond, who had studied at the Academy of Designs in N. Y., and gained some knowledge of the art, and made many hundreds of drawings for patents, said to me that he never knew any one else who could make such exquisitely beautiful drawings of machinery as Benjamin. He made them very small. He died in 1830,' and was interred in Utica in the Public Burying Ground.

Benjamin's father's farm in Hamilton was divided after his death, and Benjamin's widow had one half of it.

When eighteen years old, Benjamin chopped trees, some of which were four feet through, and hauled sawlogs cut from them to the sawmill chained to a stone-boat [probably a crotch cut from a small tree for that purpose].

He built a house 20x26 feet in size with an attic, for his mother. He then entered the army and was stationed at Ft. Niagara. He came to N. Y. City in 1835, before the great fire.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN WILSEY[4] AND AMELIA WILSON.

Martin Wilsey, d. in Ill. in 1846;
Edmund Wilsey, d. March 29, 1903;
Andrew J. Wilsey, d. aged 9 ys.;
Jacob Wilsey, d. in Ill.;
Mary Wilsey, d. young;
Mary Wilsey;
Jane Wilsey;
John Wilsey.

"Benjamin's widow sold her farm in 1842 to William Rhodes, a neighbor. and went west with all of her children but Edmund, and joined the Mormons of Nauvo.

Edmund Wilsey,[5] son of Benjamin Wilsey, son of Jacob Wilsey, son of Martynus Waelse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, b. Feb. 26, 1813, m. 1st Josephine Grove of Brooklyn, 2d Eliza Adelaide Grove (sister of his first wife, b. on John Street, Pentonville, London, Jan. 29, 1824), d. March 29, 1803, aged 90 years, and 71 days.

In New York Edmund was placed in charge of one of his Uncle John Wilson's trunk and leather goods stores. corner of Doyer St. and the Bowery. In 1836-38, he was in Hempstead in partnership with a Mr. Gildersleve in the painting business. In 1836, he was lieutenant in the militia and afterward captain of a company in Col. Snedeker's regiment. On account of his military experience, when the rebellion broke out he endeavored to get appointed captain in the army, being too old to serve as a private, but failed.

When a young men he became interested in music and joined the early singing societies of the city. He was a member of the choir of the Church of St. Paul and St. John in Morrisania for years. In the sixties he and a Mr. Golden started the Union Harmonic Society of Morrisania, George F. Bristow conductor. He was a prominent real estate operator in the Bronx.

CHILDREN OF EDMOND WILSEY[5] AND JOSEPHINE GROVE, DA. OF SAMUEL GROVE.

Elizabeth Lawrence Wilsey, Mary Amelia Josephine Wilsey.

CHILDRN OF EDMOND WILSEY AND ELIZA ADELAIDE GROVE.

Annie Grove Wilsey[6], Jane Wilsey[6], m. Edwin Bedell. They had children: Edith Bedell, Archer Wilsey Bedell.

Benjamin Wilsey m. Bertha Hansrath. They had children: Henry Edmond, George Eugene and Robert Benjamin.

James Watson Wilsey, b. July 29, 1858; Ellen Matilda Wilsey, Henrietta Margaret Wilsey.

Mary Wilsey[7] married a man named Nichols, who went to California and was never heard of again. She had a daughter, Hattie Nichols. They returned to the East. Hattie[8] married Charles Mosier and they now (1904) live in Bridgeport, Conn. They have: Charles, Mary, Jenny. James, Abigail. All are living in Connecticut. Mary, Jenny and James are married.

Jane Wilsey[7] married Prescott McCutcheon, a six-foot-six Missourian. They went to California at the time of the gold excitement and settled at Sacramento and planted a vineyard and did well. They moved from there to the mountains of Southern California.

CHILDREN OF JANE WILSEY AND PRESCOTT McCUTCHEON.

James, Edmond, George Washington, Robert, Mary and Clara.

All but George Washington are married. Their sons are fruit growers and hunters and oil operators in good circumstances. The most of the family live

---

[4] There was talk o ferecting a monument at Benjamin's grave along in the middle of the century; but whether it was done or not the writer never learned. He got his information from a Mr. Conpe who moved to Nebraska from Utica about 1870.

Note—Mr. James Watson Wilsey was requested to furnish a picture of himself to be used in this work but he did not see fit to do so.

Very much is due to Mr. James Watson Wilsey for his untiring assistance rendered the author in accumulating material used in this work; particularly that in the genealogical lines of Theunis and Jacob Wiltsee, as well as that of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee and others.

at or near Bakersfield, California. Jane has been dead several years.

John Wilsey[1], "The last living child of Benjamin, when last heard from was with his only living child, Rhoda, who married a farmer named Ord, living at a place in Kansas called Soldier. He was a veteran of the Civil war. He came here on a visit to his brother, Edmond, about 20 years ago. Notice of Edmond's death, March 29, 1903, was sent to him but it was not replied to and nothing has been heard of him."

JAMES W. WILSEY.

Rachel Wilsey[6], da. of Jacob Wilsey, son of Martynus Wilse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, m. May 18, 1804, Peter Fair, a Scotchman, a master glass maker by trade. He found sand suitable to make glass at, or near, Annsville, N. Y., and started in the glass-making business. He died at a very early age and Rachel, with her two very pretty daughters, then lived on her father Jacob's farm at Hamilton. Women were a great acquisition to a farmer in those days. All the linen and woolen clothing was made from cloth woven from thread, spun from flax and wool raised on the farm, and manufactured by the women, who took pride in the work they did. The linen of which shirts were made in those days is said to have been finer than that ordinarily used today for bosoms of shirts.

Rachel's girls' names were Ellen and Pamelia. Bill Rhodes had a farm between Jacob Wilsey's and the Chenango River, but not quite reaching to it. His brother, Asa Rhodes, worked for him until about 30 years old. He then married Pamelia Fair[1], daughter of Rachel, and moved to Batavia, N. Y. Rachel and her daughter, Ellen, accompanied them.

VII. Archibald Wilsey[6], son of Jacob Wilsey, son of Martynn Wailse, son of Jacob Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Wiltsee, b. Jan. 18, 1800, m. 1st Phebe Manchester, 2d Mary L. Gaylord, died in 1883.

Archibald McCullum Wilsey inherited one-half of his father's farm and remained on the place several years. He died near Chicago about 1890.

CHILDREN OF ARCHIBALD McCULLUM WILSEY AND PHEBE MANCHESTER.

I. James W. Wilsey
II. Elizabeth Wilsey.
III. Margaret Wilsey.
IV. Benjamin Wilsey.
V. Henry Wilsey.
VI. Charles Wilsey.
VII. Harley Wilsey.
VIII. Mary Wilsey.
IX. Andrew J. Wilsey.

CHILDREN OF ARCHIBALD McCULLEM WILSEY AND MARY L. GAYLORD.

X. Albert Wilsey.
XI. Anna E. Wilsey.
XII. Emma Wilsey.
XIII. Archibald Martin Wilsey.
XIV. Franklin P. Wilsey.
XV. Lilly Wilsey.

Those of Archibald McCullem Wilsey's family dead in Nov., 1904: Elizabeth, Margaret, Henry, Charles, Harley, Andrew J., Anna E. and Emma.

LETTER FROM F. P. WILSEY.

"Karney, Neb., Nov. 19, 1895.

"Jerome Wiltse, Sr.,
Falls City, Neb.

DEAR SIR:—In reply to yours of recent date: My father, Archibald McCollum Wilsey, was born in the State of New York, I think near Utica, in the year 1800, he being the youngest child of quite a large family. His father was of Welch Dutch descent, his ancestors being some of the early settlers of New Amsterdam, now New York City.

"I remember hearing my father say that the original name was spelled Wiltse and he or his father changed it.

"Regarding the regular geneology of my fathers' family, I have no data that is at all reliable and, therefore, can give you no further facts, although I have a brother whom my father saw fit to name Archibald Martin Wilsey, which would appear as though some close connection exists between the two families.

"Very truly yours,

"F. P. WILSEY."

[1] The writer met a son of Pamelia (Pair) Rhodes at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, in June, 1865. He was a soldier.

Here is a copy of a letter from Albert Wilsey, s. of Archibald Wilsey, s. of Jacob Wilsey, s. of Martynn Wailse, s. of Jacob Wiltsee, s. of Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee:

Moorefield, Neb., May 15, 1903.

Mr. Jerome Wiltse,
Falls City, Neb.

DEAR SIR:—I will tell you all I know about my ancestors my father Archibald Martin Wilsey was born in N. Y. Jan. 1800 my grandfather Jacob Wilsey came from Holland when a young man was a blacksmith by trade. I had a brother by the name of Henry that is about all I know about them though they used to spell the name Wilsie. Yours truly,

ALBERT WILSEY.

This man's brother, F. P., was then living at Karney, Neb., and was ocunty superintendent. He (Albert Wilsey) was elected to the Nebraska State Senate in the fall of 1904 and again in 1906.

NEW YORK DUTCH CHURCH MARRIAGE RECORDS.

April 2, 1767. Abagail Wilse and John Montangia.
April 11, 1783. Henry Willsie and Catherne Lyht.
April 19, 1789. Magdalen Wilsey and William Dean.
June 22, 1793. Catherine Wilsey and Henry Leek.
May 4, 1800. Hendrick Wilsie and Mary Van Keuren.

MARRIAGE RECORDS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES, NEW YORK.

April 7, 1768, Peter Wilsey and Margaret Little.
May 1, 1796, Andrew Wiltsey and Susannah McCrary.
March 3, 1799, Catherine Wilsey and Robert Provost.
Dec. 23, 1802, Robert Wilsey and Phillis Green.
Dec. 22, 1803, John Wilsie and Rebecca Gilliland.
May 18, 1804, Rachel Wilsee and Peter Fair.

FREEMEN OF NEW YORK CITY.

When the terms of service of apprentices expired in New York City they were given the privileges of freemen and the privileg was somtimes conferred for other reasons. Strangers, on going to the city to do business, were required to pay for the privilege. It was not always enforced.

WILTSEES WHO WERE FREEMEN OF NEW YORK CITY.

May 15. 1741, John Wiltse, laborer; paid.
June 19, 1753, Martinus Wiltsee, laborer; paid.
June 31, 1769, Peter Willsie, cordwainer; registered.
June 15, 1776, Peter Wilse.

REAL ESTATE DEALERS OF NEW YORK CITY.

1752. Martine Wiltse.
1762. Gerardus Wiltse.
1784. James Wiltse.
1797. Jacob Wilse, blacksmith.
1809. Isaac Wilsey.
1811. Martin Wiltse, Jr.
1811. Peter Wiltse.
1824. Martin L. Wiltsee.
1826. Peter Wiltse, Jr.
1834. Ferdinand L. Wilsey.
1837. Jacob Wiltse.

TRANSFER OF REVOLUTIONARY WAR LAND CLAIM.

Onondaga Co. Record, 1790.

Jacob Wilsey, late soldier of Lamb's regiment, transfers to Yodok Rhodes for £12 10s. William Smith and Jacob Sweater witnesses. Date Sept. 2. Mentioned in transfer of Sept. 29, 1790, as of Essex Co., New Jersey.

This probably was Jacob. son of Marthen Wilse, whose mother, Jennetje Stymets, was brought up in New Jersey, and later we find the Rhodeses living in the neighborhood of Jacob's descendant in Onondaga.

Jacob Wiltsee[3] was bpt. in the Dutch church of New Amsterdam on March 18, 1676, as a son of Hendrick Martensen and Maria [Margret] Myrinks. Before the year 1700 he had rejected the appellation, Hendrickse, and that year, May 29, he signed his name Wiltsee to his complaint. On Nov. 5, 1703, he signed his name Wiltsee to a petition. This was his understanding of the proper spelling of his surname. In the church records of the Dutch church at New Amsterdam it is spelled Wiltse, July 6, 1701, and again Dec. 3, 1704. At Tarrytown it is spelled first Wiltze, then Wilsen, Wilssen, Willzen. Wiltzee, Wilzee, Wilze, Wilzee, the Dutch Dominics using their own blundering ways of spelling the name as they did with other names elsewhere.

In Jaocb's Wiltsee's sub-stem of the Wiltsee family the recognized spelling of the patronymic is the same as that given by Marten Wiltsee in the census at Flushing. Though Jacob had rejected the Dutch habit of forming surnames, he followed their usage of naming their first-born sons and daughters after their grandparents. Sophia and Marten Meyndert did this also, but Jennetje and Thennis only followed in naming a part of theirs. This usage was continued to a great extent for several generations.